## MYERS' HISTORY OF WEST VIRGINIA

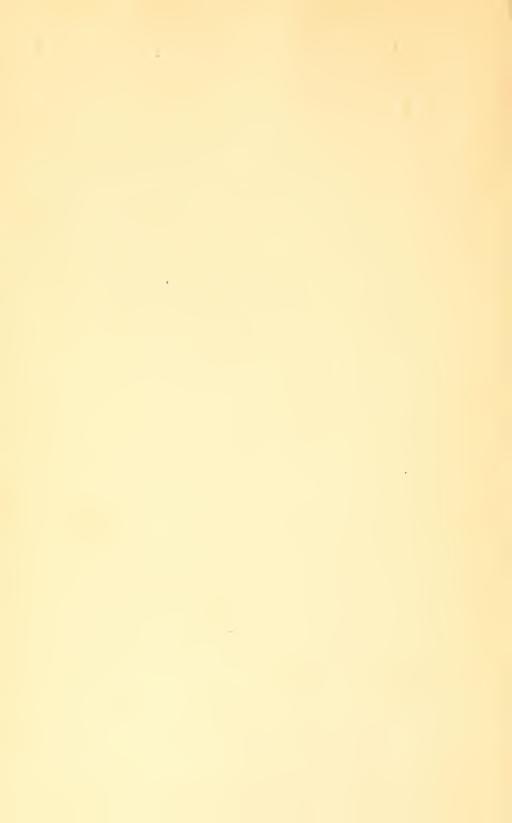
WISE LIBRARY

WEST VIRGINIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES



DATE DUE			
DEC 0 1998			
NOV 0.7 2003 5-31-2010			

DENICO INC 38-2931







Eleriz Altire. Buckhamer. W. Ya. July 17, 1929.



# Myers' History of West Virginia

(In Two Volumes)



VOLUME II.

WISE F24/ . m99 v. 2 c.3

#### ERRATA.

On page 401, vol. II, under title of "Little Kanawha River", second line should read, "and flows through Gilmer, Calhoun, Wirt and Wood".



Jours truly, A. Myere,



#### HISTORY OF WEST VIRGINIA

To the Public:

It was the original intention to bind the history in one volume, but because of additional new matter the work grew to such proportions that it made a cumbersome, unwieldly book, inconvenient to handle, which is the reason for binding in two volumes, of which this is volume two.

Very respectfully,

S. MYERS.

New Martinsville, W. Va., August 1st, 1915.



### CHAPTER XXVIII.

#### THE COUNTIES OF WEST VIRGINIA.

When and from What Formed; from Whom or What Named;
Area and Seat of Justice; Magisterial Districts; Population 1910, Miles of Public Roads and Average
Annual Cost Per Mile for Maintenance,
and the Principal Products of
Each County.

BARBOUR, formed in 1843, from parts of Lewis, Harrison and Randolph; named from James Barbour, a Governor of Virginia in 1812; area, 360 square miles; seat of justice, Philippi; magisterial districts, Barker, Cove, Elk, Glade, Philippi, Pleasant, Union and Valley; population, 15,858; miles of public roads, 636; average cost of maintenance, \$19 per mile; principal products; coal, coke, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, hay, cowpeas, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep, poultry, hogs and brick.

BERKELEY, formed in 1772, from Frederick County, and named from Norborne Berkeley, Baron De Botetourt, Governor under King George III, in 1768; area. 306 square miles; seat of justice, Martinsburg; magisterial districts, Hedgesville, Mill Creek, Gerrardstown, Arden, Falling Waters and Opequon; population, 21,999; miles of public roads, 420, and 36 miles of toll roads; average cost of maintenance of roads, \$154 per mile; principal products, cement, corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, melons, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry, brick, lime and limestone flux.

BOONE, formed in 1847, from parts of Kanawha, Cabell and Logan and named from Daniel Boone, the founder of Kentucky; area, 520 square miles; seat of justice, Madison; magisterial districts, Scott, Peytona, Sherman, Crook and Wash-

ington; population, 10,331; miles of public roads, 281; average cost of maintenance, \$23.80 per mile; principal products, natural gas, lumber, corn, potatoes, garden vegetables, dairy products, beef cattle and poultry.

BRAXTON, formed in 1836, from parts of Lewis, Kanawha and Nicholas, and named from Carter Braxton, one of Virginia's signers of the Declaration of Independence; area, 620 square miles; seat of justice, Sutton; magisterial districts, Holly, Salt Lick, Otter and Kanawha; population, 23,023; miles of public roads, 780; cost of maintenance of roads, \$11.75 per mile; principal products, natural gas, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, hav and potatoes.

BROOKE, formed in 1797, from Ohio County, and named from Robert Brooke, a Governor of Virginia in 1794; area, 80 square miles, the smallest county in the State; seat of justice, Wellsburg; magisterial districts, Buffalo, Cross Creek and Wellsburg; population in 1910, 11,098; miles of public roads, 180; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$85.83; principal products, coal, petroleum, natural gas, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, dairy products, sheep, poultry, tin plate.

CABELL, formed in 1809, from Kanawha, and named from William H. Cabell, a Governor of Virginia, in 1805; area, 300 square miles; seat of justice, Huntington; magisterial districts, Guyandotte, Barboursville, Union, Grant and Mc-Comas; population, 46,685; miles of public roads, 300; average cost of roads per mile for maintenance, \$48.58; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, corn, wheat, oats, millet, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, melons, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry, tobacco, berries, brick, china pottery, roofing tile.

CALHOUN, formed in 1855, from Gilmer, and named from John C. Calhoun, an American statesman; area, 260 square miles; seat of justice, Grantsville; magisterial districts, Sheridan, Center, Sherman, Lee and Washington; population, 11,258; miles of public roads, 500 (estimated); average annual cost of maintenance per vear per mile, \$10.12; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, carbon black, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, hav, garden vegetables, apples, potatoes, dairy

products, beef cattle, poultry.

CLAY, formed in 1850, from parts of Braxton and Nicholas, and named from Henry Clay, an American statesman, area, 390 square miles; seat of justice, Clay; magisterial districts, Union, Pleasant, Henry, Buffalo and Otter; population, 10,233; miles of public roads, 375; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$6.95; principal products, coal, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and swine.

DODDRIDGE, formed in 1845, from parts of Harrison, Tyler. Ritchie and Lewis, and named from Philip Doddridge, a member of Congress from Virginia; area, 300 square miles; seat of justice, West Union; magisterial districts, Central, Grant. Greenbrier, McClellan, New Milton, Southwest, West Union and Cove; population, 12,072; miles of public roads, 600; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$41.22; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep, poultry.

FAYETTE, formed in 1831, from parts of Kanawha, Greenbrier, Nicholas and Logan, and named from General Lafayette; area, 730 square miles; seat of justice. Fayetteville; magisterial districts. Fayetteville, Falls, Kanawha, Mt. Cove, Nuttall, Quinnimont and Sewell Mt.; population, 51,903; miles of public roads, 933; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$43.15; principal products, coal, coke, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, buckwheat, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, poultry.

GILMER, formed in 1845, from parts of Lewis and Kanawha, and named from Thomas Walker Gilmer, a Secretary of the Navy, who was killed on board the steamer Princeton, at Mount Vernon, in 1844; area, 360 square miles; seat of justice, Glenville; magisterial districts. Troy. DeKalb, Center and Glenville; population, 11,379; miles of public roads, 575; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$11.85; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, melons, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and swine.

GRANT, formed in 1866, from Hardy, and named from

General U. S. Grant; area, 510 square miles; seat of justice, Petersburg; magisterial districts, Milroy, Grant and Union; population, 7,838; miles of public roads, 311; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$44.33; principal products, coal, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, rye, hay, apples, peaches, melons, dairy products, sheep, poultry, swine.

GREENBRIER, formed in 1777, from Montgomery and Botetourt Counties, and named from its principal river; area, 1,000 square miles; seat of justice, Lewisburg; magisterial districts, Meadow Bluff, Lewisburg, Irish Corner, Fort Spring, Williamsburg, White Sulphur, Blue Sulphur and Falling. Spring; population, 24,833; miles of public roads, 827; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$32.40; principal products, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, apples, dairy products, beef cattle and sheep.

HAMPSHIRE, formed in 1754, from Frederick and Augusta Counties, and named from Hampshire, England, the oldest county in the State; area, 620 square miles; seat of justice, Romney; magisterial districts, Sherman, Capon, Mill Creek, Springfield, Romney, Gore and Bloomery; population, 11,694; miles of public roads, 950; average cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$13.75; principal products, corn, wheat, rye, buckwheat, hay, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

HANCOCK, formed in 1848, from Brooke, and named from John Hancock, President of the Continental Congress; area, 100 square miles; seat of justice, New Cumberland; magisterial districts, Grant, Poe, Clay and Butler; population, 10,465; miles of public roads, 184; average annual cost per mile for maintenance, \$70; principal products, coal, petroleum, natural gas, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, dairy products, sheep, poultry, brick, china, pottery, tin plate.

HARDY, formed in 1786, from Hampshire, and named from Samuel Hardy, an early member of Congress from Virginia; area, 450 square miles; seat of justice, Moorefield; magisterial districts, Capon, Lost River, Moorefield and South Fork; population, 9,163; miles of public roads, 500; cost of maintenance of roads per mile per year, \$18; principal prod-

ucts, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, buckwheat, hay, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep and swine.

HARRISON, formed in 1784, from Monongalia, and named from Benjamin Harrison, a Governor of Virginia in 1781, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; area, 450 square miles; seat of justice, Clarksburg; magisterial districts, Clark, Coal, Clay, Eagle, Elk, Grant, Sardis, Simpson, Ten Mile and Union; population, 48,381; miles of public roads, 700; average cost of roads for maintenance per mile per year, \$80.22; principal products, coal, coke, petroleum, natural gas, carbon black, glass, corn, wheat, oats, hay, beef cattle, sheep, poultry, brick, china pottery, stoneware and tin plate.

JACKSON, formed in 1831, from parts of Mason, Kanawha and Wood, and named from Andrew Jackson, President of the United States; area, 400 square miles; seat of justice, Ripley; magisterial districts, Grant, Ripley, Ravenswood, Union and Washington; population, 20,956; miles of public roads, 1,200 (estimated); average cost of roads per mile for maintenance, \$14.17; principal products, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, melons, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and brick.

JEFFERSON, formed in 1801, from Berkeley, and named from Thomas Jefferson, a Governor of Virginia and President of the United States; area, 250 square miles; seat of justice, Charles Town; magisterial districts, Kablestown, Middleway, Charles Town and Ronsas; population, 15,889; miles of public roads, 315; average annual cost for maintenance of roads per mile, \$76.15; principal products, cement, lime, limestone flux, corn, wheat, rye, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, melons, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry, barley and iron ore.

KANAWHA, formed in 1789, from parts of Greenbrier and Montgomery, and named from its chief river; area, 980 square miles; seat of government, Charleston; magisterial districts. Cabin Creek, Big Sandy, Charleston, Elk, Jefferson, Louden, Malden, Poca, Union and Washington; population, 81,457; miles of public roads, 815; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$19; principal products, coal, coke,

natural gas, oil, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, beef cattle, poultry and brick.

LEWIS, formed in 1816, from Harrison, and named from Colonel Charles Lewis, who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774; area, 400 square miles; seat of justice. Weston; magisterial districts, Hacker's Creek, Freeman's Creek, Court House, Skin Creek and Collins Settlement; population, 18,281; miles of public roads, 650; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$25.85; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, corn, oats, wheat, hay, potatoes, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and brick.

LINCOLN, formed in 1867, from parts of Cabell, Putnam, Kanawha and Boone; named from Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States; area, 430 square miles; seat of government, Hamlin; magisterial districts, Carroll, Duval, Harts Creek, Jefferson, Laurel Hill, Sheridan, Union and Washington; population, 20,491; miles of public roads, 665; average annual cost for maintenance of roads per mile, \$16.46; principal products, coal, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, poultry, tobacco.

LOGAN, formed in 1824, from parts of Giles, Tazewell, Cabell and Kanawha, and named from Logan, an Indian chieftain of the Mingo tribe; area, 443 square miles; seat of government, Logan; magisterial districts, Chapmansville, Logan and Triadelphia; population, 14,476; miles of public roads, 200; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$19.75; principal products, coal, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, buckwheat, hay, potatoes, apples, peaches, sheep and poultry.

MARION, formed in 1842, from parts of Monongalia and Harrison, and named from General Francis Marion of the Revolution; area, 300 square miles; seat of justice, Fairmont; magisterial districts, Lincoln, Mannington, Paw Paw, Fairview, Fairmont, Grant, Union and Winfield; population, 42,794; miles of public roads, 766; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$52.47; principal products, coal, coke, petroleum, natural gas, glass, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry, brick and china pottery.

MARSHALL, formed in 1835, from Ohio County, and

named from John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States; area, 240 square miles; seat of justice, Moundsville; magisterial districts, Union, Webster, Sand Hill, Washington, Cameron, Clay, Franklin, Liberty and Meade; population, 32,388; miles of public roads, 678; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$49.55; principal products, coal, petroleum, natural gas, glass, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, poultry, brick, china pottery.

MASON, formed in 1804, from Kanawha, and named from Stevens Thompson Mason, a distinguished patriot, long a member of the General Assembly of Virginia and United States Senator from 1794 to 1803; area, 432 square miles; seat of justice, Point Pleasant; magisterial districts, Hannon, Robinson, Waggener, Lewis, Union, Arbuckle, Clendennin, Cologne, Cooper and Graham; population, 23,019; miles of public roads, 900; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$12.92; principal products, coal, corn, wheat, hay, alfalfa, potatoes, apples, peaches, melons, beef cattle, poultry, cowpeas and brick.

MERCER, formed in 1837, from parts of Giles and Tazewell Counties, and named from General Hugh Mercer of the Revolution; area. 400 square miles; seat of justice. Princeton; magisterial districts, East River, Beaver Pond, Jumping Branch and Plymouth Rock; population, 38,371; miles of public roads, 375; average annual cost of maintenance of public roads per mile, \$35.30; principal products, coal, coke, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

MINERAL, formed in 1866, from Hampshire, and named from the abundance of its minerals; area, 300 square miles; seat of justice, Keyser; magisterial districts. Cabin Run, Elk, Frankfort, New Creek, Piedmont and Welton; population, 16.674; miles of public roads. 300; average cost of maintenance of roads per mile per year, \$43.70; principal products, coal, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep, poultry, brick and cement.

MINGO, formed in 1895, from Logan, and named from a tribe of Indians of that name, of which Logan was a famous chieftain: area, 40634 square miles; seat of justice, William-

son; magisterial districts, Harvey, Warfield, Harden, Lee, Williamson, Magnolia and Stafford; population, 19,431; miles of public roads, 350; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$15.80; principal products, coal, natural gas, lumber, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, melons, sheep, poultry and brick.

MONONGALIA, formed in 1776, from the "District of West Augusta," and named from its principal river (though spelled different); area, 360 square miles; seat of justice, Morgantown; magisterial districts, Grant, Clinton, Cass, Union, Clay, Battelle and Morgan; population, 24,334; miles of public roads, about 800; average cost of maintenance of roads per mile per year, \$36.44; principal products, coal, coke, petroleum, natural gas, lumber, glass, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry, brick and tin plate.

MONROE, formed in 1799, from Greenbrier, and named from James Monroe, a Governor of Virginia, and President of the United States; area, 460 square miles; seat of justice, Union; magisterial districts, Union, Second Creek, Sweet Springs, Red Sulphur, Springfield and Wolf Creek; population, 13,055; miles of public roads, about 700; average cost of maintenance per mile per year, \$22.40; principal products, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, beef cattle, sheep, poultry.

MORGAN, formed in 1820, from parts of Hampshire and Berkeley, and named from General Daniel Morgan of the Revolution; area. 300 square miles; seat of justice, Berkeley Springs; magisterial districts, Allen, Bath, Cacapon and Rock Gap: population, 7,848; miles of public roads, 300; average annual cost of maintenance per mile, \$23.19; principal products, corn, wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, hay, potatoes, apples, peaches, sheep and poultry.

McDOWELL, formed in 1858, from Tazewell, and named from James McDowell, a Governor of Virginia in 1843; area, 840 square miles; seat of justice, Welch; magisterial districts, Adkin, Elkhorn, North Fork, Brown's Creek, Big Creek and Sandy River; population, 47,856; miles of public roads, 200, in addition to about 100 miles not much used by vehicles; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$88.11; principal products, coal, coke, lumber, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, sheep and poultry.

NICHOLAS, formed in 1818, from Greenbrier, and named from Wilson Cary Nicholas, a Governor of Virginia in 1814; area, 720 square miles; seat of justice, Summersville; magisterial districts, Hamilton, Summersville, Kentucky, Jefferson, Beaver, Wilderness and Grant; population, 17,699; miles of public roads, 516; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$22; principal products, coal, lumber, corn, oats, buckwheat, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

OH1O, formed in 1770, from the "District of West Augusta," and named from the river of that name; area, 120 square miles; seat of justice, Wheeling; magisterial districts, Washington, Fulton, Clay, Madison, Union, Center, Webster, Ritchie, Triadelphia, Richland and Liberty; population, 57,572; miles of public roads, 200; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$189.98; principal products, coal, glass, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, dairy products, sheep, poultry, china pottery, steel and iron.

PENDLETON, formed in 1787, from parts of Augusta, Hardy and Rockingham Counties, and named from Edmund Pendleton, President of the Virginia Court of Appeals; area, 650 square miles; seat of justice, Franklin; magisterial districts, Franklin, Mill Brook, Sugar Grove, Bethel, Circleville and Union; population, 9,349; miles of public roads, 417; average cost of maintenance of roads per mile per year, \$17.58; principal products, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, hay, barley, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

PLEASANTS, formed in 1851, from parts of Wood, Tyler and Ritchie, and named from James Pleasants, Jr., a Governor of Virginia in 1822; area, 150 square miles; seat of justice, St. Marys; magisterial districts, Grant, Jefferson, Lafayette and McKim; population, 8,074; miles of public roads, 285; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$46.92; principal products, petroleum, apples, natural gas, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, peaches, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and hematite.

POCAHONTAS, formd in 1821, from parts of Bath, Pendleton and Randolph, and named from the Indian Princess of that name; area, 820 square miles; seat of justice, Marlinton; magisterial districts. Green Bank, Edray, Huntersville and Little Levels; population, 14,740; miles of public roads, about 500; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$36.80; principal products, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and hematite.

PRESTON, formed in 1818, from Monongalia, and named from James P. Preston, a Governor of Virginia in 1816; area, 650 square miles; seat of justice, Kingwood; magisterial districts, Union, Portland, Pleasant, Grant, Kingwood, Valley, Lyon and Reno; population, 26,341; miles of public roads, about 1,200; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$17.86; principal products, coal, coke, lumber, cement, corp, wheat, oats, buckwheat, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

PUTNAM, formed in 1848, from parts of Kanawha, Mason and Cabell, and named from General Israel Putnam of the Revolution; area, 320 square miles; seat of justice, Winfield; magisterial districts, Buffalo, Curry, Poca, Scott, Hays Valley and Union; population, 18,587; miles of public roads, 525; average cost of road maintenance per mile per year, \$19.25; principal products, coal, natural gas, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and tobacco.

RALEIGH, formed in 1850, from Fayette, and named from Sir Walter Raleigh; area, 680 square miles; seat of justice, Beckley; magisterial districts, Clear Fork, Slab Fork, Marsh Fork, Trap Hill, Richmond and Shady Springs; population, 25,633; miles of public roads, about 600; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$35.83; principal products, coal, coke, lumber, corn, oats, buckwheat, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, melons, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

RANDOLPH, formed in 1787, from Harrison, and named from Edmund Randolph, a Governor of Virginia in 1787, and afterwards an Attorney-General of the United States; area,

1,080 square miles—the largest county in the State; seat of justice, Elkins; magisterial districts, Beverly, Dry Fork, Huttonsville, Leadsville, Middle Fork, Mingo, New Interest, Roaring Creek and Valley Bend; population, 20,028; miles of public roads, about 1,000; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$11.60; principal products, coal, coke, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, buckwheat, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and brick.

RITCHIE, formed in 1843, from parts of Wood, Harrison and Lewis, and named from Thomas Ritchie, a distinguished Virginia journalist; area, 400 square miles; seat of justice, Harrisville; magisterial districts, Clay, Union, Grant and Murphy; population, 17,875; miles of public roads, 783; average cost of road maintenance per mile per year, \$35.83; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

ROANE, formed in 1856, from parts of Kanawha, Jackson and Gilmer, and named from Spencer Roane, a Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia; area, 350 square miles; seat of justice, Spencer; magisterial districts, Curtis, Geary, Harper, Reedy, Smithfield, Spencer and Walton; population, 21,543; miles of public roads, about 700; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$18.24; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, rye, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

SUMMERS, formed in 1871, from parts of Monroe, Mercer, Greenbrier and Fayette, and named from George W. Summers, a member of Congress from Virginia in 1841; area, 400 square miles; seat of justice, Hinton; magisterial districts, Forest Hill, Greenbrier, Green Sulphur, Jumping Branch, Pipestem and Falcott; population, 18,420; miles of public roads, 485; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$13.22; principal products, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches and beef cattle.

TAYLOR, formed in 1844, from parts of Harrison, Barbour and Marion, and named from General Zachary Taylor of the Indian Wars, the Mexican War, and afterward President of the United States, in 1849; area, 150 square miles; seat of justice, Grafton; magisterial districts, Fetterman, Knottsville, Booths Creek, Court House and Flemington; population, 16,554; miles of public roads, 363; average annual cost of maintenance of roads per mile, \$22.30; principal products, coal, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and brick.

TUCKER, formed in 1856, from Randolph, and named from St. George Tucker, an eminent Virginia jurist; area, 340 square miles; seat of justice, Parsons; magisterial districts, Licking, Clover, St. George, Black Fork, Fairfax, Davis and Dry Fork; population, 18,675; miles of public roads, 915; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$11.18; principal products, coal, coke, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, buckwheat, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and lime.

TYLER, formed in 1814, from Ohio County, and named from John Tyler, a Governor of Virginia in 1808, and father of the President of the United States of that name; area, 300 square miles; seat of justice, Middlebourne; magisterial districts, Centerville, Ellsworth, Lincoln, Meade, McElroy and Union; population, 16,211; miles of public roads, 510; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$24.97; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, glass, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

UPSHUR, formed in 1851, from parts of Randolph, Barbour and Lewis, and named from Abel P. Upshur, killed on board United States steamer Princeton at Mt. Vernon in 1844, while serving as United States Secretary of State; area, 350 square miles; seat of justice, Buckhannon; magisterial districts, Union, Washington, Warren, Meade, Buckhannon and Banks; population, 16,629; miles of public roads, about 300; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$13.85; principal products, lumber, leather, corn, wheat, oats, buckwheat, hay, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep, poultry and brick.

WAYNE, formed in 1842, from Cabell, named from General Anthony Wayne of the Revolution; area, 440 square

miles; seat of justice, Wayne; magisterial districts, Ceredo, Union, Lincoln, Grant and Stonewall; population, 24,081; miles of public roads, about 800; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$19.20; principal products, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, melons, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

WEBSTER, formed in 1860, from Nicholas, Braxton and Randolph, and named from Daniel Webster, a distinguished American statesman; area, 450 square miles; seat of justice, Webster Springs; magisterial districts, Fordlick, Glade, Holly and Hacker Valley; population, 9,680; miles of public roads; 338; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$18.72; principal products, lumber, oats, rye, hay, potatoes, apples, beef cattle.

WETZEL, formed in 1846, from Tyler, and named from Lewis Wetzel, a distinguished frontiersman and Indian scout; area, 440 square miles; seat of justice, New Martinsville; magisterial districts, Magnolia, Proctor, Green, Grant, Center, Clay and Church; population, 23,855; miles of public roads, 656; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$03.03; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, lumber, glass, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, apples, peaches, plums, cherries, grapes, garden vegetables, sheep, poultry, tomatoes, melons, swine, beef cattle.

WIRT, formed in 1848, from parts of Wood and Jackson, and named from William Wirt, a distinguished Virginia jurist; area, 290 square miles; seat of justice, Elizabeth; magisterial districts, Burning Springs, Clay, Elizabeth, Newark, Reedy, Spring Creek and Tucker; population, 9,047; miles of public roads, 413; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$6.57; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, lumber, corn, wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, melons, dairy products, beef cattle, sheep and poultry.

WOOD, formed in 1799, from Harrison, and named from James Wood, Governor of Virginia in 1796; area, 375 square miles; seat of justice, Parkersburg; magisterial districts, Parkersburg, Lubeck, Steele, Slate, Tygart, Clay, Union, Walker, Williams and Harris; population, 38,001; miles of public

roads, about 1,140; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$21.03; principal products, petroleum, natural gas, glass, corn, wheat, oats, hay, potatoes, apples, peaches, melons, poultry, brick, stoneware, steel, iron and roofing tile.

WYOMING, formed in 1850, from Logan, and named from an Indian term signifying a plain; area, 660 square miles; seat of justice, Pineville; magisterial districts, Baileysville, Barkers Ridge, Clear Fork, Center, Huffs Creek, Oceano and Slab Fork; population, 10,392; miles of public roads, about 500; average annual cost of road maintenance per mile, \$27.80; principal products, lumber, corn, oats, rye, hay, potatoes, garden vegetables, apples, peaches, sheep and poultry.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

#### FARMS AND FARM PROPERTY.

West Virginia ranks fortieth in land area and twentyeighth in population among the States and Territories of continental United States.

Within the eastern counties of the State are to be found several broad limestone valleys whose soils constitute the most fertile agricultural lands of the State.

From the northeast corner of the State, extending south and southwest to the Big Sandy River, is a belt of mountains, interspersed with narrow valleys. The mountain soils are better adapted to forestry than agriculture. Clay soil is found in limited areas in the higher portions of this region, while the "stream and upland alluviums" are found on the gentler slopes and in the valleys. The sandy soil which prevails in the extreme northeastern part is the least productive of the soils of this belt. West of the mountains is a large area of broad, flat hills, better fitted for grazing than for cultivation, but among the hills are many streams that enrich the naturally fertile soil. The remainder of the State has a gently rolling surface extending to the Ohio River. The soil is rich, consisting of clay and sand loams, mingled with humus and vegetable matter and enriched by disintegrated limestone.

Almost two-thirds of the State's entire area is in farms, and most of the counties in the northern half of the State have three-fifths or more of their land in farms. Much of the southern half of the State has less than three-fifths of its land in farms.

The average value per acre of farm land for the whole State is \$20.65. Ohio and Jefferson County farms have a valuation ranging from \$50 to \$75 per acre: Hancock, Brooke, Marshall, Monongalia, Marion, Harrison, Taylor, Lewis, Lo-

gan, Raleigh, Wyoming McDowell and Berkeley from \$25 to \$50; Wayne and Hampshire an average valuation of less than \$10; the remaining thirty-eight counties, \$10 to \$25 per acre.

The foregoing valuations are taken from the federal census for 1910. The figures given are only averages. No doubt there are thousands of farms in West Virginia, covering a wide range of territory, whose values exceed the highest rate named.

The following summary of population and land area, the number, value and acreage of farms and the value of all other farm property in 1910 and 1900 may be of interest to many readers:

#### NUMBER, AREA AND VALUE OF FARMS

	1910	1900	Incr	ease
	April 15	June 1	Amt.	Per Ct.
Population	1,221,119	958,800	262,319	27.4
Number of all farms	96,685	92,874	3,811	4.1
Approximate land area of				
the State, acres	15,374,080	15,374,080		
Land in farms, acres	10,026,442	10,654,513	*628,071	*5.9
Improved land in farms,				
acres	5,521,757	5,498,981	22,776	0.4
Average acres in farms	103.7	114.7	*11.0	*9.6

<sup>\*</sup>Decrease.

#### Value of Farm Property.

Land\$207,075,759 Buildings57,315,195	\$134,269,110 34,026,560	\$72,806,649 23,288,635	54.2 68.4
Implements and machinery 7,011,513  Domestic animals,	5,040,420	1,971,093	39.1
poultry and bees 43,336,073	30,571,259	12,764,81-1	41.8
Total\$314,738,540 Average value of	\$203,907,349	\$110,831,101	54.4
property per farm\$3,255	\$2,196	\$1,059	-18.2
Average value of land per acre 20.65	12.60	8.05	63.2

A very good indication of the prosperity of the West Virginia farmers is the fact that during the period from 1890 to to 1910 the average debt of mortgaged farms increased but 6.9 per cent., while the average value of such farms increased 32.8 per cent., the owner's equity increasing 45.1 per cent. As a

result of the greater increase in farm value than in farm debt the mortgage indebtedness, which was 32.2 per cent, of the value of the mortgaged farms in 1890, has decreased to 26 per cent, of the value in 1910.

#### COLOR AND NATIVITY OF FARMERS IN 1910.

Of all West Virginia farmers, 98.4 per cent. are native whites, 0.9 per cent. foreign-born whites, and 0.7 per cent. negroes and other non-whites. Out of 708 non-white farmers, 707 are negroes and one is an Indian.

## DOMESTIC ANIMALS, POULTRY AND BEES.—COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF.

	1910	1909	Increase.	
	April 15	June 1		
Kind.	Value.	Value.	Amount.	Per Cent.
Cattle	.\$15,860,764	\$14,058,427	\$1,802,337	12.8
Horses and colts.		10,376,550	8,206,831	79.1
Mules	. 1,339,760	725,134	614,626	84.8
Asses and burros.		15,234	10,322	67,3
Swine	. 2,087,392	1,389,808	697,584	50,2
Sheep and lambs.		2,664,556	736,345	27.6
Goats and kids		2,123	18,559	874.6
Poultry		963,805	664,895	69.0
Bees		375,622	13,315	3.5
Total	.\$43,336,073	\$30,571,259	\$12,764,814	41.8

## GRAINS AND SEEDS, HAY AND FORAGE AND SUNDRY CROPS, 1909.

Crop. Re	83,028 22,412 22,347		Quantity. Bushels. 17,119,097 1,728,806 2,575,996 1,558	Value. \$11,907,261 912,388 2,697,141 1,515
Barley		408	8.407	5,640
Buckwheat		33,323	533,670	351,171
Rye		15,679	148,676	122,258
Kaffir corn and mile		26	467	
Total		. 1,038,931	22,116,677	\$15,997,700

#### Other Grains and Seeds.

	Farms	Quantity.	
Crop.	Reporting.	Bushels.	Value.
Flaxseed	7	28	\$ 55
Clover seed	65	602	5,149
Willet seed	1	2	5

Timothy Other tame grass seed Ginseng seed Sunflower seed Dry edible beans Dry peas Peanuts		93 21	993 1,048  41 39,794 1,490 64	2,252 1,320 225 50 81,049 3,312 168
Total				\$93,592
	29,682	Acres Harvested 308,814 281,794 6,661 690 7,758 82,607 5,495 4,191 10,876 8	Quantity. Tons. 278,074 249,986 6,514 1,406 8,906 66,994 4,051 6,837 16,269 67	Value. \$3,404,456 3,001,535 75,863 17,932 110,749 707,627 36,690 63,493 73,671 731
Total	.61,864	703,900	639,104	\$7,492,747
Potatoes Sweet potatoes and yams Tobacco Cotton Hops Broom corn Gingseng	.81,297 .15,632 . 9,299 . 2 . 27 . 397 . 5	42,621 2,079 17,928	87*	2,278,638 170,086 1,923,180 14 52 3,229 460
Total				\$4,375,659

†Bushels. \*Pounds.

#### CLASSIFICATION OF LIVESTOCK FOR 1910.

Kind. Dairy cows	63,740 75,503 59,518	Value. \$ 7,563,400 1,544,213 1,123,158 422,136 5,207,857
Total	620,288	\$15,860,764
Horses	159,557 20,434	\$17,419,881 1,163,500
Total	179,991	\$18,583,381
Mules and colts	11,717 160	\$ 1,339,760 25,556

Hogs	211,463 116,725	1,779,050 308,342
Total	328,188	\$ 2,087,392
SheepLambs	566,952 343,408	\$ 2,724,651 676,250
Total	910,360	\$ 3,400,901
Goats and kids	5,748	20,682

Referring to table of domestic animals, poultry, etc., we find that the total valuation of all fowls reported for 1910 was \$1,628,700. This does not include the fowls in towns, villages and cities, which were not enumerated.

Following is classification of fowls making up the above valuation:

Kind. Number of Fowls.	
Chickens	\$1,435,969
Turkeys 72,752	124,550
Ducks	16,854
Geese	43,802
Guinea fowls	5,325
Pigeons	1.965
Peafowls 102	235
realowis	
Total3,310,155	\$1,628,700

One would scarcely expect to get much poetry out of an egg, but the following, entitled "More Eggs," by Arthur De-Vrees Burke, '12, in High School Record, is worth repeating:

#### More Eggs.

"So many people ask me
The same question every day,
Namely, how I raise my chickens
And how I make them pay.

"That I've come to this conclusion.
The best thing now to do
Is to write a little story
In every detail true.

"So I'll just commence my story,
Make it simple as 1 can,
Then all will understand it,
Each and every poultry man.

"To these facts may you hearken,
For they're plain as they can be;
To the art of raising poultry
They're just common A, B, C.

"Another thing I tell you; Every fact contains good sense, Not taken from a book at all, But from experience.

"So now, kind folks, please listen,
For I'm sure that you will say
That you now know more of poultry
Than you did on yesterday.

"Well, first you get some lumber, And then you build the coop, But seal up every crevice So the fowls won't get the roup.

"For this disease arises
From the slightest draughts of air,
So have your houses draughtless,
And roup won't enter there.

"My hearers, pay attention;
Do the right thing from the start;
Build a house that's warm and cheery,
And your fowls will do their part.

"The house must be substantial,
Not one you'll have to mend;
Just fix things right when starting,
And you'll save time to the end.

"Make large and roomy runways,
Where the hens can go and stay.
If you follow these instructions,
I am sure your hens will pay.

"I've planned the house sufficient, And I've told you what to do, But where to get your chickens, Why, folks, that's up to you.

"One thing about your poultry:

Spend some money, get some good,
For you cannot raise winners

From a common hen and brood.

"But when you get your chickens,
I suppose you'll come and say
The same old statement over,
That you cannot make them lay.

"In this you are mistaken.

If your hens are good at all,
You can make them lay in winter,
Summer, spring and fall.

"So, I'll just repeat the answer
To the question that you speak;
If you follow these instructions,
They will lay in just a week.

"If they are not too aged;
If they've moulted and are well,
I repeat again, my hearers.
That you'll soon have eggs to sell.

"Just go and get some charcoal, Get some oyster shell and grit, Feed green bone, wheat and barley; Make everything seem fit. "Have water cool in summer,

Have it warm in weather raw,

And make them scratch for middlin's

In a litter made of straw.

"Feed warm mash in the morning, But at evening give them grain, Keep the nests all clean and cosy, And keep everything the same.

"You say of these directions,
Though they seem to be quite fine,
To put them into practice
Would consume a lot of time.

"In all things you must labor;
Some, of course, more than the rest.
If you want to be successful.
You must strive to do your best.

"Get out, my friends, be lively,
Don't be lazy like a jay;
If your poultry house needs cleaning,
Clean it now; don't wait a day.

"Now, I've told this little story,
Which I hope you'll all attend.
If you shirk things when beginning,
You'll regret it in the end.

"And now I must be going.

Of success I wish you lots;

So here's to my good chickens,

The Proud Partridge Wyandottes."

The following graphic description by George Byrne, in Manufacturers Record, October, 1912, concerning West Virginia's resources is well worth repeating here:

### WEST VIRGINIA'S RICH RESOURCES.

(Special Correspondence Manufacturers Record.)

Pittsburgh, Pa., October 16.

"The big land show that opened in Duquesne Garden in this city on last Thursday night to a crowd said to number 10,000 people is an impressive affair and is stirring up a lot of interest in the "back-to-the-farm" movement. From ocean to ocean the sections are represented, though not all the states have shows. California, Idaho, Oregon, Wyoming, Texas, North Carolina, Virginia, Pennsylvania, Ohio-these and others have exhibits that attract the eye and appeal to the fancy. Northwest Canada, the Alberta country, has representatives on hand telling of the cheap lands and illustrating their productiveness by samples of grains and fruits grown there and striking pictures of the great horse and cattle ranches. Nebraska has sent the stuffed and mounted skins of two monster steers that weighed 3,740 and 3,776 pounds, respectively, and a hog that at three years weighed 1,337 pounds. Some of these exhibits are highly trimmed and decorated, and it can be easily told from their crating and the manner in which they are unpacked and put in place that they are the accumulations of time, money and continued effort, and that they are handled and exhibited by experts who have made a trade of the exhibition business. Yet with all these against it, and lacking in all professional touches they show-probably strengthened by the lack—the most striking and impressive exhibit at the show is that from West Virginia.

"From the live black bear at one end of the 85-foot space allotted to this State to the highly ornamental glass at the other, the whole thing is illustrative of the present conditions in West Virginia—from wildness almost primitive in one section to the last word in one of the most advanced arts in another. And lying between the time of the wilderness, with its wild beasts, and that of the great plant that from the sands on the earth's face works out the glass of simple but marvelous beauty, a story is told of richness and variety of soil products that strikes deep into the mind of every beholder who knows how to interpret the sign language. This exhibit,

which thus stands naked to the eye, with nothing of ornamentation to distract the attention of the visitor from its utilitarian appeal, was gathered and installed by the State Agricultural Experiment Station at Morgantown, under the direction of Prof. James H. Stewart, resident director and actual manager, and while it is the first attempt of the kind the institution has made, it shows a full understanding of the effect which a direct presentation of the State's resources of soil will have.

"In high glass jars are shown the various soils from different sections of West Virginia—that adapted to the culture of wheat and corn; others that produce the best celery, cabbage and onions; still others that bring great crops of alfalfa; those in which timothy best flourishes—soils adapted to apples and tomatoes, and those where peaches and apples both do well. But most interesting, perhaps, because of the striking illustrations of their products presented with them, are those soils that are marked 'Apple' and 'Peach,' respectively, uncoupled with any other product. It must not be thought because nothing else is mentioned as growing in them that these soils will produce nothing but apples or peaches, as the case may be, for even the 'chert' of the Hampshire Mountain sides, though it looks like nothing but broken shale, brings excellent wheat and good corn, but they are so distinctively adapted to apple and peach culture that their other uses are not much dwelt upon.

"Illustrating the productiveness of these soils are samples of corn—great ears a foot in length, big, deep-grained and sound from rim to pith—wheat, rye, oats, German millet, buckwheat, in grain and flour; potatoes, unrivaled in size and perfection of quality; stock beets, great fellows weighing 8 or 10 pounds each, and growing 30 tons to the acre; pears, quinces, grapes—yes, and cranberries; also the finest, filmiest, laciest looking wool that ever came from back of sheep, and then the 'big show,' so far as this exhibit is concerned, the peaches and apples, and more especially the latter, for the former do not lend themselves so readily and so adaptably to the exhibition business. Nevertheless, the exhibit of peaches is sufficient to give an idea of what the State can do in the matter of quality, while the question of quantity must be left

to the telling of those in charge, and of the literature with which they are armed.

"West Virginia has for many years and in all sections produced peaches of superb quality and in quantity sufficient to supply the local markets, but it is only of recent years that their culture for the big markets has been taken up as a trade, and then in what elsewhere in the State would have seemed the most unlikely places, the eastern slope of the mountains that sentinel the counties of the 'Eastern Panhandle,' and in the 'chert' lands thereof, the soil of which was yesterwhile thought to be so unproductive that you couldn't 'raise a disturbance' on it, as the local vernacular hath it. Under the veneer of 'chert,' however, lies a bed of humus, accumulated from the debris of the centuries, and this furnishes the crop potentiality, while the harder surface prevents at once, the too ready evaporation of the moisture and the washing of the soil.

"The valleys overlooked by these hills were settled before the birth of the republic, and have richly repaid proper cultivation for a century and a half. There, as elsewhere, each farm had its orchard of peach and apple trees, the former of which usually bore with uncertainty for a few seasons, and then died away. The housewives dried, canned and preserved what they wanted of the fruit, and the remainder was given to those who came and asked or fell to the hogs. None, in the old days, ever thought of it as a commercial quantity.

"I do not know the accurate genesis of the commercial peach business of Eastern West Virginia, or through what accidental circumstance it was discovered that the neglected mountain tops of Hampshire, Hardy, Grant and Mineral counties were ideal for the culture of this most luscious fruit, but the discovery was made some 15 or 20 years ago, since which thousands of formerly unproductive acres have been set with millions of trees and a great industry built up that brings hundreds of thousand of dollars annually into each of these counties. Hampshire County stands at the head of the list in peach production, and Romney, its county-seat, is the point of chief concentration in the shipping season. Here the fruit is gathered and sent out by the train load, that delivered at car-side one day being in the markets of Washington, Balti-

more, Philadelphia and New York the next. The advantage which market propinquity gives these orchards is readily apparent to those who consider the matter. The peach, to be at its best, must ripen on the tree, and after it becomes full ripe it rapidly deteriorates from either time or shipment and handling. This advantage finds expression in a few cents per basket advance in price over rivals that arrive over the long haul, and a few cents extra per basket make a fine profit in the peach business.

"The profits from these orchards are immense, running from 20 to 40 per cent, as a usual thing, and as high as 120 per cent, in one well authenticated case, while in another instance a dividend of 110 per cent, was declared in one year. Think of an investment that yields back purchase price, maintenance and marketing all in one year, and leaves the property in good condition for future years. One thing about these orchards is that there are seldom any crop failures. They lie above the frost line, and properly cared for will yield a profit each year. The peach trees are of quick growth and short life, and in many instances the orchardists alternate them with apple trees, which reach maturity about the time the peach trees give out.

"But to return to the land show. The biggest part of the West Virginia exhibit, and, indeed, the biggest thing in the whole affair, is the exhibit of apples made by that State. The different varieties of apples, with their rich colorings, make a very showy exhibit, with very little handling, and those from West Virginia could easily be worked into a mosaic of great beauty. Think what artist fingers could do with 'Grimes Goldens,' shading from almost white to a rich vellow; 'Northwestern Greenings' in all the tints of green; 'Black Twigs,' with palest greens and reds that go almost to black; 'Arkansas Blacks,' that are in reality not black, but deep red and reddish purple; 'York Imperials,' running from scarlet through pink to green; 'Baldwins,' pink and green; 'Stayman Wincsaps,' red and green; 'Paradise,' pink and green; 'Jonathans,' rich red, and so on through the various tints to be found in the 'Northern Spy,' 'Willow Twig,' 'Twenty-Ounce,' 'Aiken Red,' 'Black Ben Davis,' 'Ben Davis' and 'Wolfe River,' these being the principal varieties shown. The apples come from many counties, including Hancock, Brooke, Wood, Lewis, Berkeley, Jefferson, Preston, Mineral, Pocahontas and Monongalia, each of which has its peculiar merits. Berkeley County, however, heads the list in the matter of successful apple culture, not because of any surpassing excellence of soil, perhaps, but because of longer experience in the business as a business and of the greater acreage. And the story is almost romantic in its interest and unexpectedness.

"Fifty years or more ago W. S. Miller, a farmer of that county, established a nursery for apple trees and acquired a business of considerable extent in furnishing young trees to the farmers throughout that general section. Meantime, probably to show his faith in his own wares, he put out a few trees each year until he had an orchard of thirty-five acres. Along about the middle seventies, when it was in full bearing, a New York buyer heard about it and made Mr. Miller a visit. The result was that he purchased the entire crop, paying for it something like \$17,000, which was 'quite some' money for a farmer of that time and place. That was the starting point for commercial orcharding in West Virginia on an extensive scale. Soon Mr. Miller's neighbors began putting out trees, and from that time on there has been a steady growth in the industry.

"The most conspicuous success in the matter of money has been achieved by John Miller, a son of W. S. Miller. He was quite a young man at the time of his father's first big sale; in fact, he had just about rounded into his majority, but he did what so few very young men are willing to do—went into a business for the first returns from which he had to wait 8 or 10 years. In 1878 he set out 36 acres of trees, and 12 years later he put out 23 acres more. Then in 1897 he increased his acreage by 133 acres, so that now he has 182 acres in trees, ranging from 14 to 33 years of age. Last year he sold 25,000 barrels of apples and this year he will sell 20,000 barrels, this being the 'off' year. Next year he will have at least 30,000 barrels, as the largest part of his trees are just reaching their fun bearing period. It is said that \$500,000 is a conservative estimate of his wealth, accumulated principally from 50 acres

of apples. Others have done as well proportionately with smaller orchards.

"About 10 years ago the first orchard company in Berke ley County was formed. It is known as the Mt. Vernon Orchard Company, and has 7,000 trees eight and nine years old. It is now putting out 100 acres additional, or about 3,600 trees. This is probably the largest of the companies, of which there are now about twenty-five in the county.

"The best of the apple territory in Berkeley County is on what is known as 'Apple Pie Ridge,' a sort of double-backed ridge that runs through the county from north to south, from the Potomac River to Frederick County, Virginia. This ridge took its name from the fact that early in the last century there were many apples raised on it which the owners dried in large quantities and which the people from far and near came to buy for pies.

"The favorite soil for apples is a combination of limestone, soapstone and sandstone, though in one part of the county success is being had in a red shale formation.

"On my way here last week I visited the orchard of the J. N. Thatcher Company on 'Apple Pie Ridge,' a few miles out from Martinsburg. This company has 13 acres of trees 15 years old that two years ago produced a crop which brought \$0,500 cash, and last year one that sold for \$4,500. This year it will probably beat the 1909 mark. This company also has 20 acres of younger trees.

"There are many fortunes yet to be made in apples in these West Virginia counties. Even along the Ohio River old orchards are being bought up, trimmed, cultivated and cared for, only to yield undreamed of returns to those who show their faith by their works. This is notably true of some of the fine old bottom farms in Wood and other counties below Wheeling.

"One fine thing about this fruit business is that it is not weaning the farmer away from other crops. Too often the lure of an easy-money crop causes the farmer to turn his attention to it exclusively, going to town for his simplest supplies, and thus subtracting the potentiality of his acres from the general sum. The West Virginia orchardist is not doing this. When he puts a few acres in fruit trees he realizes the fact that he must work his other acres all the harder during the time his orchard is progressing to its bearing period, and the consequence is that by the time his orchard is ready to bring returns he has his other land in better condition than ever before, finds it yielding more richly because of new methods picked up as he studies orchard culture, and he is in no mood to abandon its cultivation. As a rule the best orchards are found on the best cultivated farms, and the tendency is to increase the yield of other products as the orchard yield increases. The money from their orchards will be clear to most of the owners, who have learned to 'live at home' the while their trees were growing. And that is the real basis of good farming—to make the farm support itself, so that the 'money crop' will be clear gain.

"The showing of potatoes, while not so large by far as that of apples, is a most notable one. From Preston County come sample tubers of such size that one would make a full meal for an ordinary family. They are smooth, white and sound as a dollar. Bake one, and when the skin is broken out falls a plateful of snowy substance, rich, dry and delightful. Potatoes equally fine in quality, though not so large, are also shown in Pocahontas County. These things are full of suggestion for profitable farming, and there is no reason why thousands of bags of potatoes should not go from West Virginia into the big markets each year. Instead of this thousands of bags go into West Virginia each year from other States to supply the local demand. Look at this contrast:

"West Virginia has very little home market for its great coal production, and almost every ton it sends to other markets must pass through some other coal field on its way, yet her people are digging 60,000,000 tons of coal a year.

"West Virginia has hundreds of thousands of acres of soil unsurpassed for the production of potatoes, yet the products of the Michigan and Minnesota fields—far inferior in quality—travel hundreds of miles to reach West Virginia markets or to pass through her boundaries on their way to markets farther east.

"Fortunes await those who apply approved methods of

potato culture to the lands of Preston, Tucker, Randolph, Pocahontas and a full dozen other West Virginia counties.

"The land show is making a number of these things stand out like the famous 'handwriting on the wall."

Mr. Byrne could perhaps with equal truth have included the whole Ohio Valley and all its tributaries as being adapted to potatoes.

In Wetzel County the writer knows from personal observation potatoes do well. He has seen them growing from the very river's edge to the top of the highest hill, and where properly cultivated yielded an abundant harvest. As for sweet potatoes, there is probably no place on earth better adapted to their successful growth than the Ohio River bottoms.

# CHAPTER XXX.

### MINERALS AND MINERAL PRODUCTS.

### OLDEST AMERICAN MINES.

The first recorded account of the discovery of coal in the United States is contained in Hennepen's narrative of his explorations in the West, between 1673 and 1680, when he saw the coal outcrop in the bluffs of the Illinois River, not far from Ottawa and LaSalle.

In New Mexico and Arizona there are silver mines which were operated by the Toltecs and Aztecs years before the Spanish invasion. So there are copper mines in the Lake Superior region in which the tools and mining marks of the ancient miners of prehistoric times were found by the pioneers of the present American mining companies. In 1608 the colonists of Virginia shipped a quantity of iron ore from Jamestown, which yielded seventeen tons of metal—the first pig iron ever made from American ore. In North and South Carolina and Georgia there are diggings, now overgrown with forests, which are supposed to have been excavated by the followers of De Sota and his immediate successors between 1539 and 1600.

The oldest mining enterprise of the United States, still active, is generally conceded to be the mine La Motte, in the lead district of Eastern Missouri, which was opened about 1720 under Renault of Law's notorious Mississippi Company. It was named after La Motte, the mineralogist of the expedition, and has been worked at intervals ever since it was opened.

### COAL AND COKE.

The coal field of West Virginia embraces about 15,000 square miles, of which about 11,000 is of commercial thickness.

"The shape of the field," says State Geologist White, "is that of a rude canoe, the two prows of which lie in Pennsylvania and Alabama, respectively, while the broadest portion of its body is found in West Virginia."

# COAL AND COKE PRODUCTION IN WEST VIRGINIA, 1911.

In 1911, 819 mines, embracing 33 counties, produced 54,033,186 gross tons of coal, the value of which at the mines was \$52,954,522.28.

The value of the coal that was loaded onto the railroad cars and shipped from the mines was \$46,870,788.30

Owing to the market conditions, there was a heavy falling off in coke production, the net tonnage for 1911 being 2,694,047, as compared with 4,217,381 the preceding year.

Manufacturing coke at the mines in this state is gradually being discontinued, as the various by-product plants throughout the country can manufacture coke, even after shipping the coal from the mines to the by-product plants much cheaper than it can be produced at the mines, in consequence of which the manufacturing of coke at the mines is gradually being dispensed with. The coke manufactured at the West Virginia mines in 1911 was valued at \$5,037,867.89.

The following table shows the number of mines operated and the amount of coal produced in the several counties named, during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1911; also number of accidents:—

	umber Mines 98 117 107 30 65 42 26 20 28 16 17 13	Coal Produced, Tons 11,945,763 9,019,395 5,753,470 4,084,822 3,974,058 3,335,417 2,663,155 2,533,728 2,036,223 1,083,881 888,202 868,757 712,173	Fatal Accidents 82 62 25 23 8 31 10 11 17 11 .	Non-Fatal Accidents 219 152 58 56 50 69 18 66 16 30 10
Marshall	7 8	509,850 464,319	2	8 3 9
Ohio	7	301,811	3 2 2 0	ĺ
Grant	8 7 3 5 3 7 7	221,462	0	9 1 5 7 5 2 2 0
Mason	5	209,807	1	7
Braxton	3	175,846	2	5
Nicholas	7	98,257	0	2
Clay		92,205	0	2
Boone	4	69,305	0	
Hancock	2 3	65,207	0	0
Lincoln	3	65,045	0	0
Upshur	1	56,189 48,819	0	0
Greenbrier	1	35,029	0	0
Gilmer	1	30,111	0	0
Lewis	i	3,684	0	ő
Totals	693	54,033,186	332	819

Note: There are several small mines in the state which do not come under the mining laws. It was estimated that these mines produced, all told, about 300,000 gross tons in 1911. This amount is included in the above of 54,033,168 tons.

### OIL.

The life of an oil well varies with the location and the quantity produced from a good pay streak—a seam or stratum of rock containing oil—in West Virginia, it is figured, will yield about one gallon to the cubic foot of rock, or "sand", as it is called in oil language. Therefore, when the area of a field and the thickness of the oil rock or "sand" is known a tolerably correct estimate may be had of the amount of oil a given area will produce.

It is said the "pay" streak seldom exceeds five feet in thickness. Using these figures as a basis an acre of oil rock will produce about 5,000 barrels of forty-two gallons each. If the rock is dense in structure it will yield less; if very porous, it will exceed the average.

In the early days of oil production in West Virginia crude oil was sometimes shipped in barrels, the same as refined oil is now shipped to the retail trade,

Where production happened to be close to a railroad, oil was piped to a side track and loaded into large iron tanks built on flat cars for that purpose, similar to those now in use for refined oil.

The largest producing oil wells in West Virginia are found in deep sand—usually from 2,000 to 3,000 feet, the average depth being, perhaps, 2,500 feet.

In shallow sand territory, where the production is usually light, producing wells are usually found at a depth of from 400 to 1,500 feet, depending upon the elevation of the ground where well is located—as, for instance, the "Cow Run" sand between Williamstown and Sistersville, along the Ohio River.

Perhaps the depest producing oil well in the world was drilled two miles from Amos, Monongalia County, the depth being 3,631 feet, and producing twenty barrels of oil a day.

In 1908 a well was drilled near Pittsburgh, Pa., to a depth of 5,575 feet, where the cable broke and the tools were lost beyond recovery. It was a dry well and is supposed to be the deepest hole ever drilled in the country.

The amount of oil produced in West Virginia from 1859 to 1903, inclusive, is estimated to have been 144,601,296 barrels,

of which 13,003,135 were produced in 1903. We have not been able to procure even approximate figures on amount of oil production in West Virginia since 1903, but it is safe to say the amount of oil produced in 1913 exceeded that of 1903, since a number of new fields have developed during the last ten years which would probably more than offset the decline in production in the oil fields.

The most important discovery of oil in West Virginia in recent years was at Blue Creek, in Kanawha County. Some large producing wells were also recently drilled in near Shinnston, Harrison County.

Oil, or gas, or both have been found in practically every county in the state west of the Alleghany Mountains.

The assessed valuation of pipe lines in West Virginia for 1912 was \$89,530,311.

As strange as it may seem, it is a historical fact that practically all of the modern drilling tools, jars, casing and oil well machinery in present use were invented by David and Joseph Ruffner, more than one hundred years ago, while boring for salt at Buffalo Lick, near Charleston, in the Great Kanawha Valley. They began their operation in 1806, and succeeded in their efforts on January 15th, 1808.

#### NATURAL GAS.

West Virginia is the banner state in the production of natural gas, and has maintained its lead for the past four years in the quantity produced for consumption.

According to David T. Day of the U. S. Geological Survey, this production could be greatly increased, as many wells are closed for future use.

The total quantity of natural gas produced in West Virginia in 1912 is estimated at 239,088,068,000 cubic feet, valued at \$33,349,021.

The quantity of gas piped out of West Virginia in 1912 to supply customers in other states amounted to 120,382,779,-000 cubic feet, valued at \$22,063,637,000. Of the total quantity of gas exported from the state in 1912, about fifty billion cubic feet was piped to Pennsylvania.

At the present time (1913) Wetzel County probably produces more natural gas than any other county in the state. The Hope Natural Gas Company's pump stations at Hastings, on the West Virginia Short Line, is said to be the largest of its kind in the world.

#### GLASS SANDS.

The glass sands of West Virginia are noted for their exceptional purity and adaptability to the manufacture of the finest grade of products.

In 1909 the output from its glass sand deposits was the amount of production, it was second in value of output thus bearing out the claims made for its purity.

The report of the West Virginia Geological Survey says: "West Virginia, on account of its natural gas fuel, has become one of the leading glass manufacturing states, and these plants are scattered all through its natural gas districts.

"In the state is found one of the purest limestones in the country, which is especially crushed at Martinsburg to supply this trade. This state also, at a number of places, has almost inexhaustable deposits of pure glass sands."

### TIMBER LANDS AND TIMBER PRODUCTS.

There are 15,771,616 acres of land in West Virginia, of which 1,574,295 acres are in virgin forests; 2,882,030, cut-over forests; 5,087,013, farmers' wood-lots, and 6,228,278, cleared land

It is estimated that there is about 150,000,000,000 feet of standing timber. In 1910, 1,069 saw mills cut 1,376,737,000 feet of lumber, board measure. At the above rate of cutting, the entire timber supply will be exhausted in twenty-two years.

Following table gives acreage of forests and cleared lands, as estimated by A. B. Brooks, of the West Virginia Geological Survey, in 1910:

		Virgin	Cut-over	Farmers'		
County	Area	Forests	Forests		P'c't	Cleared
County	(Acres)	(Acres)	(Acres)	(Acres)		Land
Barbour	251,550	1,000	15,000	134,912	40	100,608
Berkeley	164,480	1,000	8,000	16,672	85	129,108
Boone	327,680	10,500	200,000	68,028	15	49,152
Braxton	346,240	9,670	24,100	139,350	50	173,120
Brooke	62,080	7,070	24,100	9,312	85	52,768
Cabell	167,040			66,816	60	100,224
Calhoun	179,328	5,980	1,500	82,184	50	89,664
Clay	222,720	17,500	75,000	96,812	15	33,408
Doddridge	220,160	27,200	72,000	88,064	60	132,096
Fayette	496.000	53,000	190,000	178,600	15	74,400
Gilmer	234,880	13,200	1,700	102,540	50	117,440
Grant	309,120	57,000	63,400	110,400	25	78,280
Greenbrier	672,640	140,100	105,900	157,584	40	269,056
Hampshire	423,680	12,000	15,000	248,392	35	148,288
Hancock	55,040			8,256	85	46,784
Hardy	380,160	64,500		201,612	30	114,048
Harrison	266,355			53,271	80	213,084
Jackson	300,985			75,246	75	225,739
Jefferson	136,320			27,264	80	109,056
Kanawha	558,080	8,800	81,000	300,856	30	167,424
Lewis	264,960			105,984	60	158,976
Lincoln	282,240	7,000	52,000	82,120	50	141,120
Logan	316,160	35,000	160,000	89,544	10	31,616
McDowell	430,720	15,000	400,000	2,798	3	13,922
Marion	201,882			30,282	85	171,599
Marshall	201,766			60,530	70	141,230
Mason	287,533			57,507	80	230,026
Mercer	279,680	18,700	5,000	158,092	35	97,888
Mineral	212,480		7,000	130,488	40	84,992
Mingo	271,360	8,200	200,000	36,024	10	27,136
Monongalia	234,573	7,600	11,400	74,829	60	140,744
Monroe	296,960	29,900	14,600	163,372	30	89,088
Morgan	150,400		25,000	50,200	50	75,200
Nicholas	442,240	130,500	112,600	44,356	35	154,784
Ohio	71,040			7,104	90	63,936
Pendleton	452,480	137,900	2,000	222,084	20	90,496
Pleasants	90,880	010000	1.00 500	27,264	70	63,616
Pocahontas	549,120	212,950	138,780	87,566	20	109,824
Preston	429,440	30,000	58,000	169,664	40	171,776
Putnam	227,392	117 (00	4,500	109,196	50	113,396
Raleigh	359,400	117,600	112,500	74,540	15	53,760
Randolph	695,040	195,570	198,350	196,864	14	104,256 146,240
Ritchie	292,480	75	14,310	131,855	50	
Roane	311,168	2 000	4,800	88,552	70 35	217,818
Summers	235,520	3,800	7,800	141,488 33,792	60 60	82,432 50,688
Taylor	84,480	56,800	130,400	52,160	15	42,240
Tucker	281,600 166,477	1,200	150,400	48,743	70	116,534
Tyler	208,640	1,200	17,100	85,720	50	104,320
Upshur	348,800	3,600	80,000	55,920	60	209,280
Wayne	377,600	122,000	133,000	65,960	15	56,640
Webster	230,701	2,000	12,800	77,480	60	138,420
Wetzel	147,776	2,000	6,000	38,333	70	103,443
Wirt	147,770		0,000	00,000	, 1,	200,110

County	Area (Acres)	Forests	Forests	Farmers' woodlots (Acres)	P'c't	
Wood Wyoming	228,480		1,000	90,392	60	
Total	15,771,616	1,574,295	2,882,030	5,087,013	39	6,228,278

In addition to the above, the forests of the state yielded large numbers of railroad cross ties, telephone and telegraph poles, and enormous quantities of pulpwood, tanbark and plasterers' lath.

Following table shows kind of wood and number of feet of lumber sawed of each in 1910:

Kind of Wood	Feet	Board Measure
Oak		420,870,000
Hemlock		265,881,000
Red spruce		221,146,000
Yellow poplar		151,132,000
Chestnut		117,570,000
Maples		54,809,000
Beech		29,113,000
Basswood		28,936,000
White pine		21,147,000
Yellow pines		21,513,000
Hickories		13,376,000
Birches		10,932,000
Ash		7,183,000
Black walnut		1,849,000
Red gum		1,815,000
Sycamore		793,000
White and Slippery elms		546,000
Red cedar		319,000
Black gum		142,000
Cottonwood		85,000
Frazer fir		34,000
All others		7,546,000
	_	

### GENERAL STATISTICS.

County	Miles of Public Roads.	Area in Square Miles.	Populations, Census 1910.	District Road & Bridge Funds.	Mi. Per Mi. of Road.	Avg. No. Inhabitants Per. Mi. Road.	Avg. Amount Money Per Mile Road.
Barbour Berkeley Boone Brooke Braxton Cabell Calhoun	636	360	15,858	9,483	.56	25	15.91
	456	306	21,999	5,811	.67	50	12.74
	281	520	10,331	9,235	1.86	37	32.87
	180	80	11,098	14,830	.44	62	82.40
	780	620	23,033	5,285	.80	30	6.78
	300	300	46,685	6,501	1.00	156	21.67
	500	260	11,258	12,165	.52	23	24.33
Clay Doddridge Fayette Gilmer Grant Greenbrier Hampshire	375 600 933 575 311 827 950	390 300 730 360 510 1,000 620	10,233 12,672 51,903 11,375 7,838 24,833 11,694	2,665 29,150 61,828 12,236 10,125 30,791 12,114	1.04 .50 .78 .63 1.64 1.21	27 21 56 23 25 30 12	7.10 48.60 66.27 21.30 32.55 37.23 12.75
Hancock Hardy Harrison Jefferson Jackson Kanawha Lewis	184	100	11,465	7,727	.54	57	42.00
	500	450	9,163	8,329	.90	18	16.66
	760	450	48,381	59,534	.60	64	78.33
	315	250	15,885	16,724	.80	50	53.09
	1,200	400	20,956	17,715	.33	18	14.76
	815	980	81,457	13,900	1.20	100	17.06
	650	400	18,281	18,698	.61	28	28.76
Logan Lincoln Marion Marshall Mason Mercer Mineral	200	443	14,476	7,325	2.22	72	36.62
	665	430	20,491	13,775	.65	31	20.72
	766	300	42,791	42,813	.40	56	55.89
	678	240	32,388	31,212	.36	48	46.04
	900	432	23,039	13,427	.50	26	14.92
	375	400	38,371	7,228	1.07	102	19.28
	300	300	16,674	10,660	1.00	56	35.53
Mingo Monongalia Monroe Morgan McDowell Nicholas Ohio	350 800 700 300 300 516 200	407 360 460 300 840 720 120	19,431 24,334 13,055 7,848 47,856 17,699 57,572	2,162 43,933 10,754 7,547 30,474 10,652	1.17 .45 .66 1.00 2.80 1.40 60	55 30 19 26 159 34 288	6.18 54.91 15.86 25.16 101.58 20.64
Pendleton Pleasants Pocahontas Preston Putnam Raleigh	417	650	9,349	7,309	1.60	22	17.53
	285	150	8,074	22,316	.53	29	78.30
	500	820	14,740	23,953	1.64	30	47.91
	1,200	650	26,341	12,645	.54	22	10.54
	525	320	18,587	10,730	.60	36	20.44
	600	680	25,633	16,642	1.13	43	27.74
	1,000	1,080	26,028	12,117	1.08	26	12.12
Randolph	783	400	17,875	35,792	.51	23	45.71
	700	350	21,543	14,626	.50	31	20.89
	485	400	18,420	7,060	.83	38	14.55

### GENERAL STATISTICS.

County.	Miles of Public Roads.	Area in Square Miles.	Populations, Census 1910.	ict Ro	Avg. Area Sq. Mi. Per Mi. of Road.	Avg. No. Inhabitants Per. Mi.	Avg. Amount Money Per Mile Road.
Taylor	363	150	16,554	6,216	.41	46	17.12
Tucker	915 510	340	18,675	8,732	.37	20	9.54
Tyler	800	300 350	16,211 16,629	15,650 9,419	.60	36 21	30.69 11.77
Upshur	800	440	24,081	30,200	.55	30	37.75
Wayne	338	450	9,680	5,228	1.33	29	15.47
Webster	656	440	23,855	65,241	.67	36	99.45
Wetzel Wirt	413	290	9,047	3,376	.70	22	8.18
Wood	1,140	375	38,001	21,373	.33	33	18.75
Wyoming	500	660	10,392	10,806	1.32	21	21.61
Totals3	32.108	24,433	1,221,141	936,239			
County average	584	444	22,203	17,022	.76	38	29.16

<sup>\*</sup>Ohio County laid no district road levy.

# CHAPTER XXXI.

### WEST VIRGINIA SCHOOLS.

The educational progress of Virginia began with the establishment of a college "for the education of Indians" at Henrico, on James River, in 1019. "The King of England," says Holmes' Annals of America, "having formerly issued his letters patent to the several bishops of the Kingdom for collecting money to erect a college in Virginia for the education of Indian children, nearly £1,500 had been already paid toward this benevolent and pious design, and Henrico had been selected as a suitable place for the seminary. The Virginia Company, on the recommendation of Sir Edwin Sandys, its treasurer, now granted 10,000 acres of land, to be laid off for the University of Henrico. This donation, while it embraced the original object, was intended also for the foundation of a seminary of learning for the English.

The next school was established at Charles City in 1621, but the following year the Indians killed the Superintendent and seventeen of his pupils. The University at Henrico was also destroyed by the savages about the same time.

The next schools of importance were Elizabeth City, 1643; Peasley Free School, 1673; William and Mary College, 1693.

In 1634 Benjamin Symms devised two hundred acres of land on the Pocoson River, "with the milk and increase of eight milch cows, for the maintenance of a learned, honest man to keep upon the said ground a free school for the education and instruction of the children of the parishes of Elizabeth and Kiquoton from Mary's Mount downward to the Pocoson River." This grant was confirmed by the House of Burgesses in 1642, and the school opened up in the following

year; but, for some reason unknown at this time, the school was soon discontinued and the property neglected until 1805, when an act was passed providing for the appointment of trustees to take charge of the property.

The William and Mary College was the only one chartered in the colonies by any of the English rulers. Thomas Jefferson, James Monroe, Chief Justice Marshall, John Tyler, Winfield Scott and other distinguished men were graduates of this school. "For over a century it continued to be the training school of statesmen, and the intellectual head of the colony."

After the Revolution several charity schools were formed and later followed by private or select schools. Perhaps the first regular school that was organized within the present limits of West Virginia was at Romney, in Hampshire County, in 1753.

One thing which some regard as remarkable concerning the Constitution of Virginia as it was first written and adopted was that it contained no provisions whatever for education, and it was not until twenty years later that a law was enacted concerning this most important matter. To those, however, who are familiar with the early social conditions that existed in the region of Virginia known as the Piedmont and Tide-water section, it is not strange that an educational provision in Virginia's Constitution was not considered essential to the prosperity and happiness of her people. They were largely of the Cavalier element, who brought with them to the New World many of the aristocratic notions of England. The large landed estates were held by a few, and negro slavery prevailed over the entire region, and but comparatively few white families of the middle class were to be found. These planters, as a rule, were not "strong on" education. A primary education was generally considered sufficient, and for this purpose private teachers were employed, and in a few cases the more ambitious parents gave their children a classic education in some college. For the poorer class who could not afford these educational advantages, the "higher ups" were not greatly concerned; the latter were in political power, with reference to State and local affairs. Therefore, when Virginia's Constitution was written and adopted, the majority party was careful to avoid any obligation that might, in their estimation, bring about needless taxation. Hence, the omission of a Constitutional provision for the raising of money for educational purposes. From our viewpoint this was self-ishness, pure and simple.

After a time some of these more wealthy planters took up large sections of land west of the Alleghenies and located on their property, but the larger proportion of the population west of the mountains was composed of people from Delaware, New Jersey, Connecticut and eastern Pennsylvania. A large number of these were of Scotch-Irish descent, who formed the hardy set of people noted in American history. The ancestors of many of these pioneers had left England and Scotland on account of religious persecution. They were imbued with the spirit of freedom, which was increased by the almost unlimited expanse of the wilderness surrounding their homes, far removed from the enforcement of unjust laws and the social restraints and petty aristocratic notions of a so-called civilized country.

Of course this voluntary isolation from the outer world brought with it many hardships and privations, and for many years there was not much advancement along educational lines in what is now West Virginia.

Returning to Virginia history, we find that twenty years after the adoption of the Constitution of that State a law was passed which gave the people the right to elect three aldermen for a district. These officials hired the teacher, and the latter was required to collect pro rata only on children or pupils sent to him for instruction. It was really a system of "subscription" schools.

The first real law on education, having for its purpose the affording of a common free school education, was passed in 1809, which provided that all forfeited or escheated lands were to be sold and the proceeds to be placed to the credit of a School Fund, the money so derived being loaned to the National Government and the interest applied to the fund.

In 1817 the Legislature enacted a law establishing a common primary school, with the provision that children could

attend for three years without any charge whatever, and also appropriated \$45,000 annually for the support of the schools. But this money was entirely inadequate to carry out the purpose for which it was intended, and a greater portion of the funds was raised by private donations and tuition fees. Of this class of schools three were established in what is now West Virginia before the beginning of the nineteenth century, namely, the Academy at Shepherdstown, Jefferson County, in 1784; the Randolph Academy, at Clarksburg, in 1787; the Charles Town Academy, at Charles Town, Jefferson County, in 1795. These institutions, scattered throughout the State in the centers of population, as they were, contributed much toward the advancement of education in these sections. Colleges sprang up from some of these academies. Hampden and Sidney College grew out of Augusta Academy; Washington and Lee University out of Liberty Hall Academy. Thesethe real pioneer schools of Virginia-contributed largely toward the foundation of the succeeding educational institutions.

However much these institutions advanced the cause of education, there was still a great lack of schools throughout the country now comprising West Virginia. The opportunities of the masses for elementary primary education were meager indeed. Schools of this class were "few and far between," and these were generally supported by private subscription. In some sections teachers were employed in the wealthier families, and in some cases two or more families would unite in establishing private schools, where frequently the children of neighboring families were admitted. In many other cases large families of children grew up with no educational advantages whatever.

The few schools in those pioneer days varied in their character and quality of instruction with their surrounding conditions.

Some of the larger towns were provided with fairly comfortable quarters for the students, though of a rude character as compared with the most ordinary school house of today; and in some cases very competent teachers were in charge of the schools. In the frontier settlements, however, conditions were quite different. The school house was invariably made of unhewn logs, covered with clapboards held in place by heavy poles. The window on one side of the house consisted of greased paper fastened between two logs in the wall. The floor was made of hewn slabs or "puncheons." The chimney was usually constructed of common field rock piled up about five or six feet high and topped out with sticks and mud. The fireplace would accommodate a log five to eight feet in length. The furniture corresponded with the building in workmanship, the seats being made of rails or narrow slabs supported by four legs fitted in auger holes and without backs. The writing desk was made of a smoothly hewn slab about two feet wide placed in a slanting position near to or against the wall beneath the window.

The curriculum consisted of what has been designated the "3 R's," or "Rule of Three," meaning 'Readin', 'ritin', 'rithmetic." Except in rare instances, the teacher's qualifications were limited to the above mentioned studies and his power to wield the "gad" among the mischievous lads and lassies who were often prone to play pranks on the "master." The teacher generally "boarded around," dividing the time among the pupils.

The foregoing description of a country school comes within the memory of the writer, and this, too, as late as 1867, when he attended his first school, and he assures the reader that the picture has not been overdrawn in the least. At that time, out of 702 school houses in the State, 332 of them were built of logs. In 1912 there were 6,791 school houses in the State, of which 6.468 were frame and 323 brick, no schools having been reported as being held in log houses since 1906, at which time there were 95 log school houses still in use.

So far as architectural style of rural school buildings is concerned those constructed in the early sixties were practically the same as those constructed much earlier. But there was quite a change in their number. We are not informed as to the number of school houses in West Virginia previous to 1865, but in that year there were 133 school houses and 431 schools in the State. One year later this number had increased to 412 school houses and 935 schools. Further along we shall give some very interesting statistics along this line

Following is a list of academies established in what is now West Virginia previous to the civil war:

- 1. The Academy of Shepherdstown, at Shepherdstown, in Jefferson County, incorporated in 1784.
- 2. The Randolph Academy, at Clarksburg, in Harrison County, incorporated December 11, 1797.
- 3. The Charles Town Academy, at Charles Town, in Jefferson County, incorporated December 25, 1797.
- 4. The Brooke Academy, at Wellsburg, in Brooke County, incorporated January 10, 1797.
- 5. The Mount Carmel School, at West Union, in Preston County (then Monongalia); established in 1801.
- 6. The Lewisburg Academy, at Lewisburg, in Greenbrier County, incorporated in 1812.
- 7. The Shepherdstown Academy, at Shepherdstown, in Jefferson County, incorporated January 3, 1814.
- 8. The Romney Academy, at Romney, in Hampshire County, incorporated February 11, 1814.
- 9. The Lancastrian Academy, at Wheeling, in Ohio Count, incorporated October 10, 1814.
- 10. The Monongalia Academy, at Morgantown, in Monongalia County, incorporated November 29, 1814.
- 11. The Mercer Academy, in Charleston, Kanawha County. incorporated November 29, 1818.
- 12. The Union Academy, at Union, in Monroe County, incorporated January 27, 1820.
- 13. The Martinsburg Academy, at Martinsburg, in Berkeler County, incorporated January 28, 1822.
- 14. The Romney Classical Institute, at Romney, in Hamp-shire County, established in 1824.
- 15. The Tyler Academy, at Middlebourne, in Tyler County, incorporated January 20, 1827.
- 16. The Wheeling Academy, at Wheeling, in Ohio County, incorporated February 21, 1827.
- 17. The Romney Academy, at Romney, in Hampshire County, incorporated March 25, 1829.
- 18. The Morgantown Female Seminary, at Morgantown, in Monongalia County, incorporated March 23, 1831.

- 19. The Seymour Academy, at Moorefield, in Hardy County, incorporated February 10, 1832.
- 20. The Bolivar Academy, at Bolivar, in Jefferson County, incorporated February 16, 1832.
- 21. The Red Sulphur Seminary, at Red Sulphur Springs, in Monroe County, opened April 15, 1832.
- 22. The Charles Town Female Academy, at Charles Town, in Jefferson County, incorporated March 15, 1836.
- 23. The Brickhead and Wells Academy, at Sistersville, in Tyler County, incorporated January 18, 1837.
- 24. The West Liberty Academy, at West Liberty, in Ohio County, incorporated March 20, 1837.
- 25. The Marshall Academy, at Guyandotte (now Huntington), Cabell County, incorporated March 13, 1838.
- 20. The Western Virginia Education Society, at Pruntytown, in Taylor County (then Harrison), incorporated March 28, 1838.
- 27. The Parkersburg Academy Association, at Parkersburg, in Wood County, incorporated April 5, 1838.
- 28. The Morgantown Female Academy, at Morgantown, in Monongalia County, incorporated January 30, 1830.
- 29. The Cove Academy, at Holliday's Cove, in Hancock County (then Brooke), incorporated April 6, 1839.
- 30. The Bethany College, at Bethany, in Brooke County, incorporated in the autumn of 1840.
- 31. The Preston Academy, at Kingwood, in Preston County, incorporated January 2, 1841.
- 32. The Huntersville Academy, at Huntersville, in Pocahoutas County, incorporated January 18, 1842.
- 33. The Asbury Academy, at Parkersburg, in Wood County, incorporated February 8, 1842.
- 34. The Little Levels Academy, at Hillsboro, in Pocahontas County, incorporated February 14, 1842.
- 35. The Rector College, at Pruntytown, in Taylor County, incorporated February 14, 1842.
- 36. The Greenbank Academy, at Greenbank, in Pocahontas County, incorporated March 26, 1842.
- 37. The Northwestern Academy, at Clarksburg, in Harrisov County, incorporated March 26, 1842.

- 38. The Brandon Academy, at Brandonville, in Preston County, incorporated March 27, 1843.
- 39. The Weston Academy, at Weston, in Lewis County, incorporated January 18, 1844.
- 40. The Potomac Seminary, at Romney, in Hampshire County, incorporated December 12, 1846.
- 41. The Male and Female Academy, at Buckhannon, in Upshur County (then Lewis), incorporated February 1, 1847.
- 42. The Lewis County Seminary, at Weston, in Lewis County, incorporated March 20, 1847.
- 43. The Marshall Academy, at Moundsville, in Marshall County, incorporated March 19, 1847.
- 44. The Wheeling Female Seminary, at Wheeling, in Ohio County, incorporated January 24, 1848.
- 45. The Buffalo Academy, at Buffalo, in Putnam County, incorporated March 16, 1849.
- 46. The Academy of the Visitation, at Wheeling, in Ohio County, incorporated March 14, 1850.
- 47. The Jane Lew Academy, at Jane Lew, in Lewis County, incorporated March 16, 1850.
- 48. The Wellsburg Female Academy, at Wellsburg, in Brooke County, incorporated March 17, 1851.
- 49. The Meade Collegiate Institute, at or near Parkersburg. incorporated March 21, 1851.
- 50. The South Branch Academical Institute, at Moorefield, in Hardy County, incorporated March 31, 1851.
- 51. The Fairmont Academy, at Fairmont, in Marion County, incorporated February 17, 1852.
- 52. The Wheeling Female Seminary, at Wheeling, in Ohio County, incorporated January 10, 1853.
- 53. The West Union Academy, at West Union, in Doddridge County, incorporated April 16, 1852.
- 54. The Morgan Academy, at Berkeley Springs, in Morgan County, incorporated January 10, 1853.
- 55. The Logan Institute, at Logan Court House, in Logan County, incorporated February 21, 1853.
- 56. The Ashton Academy, at Mercer's Bottom, in Mason County, incorporated January 7, 1856.

- 57. The Point Pleasant Academy, at Point Pleasant, in Mason County, incorporated February 26, 1856.
- 58. The Polytechnic College, at Aracoma, in Logan County, incorporated February 28, 1856.
- 59. The Fairmont Male and Female Seminary, at Fairmont, in Marion County, incorporated March 12, 1856.
- 60. The Harpers Ferry Female Institute, at Harpers Ferry, in Jefferson County, incorporated March 18, 1856.
- 61. The Woodburn Female Seminary, at Morgantown, in Monongalia County, incorporated January 4, 1858.
- 62. The Lewisburg Female Institute, at Lewisburg, in Greenbrier County, incorporated April 7, 1858.
- 63. The Levelton Male and Female College, at Hillsboro, in Pocahontas County, incorporated February 27, 1860.
- 64. The Union Collège, at Union, in Monroe County, incorporated March 28, 1860.
- 65. The Parkersburg Classical and Scientific Institute, at Parkersburg, in Wood County, incorporated March 18, 1861.

The initial step to the inauguration of the free school system within the present limits of West Virginia was taken November 27th, 1861, when Hon. John Hall, of Mason County, president of the first State Constitutional Convention, sitting at Wheeling, named a committee on education consisting of Gordon Battelle, of Ohio County; William E. Stevenson, of Wood County; Robert Hager, of Boone County; Thomas Trainer, of Marshall County; James W. Parsons, of Tucker County; William Walker, of Wyoming County, and George Sheetz, of Hampshire County. The first named was made chairman of the committee. He was a Methodist minister and had been principal of the old Northwestern Academy at carksburg for twelve years. William E. Stevenson, another of the committee, was afterward Governor of West Virginia.

On January 22, 1862, the committee made its report. An amended report followed the 4th of the ensuing month. These reports were incorporated in the first constitution of the State.

West Virginia was admitted into the Union June 20, 1863, and the Legislature convened on that date. Four days later the president of the Senate, John M. Phelps, of Mason County,

appointed the following named gentlemen a committee on education: John E. Atkinson, of Hancock County; Thomas K. McCann, of Greenbrier County; John B. Bowen, of Wayne County; Chester D. Hubbard, of Ohio County, and William E. Stevenson, of Wood County. A similar committee was appointed by Spicer Patrick, of Kanawha County, speaker of the House of Delegates, composed of A. F. Ross, of Ohio County; S. R. Dawson, of Ritchie County; George C. Bowyer, of Putnam County; Daniel Sweeny, of Tyler County, and Thomas Copley, of Wayne County. This joint committee formulated the first West Virginia school law, which was passed December 10, 1863. This law, entitled "An Act providing for the Establishment of a System of Free Schools," authorized the election of a State Superintendent of Free Schools by the joint vote of both branches of the Legislature; and on June 1, 1864. William Ryland White, an able educator, was elected for a term of two years.

Thus was inaugurated the free school system of West Virginia. Little progress, however, was made along educational lines until the civil war was ended. But after that—Let the following tables, taken from the official records, tell the tale:

	Number of School Houses.				Number of Schools.				
Year.	Frame.	Stone.	Brick.	Log.	Total.	High.	Graded,	Соштоп.	Total.
1865	342 653 936 1,124 1,127 1,290 1,412 1,540 1,630 1,753 1,829 1,905 2,035	2 7 10 17 10 9 10 9 10 11 17 11 6	26 51 68 58 63 74 73 72 83 79 84 89	332 595 614 904 859 859 1,097 1,009 1,236 1,284 1,292 1,342	133 412 1,306 1,618 2,113 2,059 2,216 2,612 2,880 2,959 3,137 3,216 3,297 3,479	5  7 1 3 3 2 2 8 5 5 10 8	39 26 20 38 74 48 64 71 85 78 67 67 65 82	387 935 1,112 1,731 2,153 2,441 2,272 2,495 2,785 2,936 3,148 3,269 3,320 3,419 3,612	431 935 1,148 1,756 2,198 2,516 2,323 2,546 2,857 3,021 3,233 3,346 3,390 3,514 3,725

Ni	ımber o	f Sch	ool H	ouses.		Nu	ımber o	f School	ols.
Year.	Frame,	Stone.	Brick.	Log.	Total.	High.	Graded.	Соштоп.	Total.
1880	5,707 5,819 5,920 5,983 6,058 6,158 6,235 6,314 6,375	6688	93 94 93 110 113 128 114 122 116 124 127 124 140 140 140 140 148 150 172 152 152 184 176 186 188 198 206 232 237 260 276 312 323	1,316 1,344 1,376 1,329 1,336 1,212 1,214 1,181 1,152 1,021 1,007 926 836 643 577 486 463 408 345 309 287 217 183 152 127 116 95	3,557 3,704 3,839 3,945 4,097 4,159 4,260 4,465 4,567 4,655 4,814 4,809 5,004 5,192 5,302 5,475 5,524 5,689 5,995 6,021 6,120 6,208 6,208 6,342 6,434 6,490 6,615 6,674 6,687 6,791	8 11 10 6 7 13 15 19 25 17 20 14 17 18 20 30 22 27 38 37 39 40 42 42 43 45 46 72 73 73 114 116	103 93 79 124 125 117 98 100 215 130 161 150 145 173 192 244 180 142 289 489 489 489 481 3262 308 621 1,064 1,174 1,065 1,073 1,095 1,055	3,680 3,796 3,926 4,120 3,918 4,324 4,484 4,578 4,721 4,784 4,862 5,005 5,175 5,331 5,425 5,607 5,533 5,854 5,858 5,858 5,858 5,858 6,042 6,287 5,985 6,131 5,933 5,964	3,811 3,912 4,028 4,116 4,264 4,437 4,437 4,868 4,784 5,026 5,167 5,296 5,387 5,595 5,917 5,796 6,058 6,156 6,208 5,349 6,478 7,118 6,966 7,021 7,135 7,301 7,135 7,135

The following table shows the number of pupils attending school each year; the number of teachers employed and their average monthly salary; the average number of months each term, and the total cost of education for each year from 1865 to 1912:

34	1113tory	OI TTC.	3t V1181111t	•	
			Ł	4	
			Teachers' Average Monthly Salary.	Jo .	J.
			P (	No. in erm	نہ ۲
	jo	Number of Teachers.	A É	Average No. Months in Each Term	Total Cost of Education.
		GI CI	s, s	Tst	0.1
	ils	: ec	ry v	ge h	0 8
	4 <u>6</u>	ă Ģ.	la e la	C G	는 프
Year.	Number Pupils.	<u> </u>	39	S K e	E E
Z e	5		0 607	277	2
	$\leftarrow$	~		4	
1865	84,418	387	\$	2.70	\$ 7,722 172,734
1866	118,617	973	31.44	3.12	172 734
1867	115,340	1,222	36.00	3.00	324,517
		1.010			
1868	127,861	1,810	37.66	3.50	520,852
1869	152,369	2,283	34.11	3.55	575,623
1870	157,788	2,405	34.25	4.12	470,129
1871	162,337	2,468 2,645	33.50	3.84	577,719
1872	163,916	2.645	31.01	4.04	536,736
1873	171,793	3,082	31.46	3.86	606,991
1874	170,107	3,342	32.62	4.12	704,768
1075				4.20	763,812
1875	179,805	3,461	32.90		
1876	184,760	3,693	31.52	4.32	786,118
1877	192,606	3,789	31.86	4.13	773,658
1878	201,237	3,747	28.97	4.38	681,818
1879	206,123	4,131	26.64	4.34	709,071
1880		4,134	28.19	4.50	707,553
1881		4,287	28.22	4.45	758,475
1882	216,605	4,360	28.77	4.50	865,878
1002	221,517		30.22	4.43	947,371
1883	221,317	4,455			947,371
1884	228,185	4,543	30.39	4.55	997,431
1885	236,145	4,811	31.70	4.34	1,043,269
1886	242,752	4,925	30.71	4.64	1,036,020
1887	249,177	5,089	31.52	4.95	1,087,745
1888	256,360	5,238	33.00	5.10	1,240,650
1889	258,934	5,341	31,38	4.80	1,313,701
	266,326	5,491	31,20	4.85	1,293,165
1890	276 222		31.54	4.95	1,360,694
1891	276,332	5,600			
1892	276,452	5,747	32,28	5.89	1,436,063
1893	279,586	5,937	33.63	4.90	1,592,188
1894	282,770	6,115	34.10	5.00	1,616,944
1895	289,274	6,299	34.70	5.00	1,664,452
1896	296,517	6,454	35.87	5.55	1,817,666
1897	300,529	6,652	31.66	5.65	1,897,777
1898	302,351	6,808	31.33	5.60	1,960,416
			31.74	5.40	1,914,733
1899	306,154	6,881			
1900	307,581	7,067	32.39	5.30	2,019,165
1901	312,124	7,233	30.41	5.80	2,128,612
1902	315,810	7,306	32.04	5.90	2,197,133
1903	319,729	7,362	<b>3</b> 2.99	6.15	2,393,555
1904	326,240	7.597	33.56	6.15	2,589,203 2,744,877
1905	332,862	7,636	34.58	6.15	2,744,877
1906		7,830	36.70	6.25	2,970,455
1007	3.17.402	8,061	36.30	6.38	3,406,047
1907	347,402	8,282		6.75	3,925,754
1908			37.66	6.73	4 2 41 072
1909	346,265	8,499	39.84	6.78	4,341,972
1910	352,016	8,782	39.90	6.70	4,542,612
1911	376,710	9,070	46.75	6.75	4,652,174
1912		9,312	46.66	6.85	5,081,603
Por cent m	,		er cent ma	le teachers	

Per cent. male attendance, .51; per cent. male teachers, .46; year, 1912; per cent. female attendance, .49; per cent. female teachers, .54; year, 1912.

In 1912 there were 125 high schools in West Virginia, as follows:

First class high schools	41
Second class high schools	
Third class high schools	
Not classified	15
Total	125

### High School Enrollment, 1911-12.

	Boys	Girls	Total
Four-year schools	325	357	582
Three-year schools		70	136
Two-year schools.		91	149
Graduates, 1911	270	372	642
Graduates, 1911, going to college	123	113	236
Pupils completing eighth grade, 1911	948	1,261	2,209
Pupils completing eighth grade, 1911, who			
entered high school fall of 1911	799	1,073	1,872
	Men	Women	Total
Number teachers employed, 1911-12	210	217	427
Increase over 1910-11	20	51	71

Certificates Issued Under the Uniform System, 1912.

Uniform
Certificates

						Issued
						Upon
County	Ones	Twos	Threes	Renewals	Total	Graduation
Barbour	17	74	68	3	162	11
Berkeley		40	36	2	81	6
Boone		46	67	2	118	
Braxton		84	78	2	177	6
Brooke		23	15	1	41	4
Cabell		171	141	9	328	33
Calhoun		80	86	3	176	1
Clay		37	37	i	80	
Doddridge	5	43	69	4	121	5
Fayette	17	146	133	8	304	12
Gilmer	11	153	164	2	330	6
Grant		38	36	5	82	2
Greenbrier		118	131	5	273	15
Hampshire		64	65	21 55 5 3	134	2
Hancock		26	28	3	59	2
Hardy		37	36	7	87	4.4
Harrison		55	69	7	135	25
Jackson		279	256	9	571	3
Jefferson	3	44	32	7	86	24
Kanawha		156	148	9	335	14
Lewis		62	64	2	134	2
Lincoln		95	92	1	197	1
Logan		58	44	1	112	1
Marion	0	88	90	4	190	25
Marshall	0	73	62	4	147	14
Mason	9.00	95	70	6	188	3

					Uniform Certificates
					Issued
Country	nes Two	s Threes	. D	s Total	Upon Graduation
County O Mercer	nes Two 6 84	s 1 nrees 74	<b>R</b> en <b>ewa</b> l 8	172	27
	14 45	26	5	90	1
Mingo	7 64	59	5	135	1
	13 73	65	10	161	$\dot{7}$
Monroe	5 51	63	1	120	7
Morgan	9 27	24	2	62	
McDowell	8 43	42	2 7	100	7
	29 154	108	10	301	1
Ohio	7 56	63	1	127	19
Pendleton	7 80	60	6	153	3
Pleasants	8 53	38	2	101	
Pocahontas	7 44	44	2 1 2	96	1
Preston	25 132	79	2	238	1 2 2 5 3
Putnam	23 117	83	4	227	2
Raleigh	10 81	73	5 5	169	5
Randolph	2 45	58		110	3
Ritchie	24 112	74	4	214	9 2 5 7
Roane	7 153	126	9	295	2
Summers	4 67	72	1	144	5
Taylor	3 37	30	6	76	7
Tucker	6 47	48	4	105	2
Tyler	8 59	53	6	126	11
Upshur	9 88	102	3	202	19
Wayne	8 119	103	3 3	233	2
Webster	9 48	64	3	124 205	
Wetzel	15 90	98	2 4	122	3 1 5
Wirt	9 64	45	7	221	1
Wood	18 116	80	8	100	1
Wyoming	1 48	43	8	100	
Totals5	4,441	4,069	246	9,305	370

During the year 1912, 36 primary and 13 high school certificates and 2,936 elementary and 391 graded diplomas were issued.

Enrollment of Pupils in West Virginia Schools, 1912.

	Total	Total	Grand
County.	Whites	Colored	Total
Barbour	3,427	153	3,580
Berkeley	0,000	187	2,876
Boone	2.050	59	2,918
	F = 10	22	5,540
Braxton	2.110	16	2.135
Brooke	4 477.7	45	4,516
Cabell	2013	29	3.041
Calhoun	2 2 4 4	_	2,344
Clay	2,344		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
Doddridge	3,200	1.000	3,200
Fayette	10,243	1,900	12,143
Gilmer	2,811	5	2,816
Grant		60	2,021
Greenbrier		488	6,296
Hampshire		55	2,747
Hancock	2.246		2,346
TIANCOCK	,		

	Total	Total	Grand
County	Whites	Colored	Total
Hardy	2,100	62	2,162
Harrison	9,968	214	10,182
Jackson	5,482		
		72	5,482
	2,012	726	2,738
Kanawha	13,285	618	13,903
Lewis	4,522	2-1	4,546
Lincoln	5,021		5,021
Logan	3,804	47	3,851
Marion	9,651	123	9,774
Marshall	4.827		4.827
Mason	6,135	42	6,177
Mercer	8,446	1,055	9,501
Mineral	3,468	141	3,609
	_ ′		
Mingo	5,141	147	5,288
Monongalia	6,120	66	6,206
Monroe	3,204	177	3,381
Morgan	1,937	32	1,969
McDowell	6,244	2,214	8,458
Nicholas	4,381		4,381
Ohio	2,805	51	2,820
Pendleton	2,395	35	2,430
Pleasants	1.916		1.916
Pocahontas	2,750	66	2,816
		17	6,484
Preston	6,467		
Putnam	4,649	103	4,752
Raleigh	5,971	502	6,473
Randolph	5,997	96	6,093
Ritchie	4,735		4,735
Roane	5,352		5,352
Summers	1.692	266	4.968
Taylor	1,917	69	1,986
Tucker	4,095	62	4.157
Tyler	3,944	24	3.968
	4,267	48	4,315
Upshur	6,522	17	6,539
Wayne	0,522		
Webster	2,725		2,725
Wetzel	6,419		6,419
Wirt	2,374	14	2,388
Wood	4,437		4,437
Wyoming	2,804	20	2,824
Ceredo (Wavne)	795	14	809
Cnarleston (Kanawha)	4,625	636	5,261
Grafton (Taylor)	1,434	50	1,484
Huntington (Cabell)	5,074	368	5,442
Martington (Cabell)	1,399	162	1,561
Martinsburg (Berkeley)	1,577		1,778
Moundsville (Marshall)	1,759	10	
Parkersburg (Wood)	4,103	143	4,246
Wheeling (Ohio)	5,427	187	5,614
Total	273,097	11,660	284,757

### School Libraries.

The school library has become very popular in West Virginia. In 1897 there were 8,026 volumes in all the schools of

the State. In 1912 there were 314,430 volumes, distributed among 3,873 schools, as follows:

D 1	120	10.035	3.51	2.2	4
Barbour		10,927	Mingo	32	1,787
Berkeley	85	3,658	Monongalia	70	6,597
Boone	42	2,127	Monroe	71	2,736
Braxton	127	6,442	Morgan	23	1,704
Brooke	45	4,854	McDowell	76	4,218
Cabell	88	12,926	Nicholas	48	2,243
Calhoun	43	1,972	Ohio	83	7,376
Clay	28	1,756	Pendleton	43	2,183
Doddridge	113	6,666	Pleasants	54	2,935
Fayette	78	4,874	Pocaliontas	75	3,858
Gilmer	59	2,477	Preston	49	4,984
Grant	43	3,952	Putnam	32	1,154
Greenbrier	121	6,036		90	3,974
	57	1,152	Raleigh	91	4,911
Hampshire	64		Randolph	47	
Hancock	-	4,788	Ritchie		3,493
Hardy	57	1,686	Roane	59	2,619
Harrison	168	15,225	Summers	48	2,892
Jackson	70	3,551	Taylor	47	5,719
Jefferson	37	3,490	Tucker	46	4,887
Kanawha	99	7,918	Tyler	83	7,308
Lewis	61	7,294	Upshur	61	4,844
Lincoln	37	2,174	Wayne	66	3,913
Logan	14	901	Webster	52	3,546
Marion	195	41,346	Wetzel	139	11,991
Marshall	179	11,516	Wirt	21	1,005
Mason	81	3,791	Wood	106	27,005
Mercer	54	2,255	Wyoming	8	220
Mineral		5,875			
				873	314,430
				,010	011,100

### SUMMARY FOR 1912.

Number of school houses in West Virginia.  Number of rented houses used for schools.  Average number of school houses built each year  Total number of rooms used for schools  Total number of rooms with apparatus.  Total number of rooms with libraries.  Total number of volumes in libraries.  Total enrollment—White pupils.  Colored pupils.  11,660	6,791 267 175 9,276 5,969 3,912 314,430
Total white and colored Total certificates issued teachers Total number of teachers Number of pupils graduated:	284,757 9,675 9,312
Color         Male White         Female 2,136           Colored         36         60	Total 3,984 96
Total	4,080 37 days

### Valuation of School Property.

Houses\$7,708,476
Lands
Furniture
Apparatus
Libraries
<del></del>
Total valuation
Total salary paid teachers of all grades
Average monthly salary of teachers:
First grade certificates\$48.26
Second grade certificates
Third grade certificates
Total cost of education for 1912
Assessed valuation of all taxable property\$1,168,012,658

For further school data see History of Cities and Towns, Chapter XXXIII.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### RAILROADS IN WEST VIRGINIA.

Of all things that make for civilization and the general improvement and upbuilding of a country, the railroad has been and probably will always be, the most active agent through which it is possible to obtain the greatest degree of success; and there are few States in this Union more liberally blessed with this civilizing, Christianizing and commercializing agency than is our own Little Mountain State-West Virginia. In fact there are roads under construction somewhere within the State all the time, and it is difficult for one not in close touch with railroad affairs to keep track of these improvements. However, the last account the writer had there were about sixty-six steam roads completed and in operation in the State, exclusive of the numerous electric lines, with approximately 3,700 miles of main line track, and from one to six of these enter into, or extend through, each of the fifty-five counties, excepting only four.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, with its 1,124 miles of track, enters thirty-two counties in the State; the Chesapeake & Ohio, with 527 miles. 16 counties; Norfolk & Western, 380 miles, 7 counties; Coal & Coke, 195½ miles, 7 counties; Western Maryland, 179 miles, 6 counties; Kanawha & Michigan, 94 miles, 4 counties; the Virginian, 136 miles, 4 counties; P., C. & St. L., 55 miles, 3 counties; Little Kanawha, 30½ miles, 2 counties; Dry Fork, 36 miles, 2 counties; Clarksburg Northern, 14 miles, 2 counties; Kanawha & West Virginia, 39 miles, 1 county; Pickens & Hodom, 21 miles, 1 county; West Virginia Midland, 67 miles, 1 county; Alexander & Eastern, 18 miles, 1 county; Čairo & Kanawha, 17 miles, 1 county, etc.

The total assessed valuation of steam roads in the State for the year 1912 was \$182,624,100, as follows:

Railroad. Valuation	. Railroad. Valuation.
Alexander & Eastern\$ 25,000	
Big Sandy & Cumbd 2,000	
Benwood & Whg. Con. 60,000	2000
Buffalo Creek & Gauley 100,000	The state of the s
Beaver Creek 15,000	
Belington & Northern. 30,000	The state of the s
Baltimore & Ohio 77,650,000	
Cranberry 50,000	
Cairo & Kanawha 60,000	The state of the s
Cumberland Valley &	Loop & Lookout 35,000
Martinsburg 900,000	
Coal & Coke 4,900,000	
Cumbd. & Pennsylvania 18,000	Morgantown & King-
Chesapeake & Ohio 35,000,000	
Campbell's Creek 135,00	
Dry Fork 500,000	Dickens & Hacker V 45,000
Elk & Little Kanawha. 250,00	0 Preston 30,000
Elk & Gauley	. Pocahontas 20,000
Erbacon & Summersv 20,00	0 Piney River & P. C 125,000
Glenray & Richwood . 40,00	
Guyan, Big Ugly & C. R. 40,000	
Glady & Alpena 80,00	
Hampshire & Southern 425,00	0 Panther 5,000
Island Creek 425,00	
Fron Mountain & G 50,00	
Kanawha & West Va 550,00	
Kanawha & Glen Jean	Sewell Valley 125,000
& Eastern 300,00	0 Valley River 45,000
Railroad.	Valuation.
	\$ 5,500,000
Winding Gulf	
Walkersville & Ireland	
White Oak	224 222
Wabash, Pittsburgh Terminal	
West Virginia Southern	
West Virginia Northern	
Wheeling Terminal	800,000
Winifrede	
Western Maryland	
West Virginia Midland	
Morgantown & Dunkard Valley	
Total	\$182,624,100
Valuation of all proper	ty assessed by Board of Public
Works for 1912 was as follow	
	\$182,624,100

Steam railroads	\$182,624,100 -
Bridges and ferries	1,940,000
Street Railways	11.690,000
Water, light and power companies	3.212.992
Oil and gas companies	89 530 311
Private car lines	570.288
Private car lines	1 053 056
Telephone and telegraph lines	4,033,030
Express companies	010,500

Total.....\$295,038,047

The Baltimore & Ohio is the pioneer of the country's large railroad systems, having been organized in 1827 and its first stretch of track placed in operation in 1830. From a small beginning it has gradually extended its tracks until today its system of 5,470 miles covers ten states, reaches 1,000 cities and towns, and its territory includes a population of twenty million people. It reaches out to the Mississippi River and the Great Lakes on the one hand and the Atlantic Seaboard on the other, bringing into direct communication the most active industrial and business centers.

While each railroad in West Virginia, be it a trunk line or local, has contributed to the development of the section in which it operates, the Baltimore & Ohio, by reason of its early construction, its numerous diverging and far reaching lines, and the extraordinary transportation facilities it offers to shippers to the great eastern and western markets, has contributed more than all other roads in developing the natural resources of the State.

The Chesapeake & Ohio, the Norfolk & Western, the Western Maryland, the Coal & Coke, the Kanawha & Michigan, the Virginian and the numerous other small lines, have each contributed their share to the State's development.

In addition to the great advantages afforded by the railroads in West Virginia, they contribute largely toward the support of the county and State governments. The total valuation of all public service corporations, assessed by the Board of Public Works and made subject to taxes in 1912, was \$295,038,047. Practically two-thirds of the total valuation of public service corporations in the State is made up by the railroads, and considerably more than two-thirds of the latter crassification belongs to the Baltimore & Ohio, the valuation of which was \$77,650,000, an increase of \$150,000 over the previous year.

# EARLY HISTORY OF THE BALTIMORE & OHIO RAILROAD.

On September 5th, 1911, there appeared in the Wheeling Intelligencer a very interesting story of the early history of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, written by that very worth, gentleman and able railroad man, Mr. U. B. Williams, who is now General Superintendent of the great trunk line system of which he wrote.

It is with much pleasure we reproduce the greater portion of the article here:

"\* \* \* \* Though scarcely more than a village boat landing, Wheeling from early Revolutionary days was regarded as the gateway of commerce through which the principal business between the East and West was carried on.

"The village, for indeed at that time the city was a village in every sense of the word, occupied a geographical advantage because of its location on the river, and this led to a centering of business at Wheeling for transportation across the mountains to the East and for shipment to the West by way of the Ohio River. Rivers and canals provided the chief means of commercial intercourse at that time.

"The eastern states relied entirely upon water routes for their share of the western commerce. Many of the eastern states subscribed liberally to such enterprises from the funds of the commonwealths. The keenest rivalry for commercial supremacy in the East, however, was between New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland. Maryland, in the furtherance of its interest, had projected the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, and it was the realization in Maryland that, even with this, the states to the north were encroaching upon its western commerce, which crystalized the sentiment in favor of the railroad as a quicker mode of transportation as against the canal.

Wheeling was on the National Pike, over which long trains of Conestoga wagons wended their way across the Allegheny Mountains to Baltimore. The tonnage that these trains of wagons hauled was small, the journey consumed weeks and the rate of freight was high because of the difficulties encountered in crossing the mountains in teams.

### Tales of Eldorado.

"Teamsters employed on the National Pike, as they congregated in the taverns at night, narrated wonderful tales of the Eldorado beyond the Alleghenies, as pictured to their fancy by the stage drivers from the western slope of the mountains. In time these stories reached the ears of leading business men of Baltimore, and, like the tales of gold and precious spices that impelled the great Columbus to attempt the journey across unfathomed waters into unexplored lands, the Baltimoreans determined to join the Chesapeake with the Ohio by means of an all-rail line across the mountains, though, strange to relate, so far as can be learned, not one of them had ever been as far west as the Alleghenies.

This was the inception of the first railroad in the world, the Baltimore & Ohio, which was devised to girdle the mountains and establish a western terminus on the banks of the Ohio River at Wheeling.

### B. & O. Company Organized.

"On the evening of February 12, 1827, a meeting was held by a number of bankers and business men at the residence of George Brown in Baltimore to discuss the matter of building the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad from Baltimore to Wheeling. As a result of the meeting the Maryland Legislature was petitioned to charter the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, the capital stock of which was to be \$5,000,000. (Note.—It is interesting to here note that for the year 1912 the assessed valuation of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad for taxation purposes in West Virginia alone was \$77,650,000.—Author.)

"The charter was granted on February 27, and on April 23, 1827, the organization meeting was held, which resulted in the election of Philip Thomas to the presidency of the company and the selection of a board of directors. President Thomas had been chairman of the committee of Baltimoreans that petitioned the Maryland Legislature to charter the company.

"Within a week following the action of the Maryland Legislature in granting the charter the Virginia Legislature confirmed it, granting the company permission to lay its rails in that State. Construction was begun immediately, and on July 4, 1828, the birthday of the railroad was commemorated by the laying of the corner-stone by Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the last surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence.

"The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad reached Elliott's Mills, Maryland, in 1830, and from Elliott's Mills the line was extended to Frederick, Md., in 1831.

### Canal Securities Fail.

"When the practicability of a railway line was demonstrated, State and municipal investments in canals were in a bad way, and every possible barrier was placed in the wake of the railroad, through injunctions, adverse legislation, etc., coupled with litigation, offering dire discouragement,

At Point of Rocks, Md., progress was retarded by the difficulties experienced in negotiating with the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Company. Here the Baltimore & Ohio was compelled by the canal company to erect a board fence; order that the passing locomotives and trains should not frighten the mules used on the towpaths of the canal.

"The contention between the canal and the priority of right of way was most acute, and concerned in the case were Chief Justice Roger Brooke Taney, Daniel Webster and Reverdy Johnson as attorneys for the railroad. At Point of Rocks construction was delayed almost a year by legal complications, but Harper's Ferry was reached by January 1, 1834.

### Wheeling Subscribes \$500,000.

"In 1835 the City of Wheeling subscribed \$500,000 towards building a line from Wheeling to Pittsburgh, this being followed two years later by a subscription from the Virginia Legislature to the Baltimore & Ohio of something over \$300,000.

"The railroad was extended westward from Harper's Ferry to Cumberland, Md., 172 miles west of Baltimore, in November, 1842. There it remained for several years, until the fall of 1848, when Thomas Swann of Baltimore became

president of the company. Upon his election he immediately set about to push the railroad west from Cumberland, where it had been halted, and on June 5, 1851, the line was opened for business to Piedmont. Mile by mile the construction was pushed west to Grafton.

"President Swann then promised the investors in Baltimore & Ohio securities and the citizens of Baltimore and Wheeling that the connecting line would be completed and through railroad connection established by January 1, 1853, and that no time might be lost gangs of men were put to work building the line eastward from Wheeling towards Fairmont to meet the forces building westward.

"This of itself was a gigantic undertaking, from the fact that the rails laid were rolled at Mount Savage, Md., and had to be transported into the unbroken country to the new line. President Swann's promise was kept, however, and the golden spike marking the completion of the first American trunk line railway system was driven at Roseby's Rock on December 24th, 1852. Roseby's Rock derives its name from Roseby Carr, the man in charge of the construction gangs—'the miners and sappers,' as referred to in the chronicles of that time—and at the banquet which was tendered in Wheeling it was facetiously said that Roseby Carr 'had acted as the parson at the nuptials of the Ohio and the Chesapeake, and his men assisted at the courtship.'

### The First Train.

"The first train to pass over the new trunk line left Baltimore January 10th, 1853, having on board President Swann, the directors of the Baltimore & Ohio and a delegation of prominent eastern men of affairs on their way to Wheeling to attend the memorable banquet at the McLure House in this city, which took place on January 12th, 1853.

"It was a gala holiday season that marked the completion of the Baltimore & Ohio's construction at Roseby's Rock on Christmas Eve, 1852. The people of the western portion of Virginia, and particularly here in Wheeling, were in a high state of glee. An immediate decision was reached to fittingly celebrate the occasion by a public demonstration in this city.

A committee of the city extended invitations to President Swann, his board of directors of the Baltimore & Ohio, as well as to other prominent eastern men to participate in the celebration on the banks of the Ohio.

### A Public Demonstration.

"A large public demonstration was planned for New Year's Day, 1853, but the date was postponed to January 12th. The Baltimore & Ohio officers entered into the celebration with much enthusiasm. The Maryland Legislature, then in session at Annapolis, adjourned from January 8th to 17th, in order that the members of that body might take part in the festivities at Wheeling. President Swann and party of some 400 distinguished men of the east left Camden Station, Baltimore, on Monday morning, January 10th, in special trains for Wheeling, this being the first through journey to be made over the new trunk line. On the special trains, besides President Swann and his directors of the railroad, were the governors of Maryland and Virginia, the entire Legislatures of both states and such prominent men as George Brown, the first treasurer of the company; Benjamin H. Latrobe, the chief engineer who built the road; John H. B. Latrobe, his brother, and the first general counsel; also a number of prominent stockholders of the company. Bands from the east accompanied the party to enliven the journey.

### Special Reaches Wheeling.

"The special trains reached Wheeling on January 12th, 1853, amidst great hilarity in the city, the town being decorated with bunting, streamers and flags of the Union and of Maryland and Virginia. The reception committee escorted the party from the trains direct to the McLure House, where a procession was formed under command of Col. J. S. Wheat, chief marshal. The procession then moved to the court house, where the visitors were met by the mayor and city council of Wheeling, who extended a welcome on behalf of the city. The demonstration then took the form of a public meeting, at which addresses were delivered by Hon. Nelson Morgan,

mayor; President Swann, Governor Johnson of Virginia, Governor Lowe of Maryland and several others.

"That evening the distinguished visitors were tendered a banquet by the citizens of Wheeling, which in elegance has seldom been equalled. The banquet took place in the historic old Washington Hall, at the corner of Market and Monroe streets, Mayor Nelson being the toastmaster.

"The addresses of George Brown, the first treasurer, who told of the early plans of forming the company; President Swann, who pointed out the difficulties of pushing the line across the mountains; Chief Engineer Latrobe, who reviewed the engineering problems encountered; Governor Johnson of Virginia and Governor Lee of Maryland, who predicted the benefits that have since been derived from the new avenue of trade, were all of the highest order and truly characteristic of the optimism of the men of that time.

### Era of Expansion.

"As soon as the line was opened for business the city entered upon an era of healthy expansion and made rapid strides in advancement. It was but natural that the stimulus to business would be far reaching in its effect, but the expectations of even the most sanguine tradesmen were exceeded.

"Raw materials and products of the west and southwest were routed to Wheeling via the Ohio River for transportation by rail to the eastern markets and far greater quantity. Eastern manufacturers shipped the products of their factories by the same routes, through Wheeling, and the addition of larger boats soon became an urgent necessity. \* \* \*"

# RAILROAD EXHIBITS AT THE WEST VIRGINIA SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION AT WHEELING, JUNE, 1913.

(From one of the Wheeling papers of June 21, 1913.)

"Under their own steam, with great tooting of whistles and clanging of bells, a novel parade moved out Seventeenth street at 1:15 o'clock this afternoon. It consisted of all the engines in the B. & O. exhibit at Hempfield yards, ancient and modern, traveling under their own steam. At the throttles were veteran engineers of the road, who had donned for the occasion overalls and jumpers and steered the quaint pioneers of the steam railroad engine up and down the track before the moving picture men, and a great crowd of wondering spectators, while overhead there whirred the twentieth century's contribution to travel—an airship. The contrast of nineteenth and twentieth centuries was most interesting.

"Early this morning the veterans of the B. & O. began to come in. Discarding citizen's garb for the blue jumpers, they soon were busy about their engines. Soon smoke issued from their stacks, then steam began to rise in the several autiquated and modern boilers, and at 11 o'clock the old 'Pioneer' was the first engine to get under way. She ran up and down the switch, and later other engines were put in motion, and the exhibition was most interesting. Over on the west track the old white horse patiently plodded up and down, towing the old horse car, a part of the exhibit, while down to the south puffed the giant Mallett, the latest thing in locomotives.

### Those in Charge.

"John Spurried, formerly superintendent and now on the general manager's staff, is here in charge of the movement of cars, and is assisted by Superintendent Z. T. Brantner of the Martinsburg shops, who has rounded out fifty years of service on the road.

"The assignment of crews to the various engines follows: "CAMEL—W. R. Fleming, 44 years in service, and C. Schwartz (traveling fireman).

"DRAGON—E. Province, 43 years in service, and A. Engles, 53 years in service.

"PIONEER—Michael Kirby, 58 years in service, and J. Mahoney.

"CUMBERLAND VALLEY ENGINE-Fostnot and J. Stubert.

"MISSISSIPPI—R. A. Hutchinson and Z. T. Brantner, 50 years in service.

"THOS. JEFFERSON—J. M. Spurrier, 50 years in service, and W. F. Stauch.

"ATLANTIC-J. J. Brady, 50 years in service, and M. Dec.

"MALLETT-J. E. Daugherty and J. S. Little.

"The Mississippi was the only engine which refused to move. She bucked and had to be shoved out of the yard. The big Mallett headed the parade, with the others falling in line in point of age.

### Two Old Engineers.

"The delegation of old engineers, when they arrived here, were welcomed at the depot by a band and a delegation headed by the Hon. Henry Gassaway Davis, himself an old railroader. Accompanying the party were Major Panghorn, representative of the B. & O.; Vice-President Galloway and other officials.

"Of the old employees here today, J. T. Mercer was a brakeman for 46 years; Michael Dee, a conductor for 50 years; W. T. Johnson, a conductor for 50 years; J. C. Engle, a conductor for 50 years; J. H. Fosnat, a conductor for 50 years; James Mahoney, a yard brakeman for 39 years. Among the old timers was 'Daddy' John Smith, bearing a happy smile and his 91 years with ease. He was much photographed during the day and seemed to enjoy himself as he rode up and down the track in the old horse car. Daddy Smith worked for the road 58 years, and is the man who transferred President Lincoln through Washington on the way to the first inauguration. He came in with the other officials from the East. The exhibit of engines has attracted thousands, and today the Hempfield yard was thronged, while an equally large crowd occupied Seventeenth street this afternoon when the parade oc-

curred. The old Cumberland Valley passenger car was also thrown open to the public today, and thousands passed through it, viewing the collection of old railroad relies."

#### CONDUCTOR MACK McGRUE.

By Harry F. Smith.

(From Railroad Man's Magazine..

See that train of cars out yonder,
And that battleship on wheels?

Don't it fill yer mind wid wonder,
Till yer brain jist fairly reels?

"Royal Blue," they used to call them,
But they've changed the color now;

Still they did not change the splendor,
So they're "royal," anyhow.

When I first came to this country
(Brother Mike was here before),
And he'd written home to tell me
I could get a job—and more,
"Pack yer trunk," said Brother Michael,
"Bid farewell to dear ould Cork,
Make your way across the ocean
To the harbor of New York,

"When yer free from custom harpies,
Heed the cry of 'Western Ho!"

Strike as fast as legs will take you,
Straight unto the B. & O.

Come direct to old St. Louis:
Here there's work and wages, too.

Give me love to all relations,
From your brother, Mike McGrue."

Well, I carried out correctly
All these things from Brother Mike;
Took the B. & O. directly,
And I never saw the like.

Cities, towns and plains and prairie Passed in wondrous beauty show; Mountains, rivers, lakes and valleys, All along that B. & O.

I had seen our own Killarney
Spread along her lakes and strand;
Saw where Nature painted grandly,
Guided by the great God-hand,
But in all me life I'd never
Seen such wondrous beauty show,
As I saw at Harper's Ferry,
Riding on the B. & O.

Years have wrought some mighty changes
Since I took that long joy-ride;
Brother Michael's gone to heaven,
And his sweet wife's by his side.
See that lad who swings the lantern,
In his bright Prince Albert blue?
He's conductor, my son Michael—
The boys call him "Mack McGrue."

Sure, I'm proud of my son Michael.

There he waves his hand, you see!
Good-by, Mack, may God protect you
And bring you safely back to me.
Yes, I've seen some mighty changes,
Time has wrought them, too. I know.
But it cannot change my feelings
For the famous B. & O.

# The Norfolk & Western Railroad Adopting the Electric System.

According to a dispatch from Bluefield, under date of February 8th, 1915, the Norfolk & Western Railroad has recently installed on its Elkhorn Division two massive locomotives, each weighing 270 tons. They are both used on one train, one pulling, the other pushing. They are operated by

an electric current from a single-phase alternating system over a single wire no thicker than a lead pencil, at 13,000 volts, a pressure twenty times greater than that used in New York Subway. The energy is generated by steam turbines in a special power-house built by the railroad company to operate this division. The plant is located near the mines at Bluefield, from which coal can be economically procured.

The electrified zone of the Norfolk & Western, one of the heaviest coal carriers in the world, consists of nearly 100 miles of track. This is said to be the heaviest and most extensive electrified railroad system in the world.

These two electric locomotives take the place of three giant, up-to-date Mallet locomotives, hauling the same tonnage at double the speed over the heavy mountain grades. These powerful engines are so satisfactorily demonstrating their superiority over steam locomotives, both in capacity and from an economical standpoint, that it is supposed that other roads will soon adopt the electric system.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

Brief History of Cameron, Charleston, Clarksburg, Charles Town, Elizabeth, Elkins, Fairmont, Grafton, Harrisville, Huntington, Kingwood, Logan, Madison, Mannington, Martinsburg, Marlinton, Huntersville, Middlebourne, Moundsville, Morgantown, New Martinsville, New Cumberland, Parkersburg, Pennsboro, Philippi, Point Pleasant, Pineville, Towns in Putnam County, St. Marys, Sutton, Wheeling, West Union, Weston, Welch, Williamson.

### CAMERON, MARSHALL COUNTY.

Cameron is situated on Grave's Creek and the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, 17 miles from Moundsville, the county seat, and 28 miles from Wheeling. The Wheeling and the Grafton ends of the B. & O. were tied at Roseby's Rock, 9 miles west of Cameron, on Christmas eve, 1852. At that time the land on which Cameron now stands was part of a farm owned by William McConnahue, who shortly afterward conveyed the farm to Robert Crawford.

Between Glover Gap and Cameron there are several heavy grades, and in order to facilitate the handling of freight traffic the railroad company put on a number of helping engines between those points. It therefore became necessary to construct Y's, sand-houses, fuel depots and bunk-houses at each "helper" terminal. Soon afterward villages sprang up at each end of these grades, the east side being named "Glover's Gap," after the tunnel by that name, three miles west, and the west side terminal was called Cameron.

The early settlers of Cameron were mostly railroad men, and for many years the great majority of the population of the town were railroad employees and their families, the engineers, firemen and brakemen with the "helpers" having their homes there.

Of the early settlers at Cameron, there were the Williamses, the Cogleys, the Williards, the Sloanes, the Lemmons, the Coes, the Crawfords, the Burleys, the Smiths, the McCuskeys, the Reeses, the Dunleveys and many others whose names the writer does not now recall.

"Daddy" Lemmon and "Uncle" Hughey Williams were perhaps among the first to locate at Cameron. Both ran "camel-back" engines between the "Gap" and Cameron for many years. "Daddy" Lemmon's engine blew up at Glover's Gap tunnel over forty years ago, killing him instantly. "Uncle" Hughey continued in the service many years, and he, too, finally died at his post.

U. B. Williams, now General Superintendent of the eastern division of the B. & O. Railroad Company, was a son of Hughey Williams. U. B., or "Bub" Williams, as the railroad fraternity called him, was at one time station agent and telegraph operator at Cameron. At that time the writer was "night owl" at Littleton on the same wire. But "Bub" Williams was too good a railroad man to pin down to a life job of telegraphing, and no one understood this better than did Superintendent Charles Dunlap and W. M. Clements, Master of Transportation, and soon "Bub" Williams was Chief Train Dispatcher at Cameron—the headquarters of that office being removed from Fairmont to Cameron as an extra inducement for Mr. Williams to accept the proffered position. This was about the year 1880. A few years later the dispatcher's office was removed to Grafton and Mr. Williams was promoted to trainmaster. Since that time, through a series of rapid promotions, Mr. Williams has risen to his present high position, and is now in line for promotion to General Manager of the B. & O. system.

Bruce E. McCuskey, assistant cashier of the Cameron Bank, is an old-time telegrapher, and also served several years as train dispatcher. His father before him was among the early railroaders to settle at Cameron, and later on opened up a hardware store at that place.

The town records were destroyed by fire June 9, 1895. Owing to this fact we are unable to ascertain from that source the date of the incorporation of Cameron, but it was probably in the spring of 1879.

The population of Cameron in 1900 was 964; in 1910 it was 1,600, and on January 1st, 1914, it was about 2,200.

Cameron is fortunate in being in the midst of a great gas field. It is perhaps the best favored town in the State in the way of cheap gas for fuel and lights, the rate for domestic use being only ten cents per thousand cubic feet, and five and six cents to factories, these rates being much lower than is usually charged elsewhere in the State.

Cameron has one large pottery, employing 250 people; a large window glass factory, employing 75 people; 2 machine shops, 1 roller flouring mill, 1 auto repair shop, 3 large livery barns, 4 blacksmith shops, 2 buggy emporiums, 2 auto garages, 2 furniture stores, 3 hotels, 4 drug stores, 3 large department dry goods stores, 4 large clothing stores, 1 shoe store, 2 general stores, 12 groceries, 3 meat shops, 4 restaurants, several boarding houses, 1 large feed store, 2 bakeries, a fine city building and an up-to-date fire department.

The Star Tribune, published and edited by Van Parriott, and a job printing office run by that old-time newspaper man, Oliver Cook, are not the least important of Cameron enterprises.

Cameron has two prosperous banking institutions, the First National Bank, William Norvel, president, and Harry Elbin, cashier, and The Cameron Bank, T. C. Pipes, president, and W. C. Loper, cashier.

Cameron has a fine water system—Mr. William Kincaid says "the best in the State"—and costs the citizens only 62½ cents per 1,000 gallons. The plant is owned by the town.

Of churches, there are four—Cumberland Presbyterian, Methodist, Christian and Catholic—all having large congregations and able preceptors. There are several doctors and one lawyer in town, but not much use for either profession.

The writer is informed by Mr. Kincaid that what will probably be the largest green house in the State is now being constructed at Cameron, and that the growing of flowers will be a special feature of the plant, one building being now com-

pleted in which there have already been planted 35,000 rose bushes.

The city government is composed of the following officials: Thomas Smith, mayor; Jerry Fish, recorder; H. Hinerman, chief of police; councilmen, William Phillips, Lon Lowe, Vernon Monroe, Roll Stimmel and F. H. Fish. The mayor is an out and out Socialist, but Mr. Smith's election does not indicate a political victory, as the town elections are non-partisan. Mr. Fish is now serving his sixteenth consecutive term as city recorder, which is proof of his popularity with the people of his town.

The following named gentlemen are only a few of the "live wires" of Cameron: Wm. M. Kincaid, William Norvel, Van Parriott, Harry Elbin, Oliver Cook, Thomas C. Pipes, W. C. Loper, B. E. McCuskey, L. L. Howard, C. G. Fish, Porter Williard, Thomas Smith, Jerry Fish, Lon Lowe, Vernon Monroe, Roll Stimmel, F. H. Fish, S. E. Davis, H. Hinerman, Wiley McCardle, Warren Wilson and many others.

### Cameron High and Graded Schools.

J. S. Bonar, superintendent; J. W. Cole, principal; Mary A. Alexander, Grace A. Yeakel and Margaret Hurt, assistants.

CENTRAL SCHOOL—E. R. Moats, principal; T. J. Faust, Alice Cook, Kathryn Bonar, Grace McCleary, Sue Waddle, Wilda Bradley, Nellie Byard, Myrtle Hileman, Anna Fitzgerald, Virginia Morgan and Mrs. Elwina Sample, teachers.

GLEN EASTON SCHOOL—David Bonar, principal, and Elsie Hubbs, assistant.

LOUDENVILLE SCHOOL—Anna Dowler, principal, and Jessie Cook, assistant.

School term—High school, 9 months; graded schools, 8 months. Total enrollment for 1913-14, 703.

### CHARLESTON, KANAWHA COUNTY, W. VA.

This indenture, made this twenty-eighth day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven—

Between Cuthbert Bullitt of the County of Prince William and Helen, his wife, of the first part, and George Clendenin of Greenbrier of the other part, witnesseth, that the said Cuthbert Bullitt, and Helen, his wife, for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings lawful money of Virginia, to them in hand paid by the said George Clendenin, the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, have granted, bargained, sold, aliened, enfeofed and confirmed to the said George Clendenin and his heirs forever a certain tract or parcel of land bearing date the twentieth of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, and is bounded as followeth, being situated on the East side of the great Kenaway and South side of Elk River in the forks of said river and beginning at a sugartree and poplar on Elk River and down the several courses of the same three hundred and sixty poles to a large sycamore on the point marked T. B. and up the several courses of the Great Kanaway nine hundred and twenty-eight poles to a white walnut and leaving the river North-to a Spanish oak and a white oak at the foot of the hill North West six hundred and seventy poles to the Beginning with all the houses, Wood Wavs Waters and other appurtenances thereunto Belonging or in any wise appertaining

To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with the appurtenances to the said George Clendenin and his heirs forever to the only proper use and behoof of him the said George Clendenin and his heirs forever.

And the said Cuthbert Bullitt doth for himself his heirs Executors and Administrators covenant and agree to and with the said George Clendenin his heirs and assigns forever that the said Cuthbert Bullitt at the time of the sealing and delivery of this Indenture is seized of sure and indefeasible Estate of inheritance in fee simple of and in the Tract or parcel of land hereby conveyed and every part thereof and

that the same now is and forever hereafter shall remain free and clear of and from all incumbrances or charges of what nature or kind so ever made done or suffered by him or any person claiming under him. And the said Cuthbert Bullitt and his heirs will forever warrant and defend the said tract or parcel of land hereby conveyed and every part thereof to the said George Clendenin his heirs and assigns forever against the claim or demand of any person or persons whatever.

In Testimony whereof the said Cuthbert Bullitt and Helen, his wife, have hereunto put their hands and affixed their seals the day and year first above written.

### CUTHBERT BULLITT (Seal.)

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

Henry Banks

Andw Moore

Andw. Donally

At a court for Greenbrier County April 29th 1788

This Indenture Deed of Bargain and sale from Cuth. Bullitt to George Clendenin proved in Court by Henry and Andw Banks and Andw Donally two of the witnesses thereto and to lie for further proof.

Teste:

JOHN STUART.

GreenBrier County Court

January Term

This Deed was presented in Court and the Court being satisfied that Andw Moore a third subscribing witness thereto had departed this life and it being proved to the satisfaction of the Court that the signature of Andrew Moore to the same is his proper handwriting therefore on the motion of Daniel Ruffner It is ordered the same to be recorded here and also certified to the Clerk of Kenaway there to be also recorded where the land lyeth.

Teste

LEWIS STUART, C. C. C."

"A copy Teste:

INO. S. CRAWFORD, Clerk."

Any person familiar with the lay of the land at the mouth of Elk River would recognize the fact that Charleston occupies a portion of the land conveyed by the foregoing described deed.

Cuthbert Bullitt was a Major in Braddock's army, and as an expression of his appreciation for valuable services rendered Lord Dunmore granted him a large tract of land lying between the mouth of Tyler Creek and a point about two miles above the mouth of Elk River, including that portion conveyed to Clendenin.

Much of the following information is taken from Atkinson's History of Kanawha County:

Immediately following his purchase, Mr. Clendenin erected a fort on the river bank near Brook's landing, to which he shortly afterward moved his family. This is said to have been the first settlement in Charleston. The fort was a two-story structure, built out of hewn logs. It was forty feet long by thirty feet wide, and stood nearly a hundred years, when in 1874 it was torn down by Charles C. Lewis, "in order to make room for the elegant brick mansion in which he now resides," on the corner of Kanawha and Brook streets.

Six other log cabins were built in Charleston shortly after the erecting of the fort. At least two of these buildings stood on the corner of Kanawha and Truslow streets, and were in later years occupied by John and Levi Welch. Another—"large, two-story mansion"—stood on the upper corner of Court and Kanawha streets, known then as Buster's Tavern, and for years was a popular stopping place between Richmond and the Ohio River.

A two-story double log building stood on the site later occupied by the drug store of Dr. James H. Rogers on Kanawha street in 1876. Another two-story, hewn log building stood on the corner of Summers and Kanawha streets. "This building," says Atkinson, "is supposed to have been the original Charleston Hotel."

A two-story log dwelling stood on Kanawha street on the present site of the Kanawha Presbyterian Church, and a similar building stood on the corner of Kanawha and Hales streets. "Here," says Atkinson, "Norris S. Whittaker was born, being

the first white child born within the present corporate limits of Charleston."

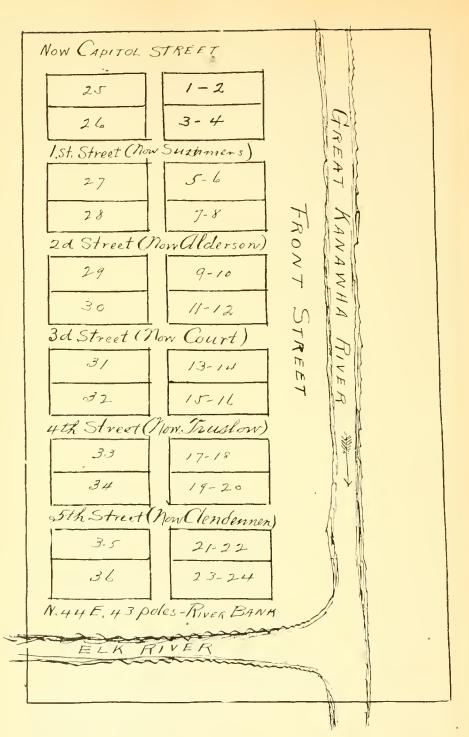
About the same time Nehemiah Woods built a large log dwelling on the square where the Kanawha Valley Bank was since constructed.

The ground now occupied by the Wehrle block, on corner of Kanawha and Alderson streets, marks the site of the old Central House, which was destroyed by the big fire of December 12, 1874, a portion of which had been erected over a hundred years ago.

Charleston was first incorporated December 19, 1794, in the name of "Charlestown," providing:

"That forty acres of land, the property of George Clendenin, at the mouth of Elk River, in the County of Kanawha, as the same are already laid off into lots and streets, shall be established a town by the name of CHARLESTOWN. And Reuben Slaughter, Andrew Donally, Sr., William Clendenin, John Morris, Sr., Leonard Morris, George Alderson, Abraham Baker, John Young and William Morris, gentlemen, are appointed trustees."

Following is a copy of what purports to be the original plan of the town of Charleston, taken from Atkinson's History of Kanawha County:



### "PLAN OF TOWN AT MOUTH OF ELK."

Lots 7 and 8 sold to John Edwards; 9 and 10 to Francis Watkins; 11 and 12 to Alex. Welch; 13 and 14 to Josiah Harrison; 15 and 16 to Shad Harmon; 17 and 18 to Charles McClung; 19 and 20 to Francis Watkins; 21 and 22 to same, and 23 and 24 to Josiah Harrison.

Lots 7 and 8 sold to John Edwards; 9 and 10 to Francis Watkins; 11 and 12 to Alex. Welch; 13 and 14 to Josiah Harrison; 15 and 16 to Shad Harmon; 17 and 18 to Charles McClung; 19 and 20 to Francis Watkins; 21 and 22 to same, and 23 and 24 to Josiah Harrison.

### First County Court and Public Buildings at Charleston.

On the 5th day of October, A. D. 1789, the first County Court for the then new county of Kanawha was held. The following "gentlemen justices" were severally sworn in and qualified as members of said Court: Thomas Lewis, Robert Clendennin, David Robinson, George Alderson, Francis Watkins, Charles McClung, Benjamin Strother, William Clendennin, Leonard Morris and James Van Bibber.

Thomas Lewis, being the oldest member of the Court, was, by the laws of Virginia, entitled to the Sheriffalty of the county, and was accordingly commissioned as such by the Governor of the Commonwealth, and took the oath required by law. Mr. Lewis thereupon appointed John Lewis his deputy.

William H. Cavendish was appointed Clerk of the Court, and was introduced and took the oath of office.

Reuben Slaughter was appointed County Surveyor and Benjamin Strother, David Robinson and John Van Bibber were appointed Commissioners of Revenue for the county.

At the first sitting of the Court the following order was passed:

"Ordered, that the public buildings for the use of this county be erected on the lands of George Clendennin, at the mouth of Elk River, or as near thereto as the situation will admit, and until the erection of said buildings Court be held at the mansion house of George Clendennin."

### A County Prison.

The Court held February 6, 1792, passed the following order in relation to the construction of a county jail: "Ordered, that the Clerk of this county do advertise letting the building of a prison in said county agreeable to a plan to be then produced, which will be on the site 1st day of March Court, to

be held for this county. Ordered, that the bounds of said prison (which is to be built on the front of the lot between John Young's and Lewis Tackett's) be extended so as to include the garrison and house wherein George Clendennin now lives, for the safety of the prisoners from the hostile invasion of the Indian enemy."

It is proper to explain that the "bounds" of the prison above alluded to refer to a statute of Virginia specifying a certain number of feet or yards from a prison, beyond which prisoners were not allowed to go, under the penalty of forfeiting their bonds, or in some cases, of death itself. This peculiar statute was repealed by the adoption of the Code of 1849.

The March term of the Court for the same year contains the following order, which is given, as were the others also, verbatim: "Ordered, that the Sheriff do let to the lowest bidder the building of a prison for the County of Kanawha, twelve feet square, with two floors, one of earth in the bank of the hill facing the Kanawha, and the other laid over with logs as close as possible; the house to be between floors seven feet, covered cabin fashion. The bolts, bars and locks upon as economical a plan as possible; and the Clerk on behalf of the Court of this county give his bond to the undertaker or undertakers for the payment of the sum the said building is undertaken for; and that he also take bond and security of the undertaker or undertakers, on or before the 1st of July next, to have the same completed."

The prison was built on, or rather in, the river bank, in the vicinity of the present residence of C. C. Lewis, Esq., on Kanawha street, within a few hundred feet of the Clendennin garrison or block-house; and while I have not found a record in the County Clerk's office showing the fact, still it is generally understood that Lewis Tackett, the proprietor of Tackett's Fort, at Coalsmouth, was the contractor and builder.

I find that on the 4th day of November, 1795, while the work of constructing the jail was going on, the following protest entered on the Court record: "George Alderson, gentleman Sheriff of Kanawha County, entered his dissent against the jail as being insufficient." Upon seven other occasions the same entry is made of the protest of Sheriff Alderson

against the construction of the jail according to the plans and specifications before referred to. He was right. It was both unreasonable and, to say the least, inhuman to construct a prison under ground, when there was such a vast quantity of level land unoccupied and timber of the largest and best qualities for such purposes standing within a few rods of the site of the underground prison pen. The jail was, however, constructed according to the order of the Court, and was used for prison purposes of the county for a number of years.

The next county jail was built by David Fuqua, a few years before the present ragged court house was constructed, for which he received £150. Colonel Joel Ruffner, who is excellent authority for early Kanawha history, thus speaks of the jail: "It stood on the upper portion of the lot, rather in front of the present circuit court clerk's office as it now stands on the court house lot, and quite near Kanawha street. It was built of large, square hewed logs, lined inside with planks four inches thick and from eight to twelve inches wide, sawed out of oak timber with whip-saws. These planks were spiked against the walls of the building with large wrought iron spikes. No one ever escaped from the jail," says the Colonel, "except by means of the doorway, and it was on several occasions pretty well filled with violators of the laws."

### The First Court House.

The first County Court Clerk's office was built on the lot precisely where the Hale House now stands. It was constructed out of rough stone, was one story high, and was quite a respectable building for those days. With the exception of the roof, which was of clap-boards, it was fireproof. The reason why it was separated from the other public buildings, however, was to keep it out of the reach of fire.

From the County Court proceedings of April 16, 1802. I make the following extract in relation to the County Clerk's office:

"Whereas, John Reynolds has this day undertaken to build an office for the use of the present and future clerk of this county, on the lot whereon John Reynolds, the present clerk, now lives, and the said Reynolds to convey unto the Justices of Kenawha County, in fee simple, title in and to forty feet square of land, part of said lot, whereon to erect the said office. The said office is to be built of stone or brick; if of stone, the outside thereof is to be stuccoed, and the inside plastered. The height to be eleven feet between the floors; the lower floor to be laid with good oak or pine plank. Two windows, of eighteen lights each; the roof to be laid with jointed shingles, well pitched; the door, windows and shutters to be handsomely painted, and the whole to be finished in a good, sufficient and workmanlike manner. And the said Reynolds is authorized to call upon the Sheriff, who is directed to pay the said Reynolds the sum of two hundred dollars for the purpose of erecting the same; and the said Reynolds and Joseph Ruffner, Jun'r, his security, are to give bond to the Justices of this Court in the sum of \$400 for the due performance of said agreement."

In 1803 the population of Charleston was about 150.

Front street, on the Kanawha River bank, was about one-half mile in length and 60 feet wide. About two-thirds of the houses of the town were located on one side of this street, while on the river side there were no houses at all. Running parallel with Front street and about four hundred feet back of it was another street, partially opened, along which there were a few scattered houses. The remainder lay upon cross streets, flanking the public square. There were a few frame buildings along Front street, but the great majority of the houses along this street were of hewn logs, the buildings in the back-ground being mostly small round log cabins. Such a thing as a painted house was unthought of in Charleston at that time; and if an itinerant painter had made his appearance in the town he would probably have been arrested as a suspicious character.

The making of streets was a very simple operation. All they had to do was to cut a road through the woods and dump the brush over the Kanawha River bank, using the logs to build houses with or for fuel. The sloping bank of the river in front of the village was still covered with large sycamore trees and pawpaw bushes. A dense forest of large and lofty

beech, sugar, ash and poplar timber, with thickets of pawpaw, covered the ground in the rear of the village.

The public square occupied a position near the center of town and extended from Front to Second street. The court house was a small, unpainted, one-story frame building, standing back about forty feet from Front street. Every magistrate in the county was a Judge, and for their benefit a bench upon a platform, four feet high, extended across one entire end of the court house. The jail, which was a log building, contained two cells—one for debtors, the other for criminals.

The whipping post, pillory and stocks were located in front of the jail, near the south end of the court house, and ranging with the front thereof, in full view from the street and the adjacent dwellings; the object in placing these instruments of torture in that conspicuous position being, it is supposed, for the purpose of affording the greatest possible vantage ground to the gaze of the curious public.—Atkinson.

Another relic of barbarism sometimes called into action at Charleston at that time was the "wind-stopper"—a gallows used for the purpose of strangling the life out of unfortunates who were sentenced to capital punishment. It was a crude affair, similar to the contrivance used by farmers for hanging up hogs in butchering times—a stout pole being placed in the forks of two trees or similar device, about twelve feet from the ground. The victim was then placed upon a wagon or other vehicle and driven under the horizontal pole. The sheriff secured one end of a rope to the pole and the other around the victim's neck. Then "get up, Dan!" Down goes Bill to tread the air, and—there you are. "A very simple, very inexpensive and very effective operation," you say. Yes, but the barbarousness of it! But times have changed since then. Now, instead of taking a fellow out in the woods and hanging him like a dog, he is taken to Moundsville on a first-class ticket and hanged like a gentleman, and, when cut down, he will be inst as dead as the fellow who treaded air under a tree. Yet we boast of being a civilized people! Capital punishment is wrong from any point of view. It has absolutely nothing to recommend it, but everything to condemn it. It is but legalized murder; repugnant to the moral senses; a relic of barbarism and a disgrace to any country that practices it.

We have taken some time and space in picturing Charleston as she was a hundred years ago. We will now attempt to present a bird's eye view of the Capital City as she is today. To undertake to give anything like a complete description of Charleston's multitudinous industries would require a good sized volume in itself.

Up to 1900 the population grew very slowly, there being only 11,099 at the end of that year. During the next ten years these figures were more than doubled, and now, January 1st, 1914, the population of Charleston is about 35,000. The city has an area of  $5\frac{1}{2}$  square miles, is 602 feet above sea level and has a mean temperature of 60 degrees.

The following summary of the city's business for the year 1912 will give some sort of an idea of what the people of Charleston were doing at that time, but within the last year the increase over these figures must be enormous:

Postal receipts\$	150,000
Number of banks	10
Stock and surplus	3,481,586
Total resources	12,411,743
Increase in deposits in 10 years	85%
Increase in capital stock in 10 years	375%
Manufacturing	5,165,000
	19,400,000
	24,560,000
	29,856,022
Actual valuation of property	49,760,000
Annual wages	816,000
Capital invested	6,000,000
Persons employed	3,679
Railroad passenger receipts	776,441
Freight receipts	2,176,000

Charleston possesses many advantages which contribute to her upbuilding as a manufacturing center, the more important of which is the abundance of cheap fuel and raw material and transportation facilities. Gas for manufacturing enterprises may be had as low as five cents per 1,000 cubic feet and coal for 65 cents a ton. Fire, building and terra cotta clay are found on every hand. The Kanawha River, the K. & M., the Coal & Coke, the K. & W. Va. and the C. & O. railroads, reaching north, south, east and west, afford transportation facilities unexcelled anywhere. The Coal & Coke traversing a country famous for its immense supplies of hard and soft wood, consisting of poplar, basswood, oak and hemlock, makes Charleston the headquarters for building material.

The city has 30 miles of street railway track, which, together with equipment, represents a capital investment of \$1,500,000, giving employment to over 100 people at an average monthly salary of \$50 each, while the public is given first-class service at a five-cent fare. These lines lead not only to the business marts of the city and the suburban homes and factories, but to Edgewood, Glenwood and Capital Parks, where may be found a haven of rest from toil and business cares. Here are winding paths amid stately trees or mossy dells spanned by rustic bridges—some leading to lively places of amusement, while others wend their way to quiet, sequestered nooks that offer a delightful trysting place for loving twain or dreaming muse.

Charleston has most excellent fire protection, by reason of which the loss by conflagration is kept to a low minimum, the loss by fire in 1912 being only \$20,000. This department consists of 27 men, one volunteer company, three steamers, three plain hose wagons, three combination hose wagons, two ladder trucks, one supply wagon and one chemical engine. The city has 83 miles of streets, 26 miles of which are paved or macadamed; 75 miles of paved sidewalk. The sanitary conditions, except in a few isolated cases, are good, there being over 38 miles of public and private sewers, while the streets and alleys are kept clear of garbage and offensive odors.

Charleston is noted for her many fine buildings. The State capitol and annex; the new Federal government building; the handsome business blocks and hundreds of beautiful homes present quite a metropolitan appearance. The Y. M. C. A. building, costing \$100,000, is said to be one of the largest

and best equipped of the kind in the United States. Charleston has two daily newspapers—the Mail and the Gazette—with a combined circulation of 15,000 copies daily; 4 first-class hotels and 10 others, with a total of more than 500 rooms and a daily capacity of 1,000 guests; 38 churches—all denominations; 3 hospitals and several institutions for the homeless and destitute.

Owing to the rapid business expansion in Charleston some of the old residence districts are being gradually absorbed by business blocks. This has necessarily forced the development of outlying property for residence purposes, and farms that were a few years ago considered isolated sections are now built up with beautiful homes, paved streets, served by trolley lines and enjoying all the advantages of city life without any of its disadvantages. Take, for instance, the section bordering the street car line running out to Edgewood Park. Alongside of this line, starting from the paved streets of West Charleston and ending on the crest of the hills, a short distance from the Park, is a macadamized road which wends its way, winding gracefully, turns up the mountain side and leads into the grounds of the Edgewood Country Club House and golf links. This building, for architectural beauty, is something to be admired. Between the club house and West Charleston, scattered along at short intervals, are many beautiful country homes, some of which are truly mansions.

Electric light and power are supplied by the Kanawha Water and Light Company. A domestic rate as low as eight cents per kilowatt hour, good service and ample facilities for growth to supply increased demand characterize the policy of this corporation. The same company supplies the city with its water from the Elk River, and careful analyses show Charleston's water supply is purer than that of the average city.

Of all classes of people, perhaps none deserve more credit for the upbuilding of a country than do the public school teachers. They are, in a large measure, the moulders and builders of the characters that will rule the next generation,

Following are the names of those comprising the high

and graded school faculty of Charleston for the school term of 1913-14:

SUPERINTENDENT—George S. Laidley.

SPECIAL—Mary B. Fontaine, assistant superintendent and superintendent of English; J. H. Francis, music in high school; Nine M. Owen, music in grades; Myrtle N. Stalnaker, penmanship; H. Madeline Keely, drawing in grades; A. W. Croft, drawing in high school; Mrs. Hallie B. Corsett, domestic science; Marie Warwick, sewing; J. H. Bowen, manual training; Mrs. H. C. Lounsberry, sanitary inspector, and Nellie E. Mason, secretary.

HIGH SCHOOL—W. C. McKee, principal; Mary R. McGwigan, Bettie K. Starke, Minnie L. Goff, Mary E. Reber, Helen F. Stark, Elizabeth P. Gray, Leila H. Bitner, Anna F. Lederer, R. J. Gorman, J. P. Templeman, Cecile DeBuys, J. M. Bragg, teachers.

KANAWHA SCHOOL Minnie S. McWhorter, principal; Olive M. Wildman, Ruth Dyer, Lila V. Bittrolff, Lydia Ruffner, Stella Francis, Grace G. Fultz, Minnie G. Słack, Alice J. McChesney, Thelma F. Wallen, A. Belle Dashiell, Frances Canterbury, Grace D. LeMaster, Eunice P. Withrow, Florence E. Dick, Marion E. Jenks, Georgia Hubbs, Eleanor Hopper, teachers.

MERCER SCHOOL—Harriet M. Wilson, principal; Ella J. Spradling, Virginia Littleton, Sybil M. Ball, Erna B. Young, Lucy B. Saunders, Ella Smoot, Frances Irwin, Olive H. Whitting, Mary S. Fravel, Katherine Blackwood, Emile Beckett, Daisy Foster, M. Ella Craig, Mabel F. Gibbons, teachers.

UNION SCHOOL - Ettie S. Walker, principal; Elizabeth C. Keely, Lulu Gwinn, Josie S. Millan, Eloise Peebles, Jessie W. McEnery, Mamie S. Whatley, Grace Telford, Irene C. Hoffman, Nellie G. DeWees, Forest Settle, Martha Day, Kizzie Walters, Elsie Rippelton, Carrie Holt, Lucie G. Lewis, M. Alice Martin, Eva Echols, V. Rosa Shelton, Elizabeth Whiteside, F. M. McKinley, Jennie W. Hutchinson, teachers.

LINCOLN SCHOOL—Mattie A. Rust, E. Belle Cunningham, Kate T. Farley, Marion I., Board, Eloise C. Nisbet, Stella M. Young, Olive M. Young, Olive V. Robertson, Vera Hopkins, Pearl R. McGee, Bessie M. Grose, Anna Popp, Kate

S. West, Helen E. Cavender, Ethel Jackson, Edith K. Phillips, Mary E. Hagerty, Daisy B. LeMasters, Katherine F. Joachim, Gertrude M. Reynolds, Mary Jackson, teachers.

BIGLEY SCHOOL—Maggie P. Leet, principal, and Ruth Grose, assistant at Bigley and Elk; Margaret L. Kerr, Sarah C. Barber, Sallie Humphreys, Eunice H. Plunkett, Mary L. Branch, Eva L. Meeks, Leonora Hardway, teachers.

ELK SCHOOL—Muriel L. Porter, principal; Hallie M. Hall, Minnie M. Morris, Mary Farley, Bessie Jordan, Lida F. Drennen, Kate N. Bower, Mary E. Drennen, teachers.

TISKELWAH SCHOOL—H. C. Robertson, principal; Annie C. Thornhill, Ella Orth, Nellie Hastings, Lucy Barber, Nellie M. Hard, Christina Orth, Nette R. Jackson, Delsie M. Spriegel, Garnette B. Stafford, Monica B. Critcher, Maude E. Harmon, Vernie M. Chase, Pernae E. Stout, Cornelia L. Critcher, teachers.

BEECH HILL SCHOOL—Lucy J. Javins, principal, and Edith A. Savage, assistant.

COLORED SCHOOLS—C. W. Boyd, supervisor and principal.

GARNETT HIGH SCHOOL and Seventh and Eighth Grades (departmental work)—J. F. J. Clark, principal, mathematics and Latin; Rhoda A. Wilson, history and geography; L. C. Farrar, civics, zoology and algebra; Carrie B. Dellaven, English.

SPECIAL—Nina H. Clinton, English, music and penmanship; Flora M. Webster, commercial branches; W. T. C. Cheek, manual training; Gertrude N. Ewing, domestic science.

GARNETT—Annie E. Simpson, Estella James, Maude S. Viney, Hattie E. Peters, C. C. Lewis, Amelia R. Wilcher, Esther Fulks, Naola M. Farrar, teachers.

WASHINGTON—Lizzie C. Hopkins, Beatrice Calhoun, Irene Jackson, Ammie Hutchinson, Blanche J. Tyler, teachers. ISLAND—I. C. Cabell, first, second and third grades.

Term, 9 months. Total enrollment, 5,270.

### CLARKSBURG, HARRISON COUNTY.

(Note.—Much of the following information is taken from Haymond's History of Harrison County.)

John Simpson, a trapper, who in 1764 located his camp on the West Fork, opposite the mouth of Elk Creek, was the first white man known to have visited the present site of Clarks burg. Ten years later David, Obadiah and Amaziah Davisson, Thomas, John and Matthew Nutter, Samuel and Andrew Cottrill, Sotha Hickman, Samuel Beard, the Shinn family and others located on or near the present site of Harrison's county seat; and by 1778 there appear to have been several log cabins in the village. At one of their meetings about this time some one proposed that the place be dignified by giving it a name, whereupon a Mr. Shinn suggested the name of Clarksburg, in honor of George Rogers Clark, a noted general of the Indian and Revolutionary wars. In 1784 the village consisted of two rows of cabins extending from a point near the site of the present court house to a point just east of the intersection of Maple avenue, on the north side of Main street, where, at that time, stood Jackson's house, which had formerly been used as a fort.

Clarksburg was officially established as a town in October, 1785, by an act of the General Assembly of Virginia in the following words:

"I. Whereas, a considerable number of lots have been laid off and houses built thereon by the proprietors of the place fixed for the erection of the court house and other public buildings in the County of Harrison and application being made to this Assembly that the same may be established a town:

"II. Be it therefore enacted: That the said lots so laid off, or hereafter to be laid off by the trustees, shall be and the same are hereby established a town by the name of Clarksburg, and that William Haymond, Nicholas Carpenter, John Myers, John McAlly and John Davisson, gentlemen, are hereby appointed trustees of the said town, who, or any three of them, shall have power from time to time to settle and determine all disputes concerning the bounds of the said lots, and in case of the death, resignation or removal out of the county of any

one or more of the said trustees it shall be lawful for the free-holders of the said town to elect and choose others in their stead, and those so chosen shall have the same power and authority as any one particularly named in this act.

"III. Provided, always, and be it further enacted: That half an acre of ground, or so much thereof as may be thought necessary either in one entire or two separate parcels, shall be laid off by the said trustees in the most convenient part of the said town and appropriated for the purpose of erecting thereon the court house and other public buildings, and that the said trustees have full power to lay off as many lots, streets and alleys as to them shall seem convenient for the benefit of the said town, and that the possessors of any lot or lots in the said town shall, before the first day of January, one thousand seven hundred and ninety, build thereon a dwelling house, with a stone or brick chimney, and upon failure thereof shall forfeit their lots to the said trustees to be further disposed of as they think proper for the benefit of the said town."

The first county court of Harrison County was held at the house of George Jackson, near where Buckhannon now stands, July 24, 1784, at which time and place Clarksburg was selected as the county seat of the new county, lots numbered 7 and 8—donated by Daniel Davisson and Joseph Hastings—being designated as the location where the public buildings should be erected. The next meeting of the court was held in Clarksburg, at the residence of Hezekiah Davisson.

"The first court house, which was built in 1787, stood on what is now the northeast corner of Second and Main streets, and the jail stood on the opposite side of Main street, near where the Presbyterian Church now stands."

In 1797 there were about forty houses in Clarksburg, and perhaps 200 people.

Webb and Davisson owned the first mill in Clarksburg. It was built about 1776, at the entrance to the narrows, on Elk Creek. The mill house on the east side of the creek shortly followed. Another mill in Clarksburg was erected by George Jackson in 1784, and later on followed the Point mills on the river below the mouth of Elk Creek, one mile from the court house.

Pursuant to an act passed by the General Assembly, January 16, 1828, Thomas Haymond, Joseph Johnson and John Reynolds were appointed by the county court on June 16th following to lay off Clarksburg into streets and alleys. Papers of incorporation were granted the town by the General Assembly March 15, 1849, the boundaries being fixed as follows:

"Beginning at the mouth of Elk Creek, thence running up the same to the mouth of a small drain a few rods below the Northwestern Turnpike bridge on the land of James M. Jackson, thence due east one hundred rods to a stake; thence due south to Elk Creek; thence down the same to a point in said creek, lying due west from a certain spring known as the Monticello Spring, on the land of John Stealey; thence due west to the West Fork of the Monongahela River, and thence down the same to the mouth of Elk Creek to the beginning."

Between 1849 and 1897 there were several changes in the laws incorporating the town as the increase in population required. On February 26, 1897, a general revision of all the acts was made and that charter is still in effect.

The earliest town records to be found are those of 1832. During the interval between that year and 1870 each of the following named persons served a term or more in the following capacities:

President of Board of Trustees—John Stealey, Charles Lewis, Luther Haymond, A. J. Smith, Aaron Criss, Nathan Goff, James P. Bartlett, Enoch Tensman, Daniel Kincheloe, William P. Cooper, Thomas S. Spates, L. D. Ferguson and R. S. Northcott.

Clerks—A. J. Smith, Richard W. Moore, James P. Bartlett, E. L. Stealey, Robert L. Criss, Burton Despard and Luther Haymond.

The following is a very interesting comparison of conditions at Clarksburg in 1810 with those of a century later:

		Assessed		Number
Year.	Population.	Valuation.	Amt. Taxes.	Taxpayers.
1810	350	\$ 84,115	\$ 84	31
1910	9,201	14,290,486	153,613	1,840

As we have shown in Chapter XV, entitled "Indian Wars and Indian Massacres," Clarksburg did not escape Indian invasions. Haymond's History of Harrison County quotes the following article, taken from the June number, 1892, of the Southern Historical Magazine:

"Clarksburg was a small village much exposed, and the children were kept within very narrow limits, lest the savages should chance to fall upon them. The little urchins, however, then as now, sometimes broke their bounds.

"One evening, when a squad of them had wandered too far, they discovered an Indian who was creeping up to surprise them. They set off for home at full speed, and the Indian, finding himself discovered, pursued them fiercely with his tomahawk.

"The larger children were ahead, but one little fellow, though he ran his best, fell into the rear, and the savage was gaining on him. At last the boy got so far that his pursuer stopped, poised his tomahawk and threw it at him, but missed, on which the child, looking back, exclaimed: 'Aha, you missed me though, you Red Devil.'"

In 1845 Clarksburg had improved considerably, there being at that time "7 mercantile stores, 2 newspaper printing offices, 2 fine classical academies, 1 Methodist and 1 Presbyterian church and a population of about 1,100." The foregoing figures, taken from Howe's History of Virginia, were perhaps excessive as to population, as, according to The Harrison Republican of August 15, 1845, there were only 806 people in the town proper on that date, including 140 colored people. Possibly, however, Mr. Howe included those on the "Point" and other settlements near by, which may have brought the number up to near 1,100.

The professional class of Clarksburg's early accessions came mostly from Eastern Virginia, bringing with them the traditions and social customs which had been introduced in the colonies nearly two and a half centuries before.

These held themselves somewhat aloof from the common herd in all social functions, and were designated as the "upper crust" of backwoods society. In this respect Clarksburg differed from most other settlements west of the Alleghanies. As a rule the people of other settlements were of a homogeneous character. No one was concerned in his neighbor's family pedigree. He did not care a continental whether his great-great-grandmother's great-great-grandfather was a third cousin to some King's Guard's wife's sister's child, or whether he was just plain John Smith, with no more pedigree than a whippoorwill or the night owl that hooted on his cabin roof just so long as he was honest and industrious and attended strictly to his own business.

In those days in Clarksburg, as in Virginia, family pedigree—rather than personal worth—was one's passport to society. Now, it is WHAT you are, not WHO you are, that counts. This change in social conditions may, in some degree at least, be explained in this way:

As life goes, the men and women of today are but grownup children of yesterday. Human character and social conditions are, to a greater extent than some of us may imagine, governed by environment.

Clarksburg was situated in a wild country, remote from other habitations. The population was small, and for the sake of mutual protection the families of different degrees of social standing were, more or less, thrown together; and, while the aristocratically inclined separated themselves from the others in most of the social functions, their children were less affected by their parents' peculiar notions of social strata for children, after all, are very much the same the world over. They are always eager for children's sports, and the "rag tags" of the workman and the better clothed urchins of the genteel recognized no social barriers in their plays and pastimes. These promiscuous associations in youth tended to broaden the mind along social lines in after years. And today it would be difficult to distinguish one's past history by his present associations, for a person is now valued America over—according to his personal merits rather than by ancestral pedigree. The free school system has helped to improve social conditions. This process of social equalization has not sacrificed any traits of character worth retaining. Narrow vanity and excessive self-pride are supplanted by common sense, more liberal views and greater respect for the rights of others.

White, on the other hand, the rude mannerisms and coarse customs of the "under dog" have gradually given way to the finer and more elevating influences of the other. Thus an assimilation of virtues and eradication of faults have produced a citizenship in Clarksburg unsurpassed for excellence of character anywhere in the land. She has produced many able lawyers, doctors, ministers and statesmen, and people of all the useful walks of life, and when it comes down to real, shrewd business men—well, we will just give you an illustration of the reputation abroad of the business acumen of the Clarksburgers as told by Mr. Haymond:

"A wholesale grocer of Parkersburg was asked what he intended to do with his oldest son, then coming of age. The reply was, 'I intend to set him up in business at Clarksburg with a thousand dollars, and if he can keep that for three months I will entrust him with all I have.'"

The writer does not wish to be understood to say that our foreparents who settled in Clarksburg were not desirable citizens. On the contrary, they were representative citizens of the mother State. They were brave, honorable, courteous, educated people, but they had been brought up in a social atmosphere repugnant to the democratic simplicity that generally prevails throughout West Virginia today. From whatever angle we may view the lives of the old Castellan stock who dared the perils of a life in the wilderness, their many noble traits of character more than off-set their few shortcomings.

The following reminders of old times in Clarksburg are so vividly and interestingly told by Mr. Haymond that we

reproduce them verbatim:

"In the early days the neighborhood of Clarksburg was

a good boy's country.

"In the Spring was the fishing season by hooks, trot lines, brush seines, gigging and nets. A little later came mulberries, dewberries, wild plums, blackberries and raspberries. In the Fall there were wild grapes, persimmons, cherries, pawpaws, chestnuts, beechnuts, butter nuts, hickory and hazel nuts. The nuts were gathered and stored away for Winter use. Later in the Fall came the season for trapping snow birds,

snaring rabbits, trapping muskrats, and 'coon and 'possum hunts at night. The Point mill dam in the West Fork was famous as a fishing place for bass, as was the 'fishpot' in the bend below the dam. The mill dam in Elk Creek—called the 'Town dam'—was another fishing resort.

"The swimming holes were for the town boys; the Mill pond was in Elk—called 'Saint Denis'; another was just below the Fourth Street bridge—called the Pike Hole; the next was at the bend of the creek below Broaddus College—called the Deep Hole.

"Then there was the old Ferry in the river at the foot of Ferry street, which was famous as a swimming place, mostly for men and big boys. It was too deep and broad for the little fellows,

"There was a ferry conducted at this place for many years by 'Daddy Eib' and hence its name.

"'Despard's corner,' at Third and Main streets, was a famous gathering place for boys of evenings, around the old horse block which stood out in front of the store room. Many expeditions for the purpose of fishing, gathering nuts, tramps through the woods, &c., were arranged there.

"The amusements were games of marbles, shooting at a mark with bow and arrows, town ball, pitching quoits, tag, Anthony-over, hunt-the-hare, jumping, wrestling and foot races and sliding on the ice, coasting and snow-balling.

"As the conditions of the country changed the boys' occupations and amusements changed also. As the woods were cleared out, with them went the nuts, fruits and wild game animals.

"During the existence of the militia laws each regiment of militia was compelled to assemble for drill once each year, generally in the Spring. The Eleventh Regiment assembled in Clarksburg, and the day was called 'Big Muster', and the boys looked forward to it with the greatest pleasure and interest. Nobody was in uniform. Here and there an officer would have a white and red plume in his hat or a sash or sword belted around him, and it was sometimes the case that a newly-elected officer would mount a pair of epaulettes. Great crowds would collect around the fife and drum corps

on the streets. A cavalry company, rather a party of men on horseback, with nothing military about them, would occasionally dash through the streets headed by a bugler, who would sound his bugle, which, with the dogs and shouts of the officers, with clouds of dust and the delighted howls of the young population, created pandemonium and an amusing and exciting scene, one never to be forgotten. Alas, Big Muster is a thing of the past. The Civil War broke up the militia system and no one had a taste for military display after four years of actual conflict.

"On Big Muster day, as on all other public occasions, Mrs. Cline had her stand set up in the Court House yard, where she did a heavy traffic in ginger-bread and spruce beer. The author can cheerfully testify that in all his subsequent application to confection, beer and 'drinks of like nature', he has never yet encountered anything to equal Mrs. Cline's products, and all the old stagers of Clarksburg, he candidly believes, will verify this experience.

"The coming of a circus and menagerie was an event among the young population of the greatest moment, and nothing else was talked about for days before the performance. At that time the whole outfit of the show travelled by wagons, as there was no railroad, and it was the custom for every boy in town to go out to meet the caravan, sometimes two or three miles out.

"The shows were held on Main street, east of the Presbyterian Church, between Pike and Main, on the Jackson place.

"In a Clarksburg paper published in 1847 appears an advertisement that 'Robinson & Eldred's Great National Circus, composed of 100 men and horses, will exhibit in Clarksburg on August 21'.

"Occasionally small traveling troops would visit Clarksburg and amuse the people by performances consisting of theatricals, dialogues, sleight-of-hand tricks, interspersed with music and song. Sometimes local thespian societies would give an entertainment. The Court House was always used for these amusements.

"The earliest menageric or animal show of which there is

any account was one that held forth in a house on Main street, between Third and Fourth streets, in the early twenties."

# Early Newspapers.

The first newspapers published in Clarksburg appear to have been The Bystander, in 1815, followed by The Western Virginian, in 1816; The Republican Compiler, in 1817; The Independent Virginian, in 1819; The Clarksburg Gazette and The Rattlesnake, in 1822; The Clarksburg Intelligencer, in 1823; The Clarksburg Enquirer, in 1829; The Western Enquirer, in 1832; The Countryman, in 1835; The Clarksburg Democrat and The Clarksburg Whig, in 1840; The Scion of Democracy, in 1844; The Harrison Republican, in 1845; The Age of Progress, in 1855; The Clarksburg Register, in 1856; The Western Virginian Guard, in 1861, and The Telegram, in 1862. Since that time a number of other papers have come and gone. Clarksburg now has The Telegram, News and Herald, each with a weekly and daily edition.

On November 18, 1824, wheat was quoted in Clarksburg at \$1.00; rye, 50 cents; oats, 25 cents, and corn, 50 cents per bushel; butter, bacon, hams and cheese, 12½ cents per pound, pound.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad from Grafton to Parkersburg was completed to Clarksburg about 1854-55.

The population of Clarksburg in 1861 was about 1500. At that time there were five churches in town.

The highest number of slaves ever owned in Harrison County was 582, in 1860.

The first banking institution of Clarksburg was organized in 1812 under the name of Saline Bank of Virginia, with Benjamin Wilson, Jr., as president, and John Webster, cashier. This bank became insolvent and closed its doors the latter part of December, 1827, or the early part of January, 1828. No more banks were opened in Clarksburg until 1860, when the Merchants and Mechanics Bank was organized, being a branch of the Wheeling bank of the same name. Its first board of directors consisted of Nathan Goff, Aaron Criss. Cyrus Ross, Burton Despard and John Davis: Nathan Goff

being chosen president and Luther Haymond cashier. In 1865 it entered into the national banking system as the Merchants National Bank and is now located on the corner of Third and Main streets. The Bank of West Virginia was organized in 1869, Thomas S. Spates, president, and John C. Vance, cashier. Following the above banking institutions came the Traders, Peoples, Farmers, Lowndes Savings Bank, Home Savings Bank and Empire Bank. The Traders and the Peoples banks consolidated and are now called the Union Bank.

# Post Masters at Clarksburg.

Following is a list of persons who have served as post masters at Clarksburg:

John Webster, 1798; Joseph Newelle, 1808; William Williams, 1815; John W. Williams, 1820; William Williams, 1828; Hamilton G. Johnson, 1839; Elias Bruen, Benjamin F. Griffin, Cyrus Vance, Richard Fowkes, John H. Shuttleworth, William F. Richards, Lloyd Reed, Daniel W. Boughner, Lee H. Vance, Lloyd Reed, Stuart F. Reed (now Secretary of State of West Virginia), Sherman C. Denham and Carl Vance.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad entered Clarksburg about 1854; the Monongahela River Railroad, in 1889; the Short Line Railroad, 1901, and the West Virginia & Pittsburgh, in 1879.

# Clarksburg in 1914.

Although Clarksburg is over a century and a quarter old, practically the whole of the city as it now stands has been built within the last twenty-five years. Sixty years ago Clarksburg's only outlet to the world was by wagon or horse-back over the Northwestern Turnpike. Her population at the beginning of the Civil War was about 1500, and it took nearly thirty years to double, the number of inhabitants in 1890 being only 3008. In 1900 the population was 4050; in 1910 it was 9201, and on January 1st, 1914, it was about 12,000,

The financial strength of Clarksburg is evidenced by its

eight banks—three national, four state and one foreign exchange bank, ranging in age from eight to fifty-three years. On June 30, 1910, the combined reports of these banks showed the following:

#### RESOURCES.

U. S. bonds and premiums. 715, Other bonds and securities 1,120, Cash on hand and due from banks 1,485,	204.98 450.00 040.97
	250.00
Circulation 645, Deposits 6,439, Dividends unpaid 18,	854.62 850.00

\$8,531,572.36

At a cost of about \$270,000.00, Clarksburg installed a fine water system, with a capacity sufficient to supply 35,000 people.

Clarksburg's transportation facilities are first class. In addition to the main line of the Baltimore & Ohio, running from New York to St. Louis via Baltimore and Washington, that system has three branch lines entering the city. This, together with cheap fuel and raw material at hand, is rapidly pushing 'Clarksburg to the front rank as a manufacturing centre. It is said that this city has the cheapest gas rates of any town or city in the State, the rate for domestic purposes being only ten cents and for manufacturing purposes four cents per 1,000 cu. ft.; and as to coal -well, it is coal, coal on every hand-the city is in the very midst of the "black diamond" field. Yet Clarksburg is not a typical mining town -such as are usually found in mining districts—the greater portion of the mine openings being in the suburbs, where the hill sides and valleys are dotted with miners' homes. It is due to this fact that Clarksburg's population is not greater. Following is a partial list of Clarksburg's manufacturing establishments:

The Phillips Sheet and Tin Plate Company, organized in 1904; employs 1,000 people; annual pay-roll, \$650,000.

LaFayette Window Glass Co-Operative Co., organized in 1899; employs 125 men; weekly pay-roll, \$3,000.

Peerless Window Glass Company, organized in 1905; employs 125 men; weekly pay-roll, \$2,000.

Lange & Crist Box & Lumber Co., established in 1909; employs 20 men.

West Fork Glass Company, established in 1903; employs 15 people; annual pay-roll, \$95,000.

Clarksburg Lumber & Planing Mill Company, organized in June, 1909; employs 26 men.

Clarksburg Casket Company, established in 1906; employs several people.

Parr Lumber & Planing Mill Company; employs 32 people; annual pay-roll \$25,000 to \$30,000.

Clarksburg Foundry & Casting Company, established in 1907; employs 20 men; annual pay-roll, \$12,000.

Tuna Glass Company, established in 1907; employs 235 men; annual pay-roll, \$148,000.

Travis Glass Company, established in 1908; employs 175 people; monthly pay-roll, \$12,000.

The A. Radford Pottery Company, established in 1903; employs 43 people; monthly pay-roll, \$2,500.

Southern Pine Lumber Company, employs 25 men; monthly pay-roll, \$1,200.

Star Rig, Reel & Supply Company, established in 1900; employs 33 people; annual pay-roll, \$35,000.

The Hazel-Atlas Glass Company, established in 1900; annual pay-roll, \$125,675.

The Grasselli Chemical Company, established in 1903; employs about 1,000 men.

The Clarksburg Light & Heat Company and the Monongahela Gas Company are owned and operated by local people. The present domestic gas rate is 10 cents per thousand feet, and for manufacturing purposes 4 cents.

#### General Information.

Clarksburg has 7 miles of paved streets; 8 glass factories employing 1400 people, with an annual pay-roll of \$1,000,000; 2 zinc spelter plants, employing 500; 1 tin plate mill, employing 1,000 people, with an annual pay-roll of \$050,000; 9 wholesale houses; 12 department stores; 70 retail stores; 16 leading office buildings; 20 churches; 13 hotels; 4 daily newspapers, and 2 hospitals.

The city and interurban street car service is high class in every particular. In addition to lines that are laid through the principal streets of the city, electric trains and large interurban cars are run to the neighboring towns, north, south, east and west.

Clarksburg has many fine buildings. The Empire National Bank building, the Goff building, the Hotel Waldo building are splendid structures and would do credit to a much larger city.

### Schools.

The first school building in Clarksburg was known as the Randolph Academy and was erected by David Hewes, contractor, in 1795 for the sum of one hundred and seventy-nine pounds, George Jackson, John Powers, Joseph Hastings, H. Davisson, John Prunty, John McCally, Daniel Davisson, Maxwell Armstrong, George Arnold, William Robinson and Benjamin Coplin being the trustees, and Rev. George Towers, instructor. Rev. Towers was a Presbyterian minister, a native of England and graduate of Oxford University.

The Northwestern Virginia Academy followed the Randolph Academy, in 1843, and after the establishment of the public school system was used for that purpose until the construction of the High School building, in 1894, on the same site. The institution was incorporated by an act of the Virginia Legislature in the year 1842, the following persons being named as trustees:

Edwin S. Duncan, John J. Allen, Samuel L. Hayes, William A. Harrison, Waldo P. Goff, Charles Lewis, George Prichard, John W. Coffman, Augustine J. Smith, Richard W. Moore, Walter Ebert, Nathan Goff, Gideon D. Camden, John Stealey, John Talbott, Solomon Parsons, Joshua Smith, Adam Carper and John J. Swayze.

The building was a two-story brick, 71 by 44 feet. Rev. Gordon Battelle was the first principal and remained in charge of the institution about twelve years, when he was succeeded by Rev. Alexander Martin.

The Broaddus Female College of Winchester, conducted by the Rev. Edward J. Willis, a Baptist minister, was removed to Clarksburg in 1876, and for a time occupied the old Bartlett Hotel building, the site of which now belongs to the Court House Park, which stood on Main and Third streets, having been purchased by the county court from Lloyd Lowndes. In 1878 a large brick building was constructed in Haymond's grove and the school moved into it. The building was enlarged and did excellent work for many years. In 1908 the property was sold and the institution was removed to Philippi in 1909.

## Clarksburg's High and Graded Schools.

Faculty—F. L. Burdette, supt.; Helen F. Boardman, supr. Music; Bessie Boggess, asst. supr. Music; and Nettie M. Nutter, supr. Drawing.

HIGH SCHOOL—Orie McConkey, principal; Frank Cutright, Frank E. Arnett, Z. R. Knotts, James E. Kennedy, Mildred A. F. Dunn, Lucy H. Norvell, Flossie Snodgrass, Willa Brand, Helen DeBerry, Joan Berry, Neonetta Iams, Ida M. Spahr, and C. E. Kile, teachers.

CENTRAL SCHOOL—Ida M. Higley and Alice Goodwin, teachers.

GOFF AND BROADDUS—Lucy A. Robinson, principal; Icie Williams, Lela Whetzel, Marguerite Israel, Angeline Flora, Grace I. Duthie, Florence A. Soder, Gladys Doney, Nannie R. Lowe, Gladys Gage, and Blanche Steel, teachers.

CARLILE SCHOOL—C. Guy Musser, principal; Romanna Rowley, Emily Freeman, Aladine Jackson, Verna Kidwell, Fannie Hughes, Mabel Lee, Mildred J. Snider, Gordie E. Martz, Blanche Beer and Elizabeth Gordon, teachers.

PIERPONT SCHOOL J. F. Tracy, principal; Maleta Davis, Mayme Leatherman, Effic G. Brown, Hilda Gwinn, Pearl Long, Genevieve Brake, Josephine Sheets, Myra Bartlett, Lena Wamsley and Elizabeth Carter, teachers.

KELLEY SCHOOL Frank Noff, principal; Neva B. West, Mabel Paugh and Blanche Chalfant, teachers.

ALTA VISTA SCHOOL—Ira L. Swiger, principal; Addie Young, Blanche Crummitt, Ella Cook, Ethel Pearcy, Mrs. W. B. Davis, Lucy K. Dawson, Ora Gibson, Late Davisson and Charlie Cassell, teachers.

WEST END AND MORGAN SCHOOLS—II. J. Wolverton, principal; Grace Wilson, Eunice Stealey, Flo Griffin, Isola Shinn, Eva M. Dodge, Willa Righter, Hariet Long and Lula A. Floyd, teachers.

MONTICELLO SCHOOL—Stella Paugh and Lucy C. Thomas, teachers.

WATER STREET SCHOOL (Colored)—L. R. Jordon, principal; D. H. Kyle, Willa Lee, Estelle Walker, Hannah Meade, Florence Ruffin, Lilly D. Mlen and Marie O. Washington, teachers.

Enrollment, 3,000. School term, 9 months. Year 1913-14.

## CHARLES TOWN, JEFFERSON COUNTY.

Concerning the early history of Charles Town, the writer is indebted to Hon. Charles A. Johnson, Clerk of the County Court of Jefferson County, for the following:

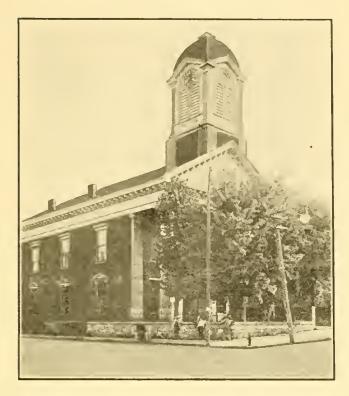
"Charles Town is rich in Colonial and Revolutionary associations. It was a point on Braddock's march to Fort Duquesne, and the well which the soldiers dug one mile west of town gives refreshing drink to the thirsty of today. During the late war it was the scene of frequent conflicts, and it is conspicuous in the world's history as the place where John Brown was tried, sentenced and hanged. The records of the trial are in the clerk's office at the Court House. The scaffold on which John Brown was executed stood at the point of intersection of a line drawn from the eastern wall of the Baptist Church with another drawn from the northern side of the late John McCurdy's residence. The town was estab-

lished in 1786, fifteen years before the formation of the county. and received the christian name of its first proprietor, Col. Charles Washington, a brother of the illustrious George Washington. It was originally laid off into eighty lots, with streets and alleys, and the following named gentlemen were appointed trustees: John Augustine Washington, William Darke, Robert Rutherford, James Crane, Cato Moore, Magnus Tate, Benjamin Rankin, Thornton Washington, William Little, Alexander White and Richard Ranson. Col. Charles Washington's residence was a small log house which stood a short distance from the town, and its location is marked by a fine spring. The whole of the land upon which the town is located, and much that is in the vicinity, was owned by Charles, Samuel and Augustine Washington. Charles settled at Charles Town, and Samuel (the eldest full brother of General George located at what is known as 'Harewood', a fine old place located about three miles west of town. Here, about the year 1752, he erected a house, which one of his descendents, John A. Washington, now owns. Col. Charles Washington was the founder of the town, and when it was laid out the land at the intersection of the two main streets was donated by the founder as a public square, the corners of which are now occupied by the court house, market house, jail and Farmers' and Merchants' Deposit Co. The first house erected in the town was known as 'Cherry Tayern', a log building occupied by Captain Cherry, who gave it the name, and served as captain of a company in the Revolutionarv War."

In 1910 Charles Town had a population of 2,662. The town, though beautifully situated in a rich agricultural community, has been of slow growth, there having been an increase of only 375 people during the preceding twenty years.

Charles Town has three prosperous banking institutions. The National Citizens Bank has a capital of \$50,000.00 and surplus of \$25,000.00. Braxton D. Gibson is president; B. F. Langdon, vice president; Girard D. Moore, cashier; A. M. S. Morgan, assistant cashier; Adrian G. Wynkoop, Jr., bookkeeper.

The Bank of Charles Town, established in April, 1871, has



Court House, Charles Town, W. Va., Where John Brown Trial Was Held.

The picture here shown represents the Court House at Charles Town as it appeared at the time of the trial of John Brown and his men in 1859. About three years ago an anne costing about \$20,000,00, was built to this structure, which has materially changed its appearance.

a capital of \$50,000.00 and \$32,000.00 surplus. S. W. Washington is president; D. S. Hughes, vice president; John Porterfield, cashier, and J. Frank Turner, assistant cashier.

The Farmers' and Merchants' Deposit Co. has a capital of \$50,000.00 and surplus of \$45,000.00. R. L. Withers is president; W. F. Alexander, vice president; S. Lee Phillips, cashier, and Louis Albin, assistant cashier.

The Virginia Free Press, edited by Mr. William Campbell, is the oldest newspaper in West Virginia, having been established in 1811—one hundred and four years ago.

Rev. H. M. Moffett is pastor of the Presbyterian Church; Rev. J. S. Alfriend, rector of the Zion P. E. Church; Rev. J. C. Hawk, pastor M. E. Church, South; Rev. W. R. Flannagan, pastor of the Baptist Church, and Rev. Father Lynch, rector of the Roman Catholic Church. There are also five other churches.

The town is well supplied with stores of all kinds, hotels, places of entertainment, etc., but not many industrial establishments, being principally noted as an agricultural center.

#### Schools.

Charles Town has three schools: The Stephenson Seminary, a High School and a school for the colored.

The school faculty is as follows:

STEPHENSON SEMINARY (Presbyterian)—Mrs. C. N. Campbell, principal; Laura W. Campbell, A.B., co-principal, Mathematics and French; Helen Martin, A.B., Latin, English and German; Janet Young, History, Elocution and Gymnasium; Lena Payne, Science; Mamie Rider, Primary Department; Marguerite Schriefer, Music, Voice, Piano and Harmony; Pattie Willes, Art, and Mary Sheerer, Stenography.

Enrollment, Fall Term 1913, 60.

HIGH SCHOOL—Wright Denny, superintendent; John McGavock, Jr., Lallie E. Craighill, and Mary E. Campbell, assistants.

GRADES—Bee LaBoyteaux, James Polk Gammon, Nannie E. Young, Fannie Lee Brown, Mary T. Howell, Mrs. L. R. Milbourne, Lizzie Kercheval, Bettie J. Beller, Katie Leslie and Lillian O. Stump.

EAGLE AVENUE (Colored) Philip Jackson, principal; L. L. Page, E. L. Braxton and Elizabeth W. G. Moore, teachers.

School Term 1913-14, 9 months. Total enrollment, 527.

ELIZABETH, the county seat of Wirt, is located on the Kanawha River, thirty-two miles from Parkersburg. William Beauchamp was its first settler, having located and erected his cabin here in 1799, followed not long afterward by Ezekiel McFarland and Charles Rockhold. Four years later Mr. Beauchamp erected a grist mill, and from this circumstance the place was named Beauchamp's Mills. In 1817 the name was changed to Elizabeth, in honor of Elizabeth Woodyard, wife of David Beauchamp.

Burning Springs, a short distance above Elizabeth, was, perhaps, the scene of the first oil and gas development within the State, though oil was discovered on Flint Run, in Ritchie County, in 1844, by George S. Lemon, while drilling for salt. In 1860 oil and gas were found at Burning Springs, and it is said that the excitement caused by this discovery transformed the small village of a dozen or so inhabitants to a city of 6,000 people within a period of six months. But, after a lapse of seven years, the gas supply became exhausted, and gradually the population dwindled down to that of a small village.

Wirt County was formed January 19, 1848, from parts of Wood and Jackson Counties. On April 4th of that year the first circuit court was held at the house of Alfred Beauchamp. Judge David McComas presiding, and the following attorneys were admitted to practice law in this county: John G. Stringer, Jacob B. Blair, Peter G. Van Winkle, Arthur I. Horeman, John J. Jackson, Clermont E. Thaw, John E. Hays, John O. Lockhart, John F. Snodgrass and James M. Stephenson. Several of this number afterward were classed among the most prominent characters of the State.

The population of Elizabeth in 1890 was 710; in 1900, 657; and in 1910, 674, a decrease in population of 36 in twenty years.

#### Churches.

Presbyterian, Rev. E. A. Black, pastor. Baptist, Rev. J. S. Young, pastor. M. E. Church South, Rev. C. T. Barton, pastor. M. E. Church, Rev. J. M. Sutton, pastor.

### Newspapers.

Wirt County Journal, J. F. Haverty, editor. Elizabeth Messenger, H. H. Holmes, editor. Kanawha News, S. H. Mitchell, editor.

#### Banks.

Wirt County Bank, G. T. Trout, President; G. W. Roberts, Cashier, and Paul Roberts, Assistant Cashier; Joseph Gray, W. P. McClung, S. W. Cain and H. C. Griffin, Directors.

#### Town Officials.

S. H. Mitchell, Mayor; George Huffman, Sergeant; Walter Huffman, Clerk; Dr. J. M. Carney, C. E. Summers and P. L. Meredith, Councilmen.

The Kanawha and The Raleigh are the principal hotels. The town has twelve stores and shops, and Bodger Brothers run the only manufacturing establishment. Gas supplies the town with heat and light. As yet the streets are not paved.

# School Faculty.

C. H. Snodgrass, principal high school and eighth grade; assistants, Mabel Roberts, Maude Rogers, Laura Feree, May Rogers and Bonna Snyder.

### ELKINS, RANDOLPH COUNTY.

Elkins, the present county seat of Randolph County, was established in 1889, the year of the completion of the West

Virginia Central & Pittsburgh Rainway to that point, ex-Senator Henry G. Davis and the late Senator Stephen B. Elkins being its founders. At the time of the completion of the railroad the present site of Elkins was used for farming purposes, there being only a country store and blacksmith shop, and for many years the place had been designated as Leadsville. During the civil war the site of the town was well known by the presence there of the old "round barn," which had been used by bands of Confederate soldiers as a stopping place when traveling to and fro between Fairmont and Virginia. The picture of the Round Barn is from a photograph taken a few years ago.

The town was incorporated in February, 1890, and in April the first town election was held, Dr. J. C. Irons being chosen mayor; James S. Posten, city recorder; and Dr. A. M. Fredlock, W. H. Head, D. P. Harper, Emri Hunt and M. M. Smith, council.

Although Elkins has been in existence only about twenty-four years, she had in 1910 a population of 5,260, which has since increased to over 6,000.

On February 7, 1901, the legislature passed the charter of the present City of Elkins, consolidating the towns of Elkins and South Elkins with five wards. The city owns its own water system, which is valued at about \$150,000, and is among the finest in the State. The fire department is up-to-date. The West Virginia Gas Company furnishes the city with an abundance of gas at reasonable rates, offering special inducements to manufacturing enterprises.

Among the industries already located here, all of which are prosperous and growing, are the car and machine shops of the West Virginia Central & Pittsburgh Railway Company, employing about 250 men, and the capacity is gradually increasing as the demands require; the Elkins Machine and Foundry Company, employing about 20 men; the Elkins Tanning Company, employing about 100 men; the Elkins Pail and Lumber Company, 75 men; the Elkins Fixture and Refrigerator Company, 50 men; the Elkins Planing Mill, Dalton's Boiler Works, the Elkins Handle Factory, and others.

The Trust Company of West Virginia, the Elkins Na-

tional Bank and the People's National Bank afford the city excellent banking facilities.

The Davis and Elkins College is a progressive, up-to-date institution, founded by the men whose names it bears. This, in connection with the graded schools, affords most excellent educational facilities.

Through the efforts of Howard Sutherland, now a member of Congress, the Board of Trade of Elkins was organized in 1903, Capt. W. H. Cobb being selected president; Arthur Lee, first vice president; J. H. Fout, second vice president; Howard Sutherland, secretary; H. G. Johnson, recording secretary, and N. G. Keim, treasurer.

The first church at Leadsville—now Elkins—was erected by the Presbyterians in 1858, and was known as the "Old White Church." Owing to its being occupied by Federal troops, no religious services were held in the building during the civil war.

The first M. E. church in the vicinity of Elkins was crected in 1851, Rev. Thomas B. Curtis being its first pastor.

Today the following religious denominations have church buildings in Elkins: Davis Memorial Presbyterian Church, First M. E. Church, M. P. Church, First Baptist Church, Episcopal Church, Christian Church and St. Brenden's Catholic Church.

Some of the finest homes in West Virginia are to be found at Elkins, among which are Halliehurst, the residence of the late Senator Elkins; Graceland, the home of ex-Senator H. G. Davis; the residence of Hon. C. H. Scott and the summer home of Hon. R. C. Kerens.

The Odd Fellows' Home, erected at Elkins in 1910, is a fine structure, as are also the county court house, the opera house, the public school buildings, the Davis Memorial Hospital, the financial institutions and many business houses.

The Randolph, The Star and The Gassaway are popular

hotels in the city.

The Davis Memorial Hospital is a standing monument to the memory of its founder, Mrs. H. G. Davis, being a "tangible and beautiful expression of an altruistic Christian character, who was ever alert to relieve the sufferings and ameliorate the condition of the sick and unfortunate," as was feelingly expressed by a friend shortly after her demise. It is doubtful that there is another town of equal size in West Virginia whose buildings, as a whole, excel those of Elkins in architectural beauty, and it is equally certain no town of its size surpasses it in business and manufacturing enterprises. It is the "cross roads" point of railroads running north, south, east and west, and her transportation facilities are unlimited. This, in connection with an almost inexhaustible supply of mineral and timber wealth that border its many diverging lines, insures for Elkins a prosperous future.

## Faculty of Elkins High and Graded Schools.

Otis G. Wilson, superintendent, and Della MacFarland, supervisor.

HIGH SCHOOL—C. W. Jackson, principal; Minna M. Keyser, Lois E. Frazee, Inez B. Dickerson, Emily J. Wilmoth, Minnie M. Andrews and Nellie M. Ross, teachers.

THIRD WARD SCHOOL—Minnie C. Riegner, principal; Minerva Lawson, Mabel Cunningham, Ethel Switzer, Margaret Bird, Gillette LaBarre, Winifred Fenton, Louise Sigler, Pearl McCaffry, Irene Foley and Inez McNeill, teachers.

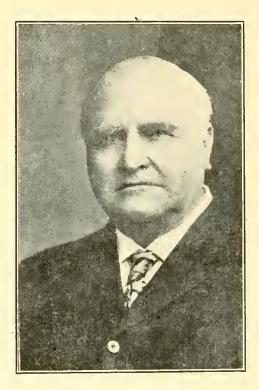
FIRST WARD SCHOOL—C. W. Jackson, principal; Gertrude Keister, Mona Phillips, Phyllis Frashure and Elizabeth Taylor, teachers.

CENTRAL BUILDING—Mrs. C. H. Hamill, Frankie Garber, Verna Jefferson and Verna Rouchey, teachers.

SCOTT BUILDING-Katie Maxwell, Grace Miller, Willa A. Leonard and Valery Freeman, teachers.

RIVERSIDE—Eva Steele and Florence Licklider, teachers.

HARPER ADDITION—Inez Gross (all grades). COLORED SCHOOL—C. V. Harris, teacher. Term, 9 months. Total enrollment, 1,350.



HON. S. B. ELKINS

### FAIRMONT, MARION COUNTY.

Middletown- now Fairmont was established and laid out in 1819, on the farm of Boaz Fleming. It was built on a hill overlooking the Monongahela River. It has been said that when the early citizens of that community were looking about for a town site the place on which Fairmont now stands was selected because it "was considered by them the roughest and poorest and least adapted to farming purposes and having little idea that the new town would ever be more than a small hamlet." It was called Middletown from the circumstance of its being midway between Clarksburg and Morgantown, and served as a stopping place for travelers going to and fro between those two points. "At that time," says Dunnington's History of Marion County, "much of Middletown was a laurel thicket, the only house being a log cabin occupied by Mr. Fleming which stood near the corner of Jefferson street and Decatur alley. The first house built after the laying off of the town was by Mr. Samuel Jackson, father of Oliver and James R. Jackson. The first child born in Middletown was E. M. Conaway."

Marion County was formed in 1842. Middletown was made the county seat, and shortly afterwards the name was changed to Fairmont.

Concerning the first county court, Dunnington says: "On the 4th of April following (1843) the first county court was held at the house of William Kerr, which stood on the corner of Main and Jefferson streets. John S. Barnes, Sr., Thomas S. Haymond, Thomas Watson and William Swearingen, justices of the peace, composed the court. John Nuzum, William J. Willey, Mathew L. Fleming, Isaac Means, Leonard Lamb, George Dawson, Leander S. Laidley, Elias Blackshire, David Cunningham, Abraham Hess, John S. Chisler, Absalom Knotts, Benjamin J. Brice, Albert Morgan, David Musgrave, Hillery Boggess, William T. Morgan, John Clayton, Thomas Rhea, William Cochran, John S. Smith, John Musgrave, William B. Snodgrass, William Bradley, Thomas A. Little, Jesse Sturm, John S. Barnes, Sr., and Henry Boggess were the justices of the peace in the county.

Zebulen Musgrave was appointed crier of the court, and the following attorneys were permitted to practice in court: Gideon Camden, William C. Haymond, Burton Despard, Chas. A. Harper, James M. Jackson, John J. Moore, George H. Lee, Waitman T. Willey, Moses A. Harper and Eusebius Lowman. The court adjourned to meet in the M. E. Church (afterward razed about 1879), where future sessions of the court were held until the court house was built. Thomas L. Boggess was elected the first clerk of the county court. William C. Haymond was the first prosecuting attorney and Benjamin J. Brice the first sheriff of the county.

The jail was a one-story log house, fashioned after an Indian fort, and was situated on Washington street, where the residence of Wm. E. Hough was afterwards built. F. H. Pierpoint, attorney, qualified at the May term of court, and Daniel M. Thompson was awarded the contract for building the court house for the sum of \$3,150.75, which were the principal items of business transacted at that term. The court house was considered a fine building when it was completed. Later on—about 1877—improvements were added at a cost of about \$8,000, but since that time the old court house has given away to a new and up-to-date stone structures, whose architectural beauty is perhaps unsurpassed by any building of the kind in the State.

Thomas S. Haymond and John S. Clayton were the first representatives of the county in the House of Delegates and William G. Willey in the Senate. Monongalia, Preston, Randolph and Marion composed the senatorial district, Mr. Willey, the senator, being a resident of Marion County.

It is related of Mr. Willey that on one occasion he attended the Legislature at Richmond dressed in blue linsey breeches and brown linsey hunting shirt.

Palatine, which is now a part of Fairmont, was established in 1838. It was located upon land purchased from Wm. Haymond and John S. Barnes, who had jointly purchased it from Daniel and John Paulsley, the sons of Jacob Paulsley, who had moved upon the land in 1793.

The completion of the B. & O. Railroad to Fairmont, June 23, 1852, was an important epoch in the history of the town,

and the occasion was duly celebrated, the President and directors of the company, together with a large number of gentlemen from Baltimore, Cumberland, Wheeling, Martinsburg, etc., and a large number of Marion County citizens being present.

During the same year the suspension bridge across the Monongahela River, connecting Fairmont and Palatine, was completed at a cost of about \$30,000.

The first church organization in what is now Marion County took place in the year 1815, in a barn on the farm of Asa Hall, near Barnesville, under the direction of a Presbyterian minister. Seven years later the same organization erected a frame church on Jefferson street. Fairmont, opposite the old Mountain City House. Then followed a Methodist Protestant church on Quincy street in 1834, and the M. E. church on Main street, and now nearly all the principal church denominations are represented in Fairmont.

The first steamboat to ascend the Monongahela River as far as Fairmont was the "Globe", on February II, 1850. At various times since that date and previous to the building of the dam and locks, the Globe, the Thomas P. Ray and other small boats occasionally reached Fairmont, but their arrivals were dependent upon temporary rises in the river, and no pretense of a schedule could be maintained, as long periods of low water stage prevented the boats from making more than a few trips in a season.

#### Banks.

The First National Bank of Fairmont, organized October, 1853. The Mountain City Bank began business August 1st, 1874. The Farmers Bank of Fairmont opened in 1875.

In January, 1914, the following banking institutions were in operation in Fairmont: National Bank of Fairmont, First National Bank, Peoples National Bank, Home Savings Bank, Citizens Dollar Savings Bank, and Trust Company Bank.

In addition to the Fairmont Normal and Fairmont High School and the Union Business College, there are nine public schools in Fairmont, one being exclusively for Catholics and another for colored students. Following is the school faculty of Fairmont High and Graded Schools for term 1913-14:

HIGH SCHOOL—Joseph Risier, superintendent; Emma J. Oderbolz, Laura E. Briggs, Ensel Hawkins, Hazel Frey and L. C. Minor, supervisors; Perry C. McBee, principal, and Paul R. Morrow, assistant; T. C. Moore, Virginia Vockrodt, Mary L. Oldham, Wilhelmina D. Cockayne, Viola A. Wolfe, M. Mae Neptune, Dora L. Newman, Eva M. Fling, Harriet C. Steele, Merlin J. Kilbury, Bessie J. Reed, Eleanor Cowen, John M. Toothman, Edith M. Dean, Caroline Brand, and Isa M. Neel, teachers.

SECOND WARD—O. A. Watson, principal; Jessie Snider, Blanche Henry, Marie Boehm, Ivy Hustead, Dena Knight, Bessie Rice, Caroline Barnes, Laura Dunnington, Eva Brand, Florence Jack, Esta Crowl, Elizabeth Conaway, and Mattie Taylor, teachers.

FOURTH WARD— W. E. Buckey, principal; Maude Hull, Virginia Gaskill, Evelyn Prickett, Gertrude Creel, Jeinnie Harshbarger, Susan Foiren, Agnes Erwin, and Inez Brookfield, teachers.

FIFTH WARD—N. G. Matthew, principal; Minnie Fleming, Florence Hall, Helen Tuttle, Myrtle McKinney, Helen Fleming, Ethel Hibbs, Ida Orr, Florence Wilfong, and Vinna Boydston, teachers.

UNION SCHOOL—Independent—District T—William A. Hustead, superintendent, and A. W. Martin, teacher.

FIRST WARD—Sara Meredith, Mary D. McCulloh, Pearl Linn Scott, Beulah E. Garner, Pauline Frey, Sadie E. Lloyd, Virginia Barnes, Louise Lloyd, Martha Duncan, Rose McKinney, and Katherine Donham, teachers.

EAST PARK SCHOOL—Lena G. Parks, Viola McElfresh, Blanche Satterfield, and Stella E. Brown, teachers.

STATE STREET SCHOOL—Nelle G. Wilson and Ivy Raye Larew.

VIRGINIA AVENUE—W. A. Crowl, principal; Beryl Morgan, Effic Knapp, Margaret Farrell, Nell Manley, Bessie Bower, Mattie Bentel, and Florence Cavender, teachers.

BARNESTOWN—Frank S. White, principal; Maud Snodgrass, Mary Nuzum, Elsie Rees and Kate Curry, teachers.

JACKSON ADDITION—Eunice Byer, principal, and Norinne Johnson, assistant.

COLORED SCHOOL W. O. Armstrong, principal; Ethel Burkhead, intermediate, and Florence Cobb, primary.

Term of school, 9 months. Total enrollment, 2751.

## Newspapers.

The first newspaper issued in Marion County was published at Fairmont and called the Marion County Pioneer, Lindsey Boggess, editor and proprietor, and afterwards R. Fulton Cooper took charge of it. It was issued about the year 1840.

This was followed by the Baptist Recorder, of which Dr. W. D. Eyster was publisher and proprietor, Joseph Walker, editor, and Daniel S. Morris, printer. Then came the Democratic Banner, edited and published by Morris, which commenced publication in March, 1850. One year later A. J. O. Bannon became owner and changed the name of the paper to The True Virginian and Trans-Alleghany Adventure, but later on the last part of the name was dropped. Following a few changes of ownership the paper ceased to exist in 1861. It was a Democratic paper.

In 1853 the Fairmont Republican was issued by J. M. Scrogin and edited by Dr. W. W. Grange, during the following year. Next the Methodist Protestant Sentinel made its appearance, conducted by Dr. D. B. Darsey, then by Rev. Samuel Young. In 1802 Col. A. F. Ritchie launched upon the sea of journalism the Fairmont National, whose corps of editors comprised J. T. Ben-Gough, J. N. Boyd, and Timothy B. Taylor. Then followed, in 1806, the Vedette, a Republican paper, edited and published by J. N. Boyd and Timothy B. Taylor, in turn, who disposed of the paper to J. Dillon, who changed the name to The West Virginian, and it was afterwards purchased by Henry W. Book and Charles M. Shinn. In 1873 Mr. Shinn assumed entire control of the journal, and in 1875 sold it to A. H. Fleming and Lamar C. Powell. The West Virginian is a Republican paper.

After the suspension of the True Virginian in 1861, the

Democratic party of Marion County had no paper again until 1870, when the Liberalist was started by Fountain Smith & Son, who in a few weeks disposed of it to J. R. Grove. James Morrow, Jr., then became its editor and Wm. S. Haymond its local editor. The Liberalist lived barely through the Presidential campaign in 1872. In February, 1874, Major W. P. Cooper commenced the publication of the Fairmont Index, which has since been the organ of the Marion County Democracy. In April, 1876, the fire which destroyed the West Virginia office likewise almost totally destroyed the Index National. The little that was saved from the flames, together with the books of the office and the good will of the business, were purchased by Clarence L. Smith and Geo. A. Dunnington, who continued the publication of the sheet, with some improvements. In 1877 the paper was sold to Wm. A. Ohley and A. I. Dick.

The Fairmont Times and the Fairmont West Virginian (dailies) and Fairmont Free Press (weekly) are the newspapers now being printed at Fairmont.

On September 21st, 22nd and 23rd, 1870, was held the first annual fair of the Marion County Agricultural, Mechanical and Mineral Association upon their grounds near Fairmont.

A memorable event in the history of Fairmont is the big fire on Sunday morning, the 2nd day of April, 1876, which destroyed the principal business portion of Fairmont and rendered homeless many families.

In October, 1878, a grand military reunion and sham battle were held on the Marion County Fair Grounds under the auspices of the Davis Guards, at which time the military from Wheeling, Burton and Mannington, and the University Cadets and battery from Morgantown were present and participated. The writer, then a youth of seventeen years, was one of several thousand spectators present on this interesting occasion, and here saw for the first time a baloon ascension. A young woman did the aeronautic stunt, standing in a basket-shaped contrivance suspended from a huge gas bag which soared skyward until it appeared no larger than a nail keg.

Then it began to slowly descend and as it neared the earth it shied away down the hillside as if to escape the noisy demon stration of the big crowd below, and finally landed in the mill dam, where the aeronaut was rescued by a man in a skiff.

To-day Fairmont, with a population of about 10,000, is one of the leading industrial cities of West Virginia. It has factories and plants of all kinds, in which lies the great wealth of the city. Plants are located here which none can excel in efficiency or capacity. The Fairmont Window Glass Company, the Owens Bottle Works, the Monongah Glass Company, the Fairmont Mining Machine Company, and the Consolidated Coal Company are the largest and most important industries of the city.

The Fairmont Mining Machine Company, organized 1905, is capitalized at \$500,000.00 and employs 250 people. Exclusive of the jobbing business, it has an annual output of about \$400,000.

The Monongah Glass Company, organized in 1903, is doing a large business. The Owens Bottling Works is perhaps the largest factory of its kind in the State, having a capacity of 360,000 bottles per day, and employing about 300 men.

In spite of the great disadvantages under which the people of Fairmont are laboring by reason of the rough, hilly surface on which to build, they are bravely pushing ahead and are literally carving out a beautiful city on the mountain side and hill tops overlooking the historic Monongahela, and what may appear a disadvantage in some ways is really a great advantage in others. Nature has furnished a natural drainage, which together with the elevated position, makes Fairmont one of the most sanitary and most healthful locations possessed by any city in the State.

Though located in the heart of a great coal field, the city is set apart from the mine openings and thus escapes the smoke and dust incident to mining operations, and there is nothing about the town to indicate their near presence other than the business that accompanies such operations.

Active coal mining operations began at Fairmont about 1870.

GRAFTON, the county seat of Taylor County, was incorporated as a town March 15, 1856. It is located on the Tygart's Valley River, about 100 miles from Wheeling and Parkersburg and 294 miles from Baltimore. The place is not favorably situated for the making of a great city, the country being hilly and very steep on the east side of the river where the business part of the town is located. The population in 1890 was 3159; in 1900, 5650; in 1910, 7503.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad shops and round-house are located here and have for many years been the principal industry of the town. On the west side is located the beautiful National Cemetery, where on the 30th of every June thousands of people from miles around gather to do honor to the hundreds of soldiers whose remains here make up the Silent City on the beautifully terraced hillside.

The narrow strip of bottom land on the east side of the river and north side of Three Fork Creek that empties into it at this point is wholly taken up by the railroad tracks and railroad buildings, so that citizens have been forced to terrace the hillside for buildings and streets. The many handsome business blocks, residences and sky-scraping church steeples clinging to the mountain side, in tiers, overlooking the network of railroad tracks and moving traffic below, present to the visitor a sight both novel and picturesque in the extreme. Although somewhat handicapped by these cramped conditions, the people of Grafton possess about all the conveniences usually enjoyed by the people of other cities of its size, and on the whole they seem to be fairly prosperous and happy.

# Grafton School Faculty.

L. W. Burns, Superintendent; Margaret F. Clary, Art Supv.; Bertha M. Mills, Music; Dorotha V. Morgan, Office Assistant.

HIGH SCHOOL—Geo. H. Colebank, principal: John Nuzum, Nyna Forman, Elizabeth Rich, Pearl Hodges, Bertha Flick, M. Ward Lanham, G. Minnette Watkins, Wm. M. Jones, Bertha M. Nutting, and Kathryn Kumler, assistants.

FIRST WARD SCHOOL-E. W. S. Kennedy, Harriet

Schroeder, Hattie Forman, Juanita Shingleton, and Louise Byers.

CENTRAL SCHOOL—George H. Colebank, principal, Grace White, Mrs. Myrtle Nuzum, Ada M. White, Mary Cowherd, Helen Carroll, Ina Warder, Mattie Jaco, Amanda Abbott.

EAST GRAFTON SCHOOL--Hugh Higgins, Florence Hamilton, Nina Gaskin, Mrs. Edna Furbee.

'SOUTH GRAFTON SCHOOL — Mrs. Mary Holden, Perie Aver, Mrs. Almonta Borror, Minnie Byers.

WEST GRAFTON SCHOOL—Bruce Borror, Hariet Evans, Lila Clare Rector, Blanche Watkins, Rosaline Kennedy, Hazel Zinn, Ethel Bartlett, Marie Cole, Cleo Morgan.

GARRISON SCHOOL (Colored)—C. W. Florence and Sadie Mays.

School Term, 1913-14, 9 months. Enrollment, 1,358.

HARRISVILLE, the seat of justice of Ritchie County, is located on the Lorama Railroad—a narrow gauge—nine miles from Pennsboro, where the road connects with the Grafton and Parkersburg branch of the B. & O. The town is situated on a hill, from which a splendid view be had of the surrounding country. It was laid out by Thomas Harris, and established as a town January 2, 1822, but was not incorporated until February 26, 1869.

The population of Harrisville in 1890 was 361; in 1900, 472; in 1910, 608, and in 1914, about 700.

# Names of City Officials.

W. H. Westfall, Mayor; I. W. Woods, Recorder.

### Churches and Pastors.

Methodist Episcopal Church, William N. Frasure, pastor. Methodist Protestant, L. S. Weese, pastor. United Brethren, P. S. Exline, pastor. Baptist, J. A. Young, pastor.

## Banking Institutions.

First National, B. B. Westfall, cashier; A. O. Wilson, president.

The Peoples Bank, J. H. Lininger, cashier; W. R. Meservie, president.

### Newspapers.

The Gazette and The Ritchie Standard, Robert Morris, editor of both,

## Manufacturing Establishments.

Imperial Oil & Gas Products Co., carbon factory, J. H. Mann, manager.

The town is heated and lighted by gas.

The White Hall and Fryes are the principal hotels of the town.

## School Faculty.

M. M. Powell, Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL—M. M. Powell, History and Science; Blanche Southard and Carl Hayhurst.

GRADES—C. H. Harrison, Wayne Gibson, Ocea Wilson, Winifrede Wass, Agnes Hamilton, and Lila M. Cokely.

### HUNTINGTON, CABELL COUNTY.

In 1870 the ground on which Huntington now stands was a wide expanse of river bottom land planted with corn.

When Collis P. Huntington first beheld the broad and fertile valley, whose ample acres now are studded with substantial residences and imposing business structures, and crossed by broad streets and avenues for which Huntington is noted, no doubt he paused in mute admiration at the prospect; then, with that indomitable energy which made him the commanding figure of a railroad world, set about founding the city which now bears his name—a city whose population

at this writing (January, 1914) is about 40,000; in 1910 it was 31,101—a gain of 19,238 over 1900. In 1910 the assessed valuation of property, for taxation purposes, was:

,	
Real estate\$	16,788,760.00
Personal property	6,868,910.00
Public utilities	3,448,072.00
TotalS	27.105.742.00:

the annual increase over the two preceding years being about \$5,000,000. On this basis, the assessed valuation of taxable property must be over \$42,000,000.

Huntington's latest charter took effect in June, 1909. It was moulded after the commission plan of government (similar to that voted down in Wheeling last summer), but so modified and improved as to be especially suited to local conditions. Under this form of government, partisan politics is eliminated from elections and personal fitness of candidates for office only is considered. Elections occur every three years, and though four commissioners may be voted for, the elector can find only three nominees upon his own ticket, only two of whom can be elected. Thus there is the centralization of responsibility in four commissioners, not more than two of whom may be of the same political faith, and the elector is encouraged to vote a mixed ticket.

In these four commissioners is vested the executive power of government, but there is also a Citizens' Board of sixty-four members, sixteen elected from each ward, not more than one-half of whom may be of any one party. This Board, which is designed as a check upon any wrongful actions of the commissioners, is in the nature of a Referendum Board. No action of the Citizens' Board is required to make an ordinance effective, but any harmful action of the commissioners may be by it vetoed. Thus the commissioners may administer the city's affairs smoothly and unhampered without imposing onerous supervisory duties upon members of the Citizens' Board, yet harmful legislation may instantly be stopped by that body. Ordinances and franchises become effective unless vetoed by

the Citizens' Board, the membership of which is purposely made large that it may remain beyond the probability of being corrupted. The placing of the fire and police departments under civil service removes much of the inducement for any party to secure control of the city government.

In looking about for a site for a large manufacturing establishment, there are several things to consider: transportation facilities, transportation rates, cost of fuel and raw material and cost of labor. When capital is seeking an investment of this nature and finds these conditions all satisfactory, erection of the plant is assured. Yet, all these advantages would mean but little if men of means were ignorant of their existence. Hence the necessity for a Board of Trade. Huntington is fortunate in having one of the best organizations of this kind in the State, to the president and secretary of which the writer is indebted for much valuable information.

The Huntington Board of Trade, in May, 1911, consisted of the following "live wires": F. H. Richardson, president; William Burkheimer, secretary; L. J. Ashworth, treasurer, and the following directors: J. A. Plymale, president; William Stevers, Amos Trainer, Miles Bevans, C. A. Thompson, Thomas Dunfee, and H. M. Bloss.

As a result of the efforts of these gentlemen in advertising to the world the natural and acquired advantages they had to offer manufacturing enterprises, much of Huntington's progress is due. In number of factories and mills, perhaps Huntington leads all other cities in the State.

The Board of Trade let it be known that, aside from its important location with reference to raw material and markets, the city is situated in close proximity to two of the State's greatest gas fields (Wetzel County excepted, of course), the producing centers of which are within twenty-five to fifty miles; that this gas is piped into Huntington through lines extending into the very heart of the Roane and Lincoln County fields, supplying the domestic trade at a cost of twenty-five cents per thousand feet, net, and to manufacturers at an exceedingly low rate; that cheap electric power is furnished by three modernly equipped power companies, which vie with each other in rendering satisfactory service to their

patrons; that electric power can be obtained by contract as low as three and one-half cents per thousand watts, being cheaper than that produced by the Niagara Falls Water Generating plant; that for transportation facilities Huntington is unexcelled; that steamboats from Pittsburgh to New Orleans. the B. & O., the C. & O. and the N. & W. Railroads, radiating with nearly all points of the compass, offer transportation to passenger and freight so low that one cannot but wonder how they can do it; that Huntington has no perplexing labor questions to settle; that, owing to its unequalled advantages as a home location, the city is steadily and rapidly growing in population; that the man of family—the substantial citizen in medium circumstances or otherwise, seeks employment and a home here because of educational advantages; that because of its strategic commercial location, new manufacturing and business concerns are constantly being added to the already long list of those located here, so that the balance between employed and means of employment is admirably maintained without bringing about a dearth of labor or the means of earning a livelihood; that this healthy condition is the means of inducing competent, skilled labor to seek employment here, and, as the best possible feeling exists between the employer and the employed, the retaining of a competent labor supply is a small problem; that wages are at that desirable medium which affords a good living for the artisan without being exacting upon the employer, and the advantage of each is thereby conserved. It is the constant exposition of these truths before the business world that is making Huntington the leading city of the State.

We have said that Huntington is noted for her large number of manufacturing concerns. Some of these are of gigantic proportions. For instance, it is estimated that if the number of cars made by the Ensign plant of the American Car and Foundry Company were coupled together in one train it would reach, unbroken, a distance of 440 miles, or twice the distance from Kenova to Wheeling.

The Ohio Valley Electric Railway Company operates 34 miles of urban railway in Huntington, and its interurban lines connect Huntington with the cities of Guyandotte,

Ceredo, and Kenova, West Virginia, and Ashland, Kentucky; Colegrove, Ironton, and Hanging Rock, Ohio.

In May, 1911, Huntington had eight banks, with a capital and surplus totalling \$2,011,291.00. The combined deposits of these institutions on December 31, 1910, amounted to \$4,197,530.22. At that time a new bank, with a capital of \$300,000, was being organized, making nine banks in all in the city. This, in itself, is a very good indication of the city's prosperity.

The fire and police departments are up-to-date.

The people of Huntington are church-goers, as evidenced by the twenty-four church edifices which rear their lofty spires heavenward along the city's beautiful avenues and scattered through the city, at points of vantage, among which are numbered five of the Baptist denomination, seven Methodist, two Presbyterian, one Congregational, one Lutheran, two Christian, one Episcopal, two United Brethren, one Roman Catholic, one Jewish congregation. Of these, one Methodist and two Baptist congregations are composed of colored people. A Christian Science Church was also lately organized in the city. An active corps of the Salvation Army contributes effectually to the welfare of the city.

There is no lack of amusement facilities in Huntington. Opera houses, picture shows and summer parks are there in plenty.

Sanitary conditions in Huntington are excellent, and epidemics are conspicuous only for their absence. This is due partly to natural causes and partly to human effort. The city is situated upon a wide plateau, high above the Ohio River, affording an easy, natural drainage. With a perfect sewerage system and the operation of an active street department, the general health of the people is conserved.

Following is a list of some of the principal industries located at Huntington: C. & O. Railroad shops, American Car and Foundry Company, Nicholson-Kendle Furniture Co., Newberry Shoe Co., Huntington Handle Co., The Jarvis Machinery and Supply Co., Empire Furniture Co., Huntington Chair Co., The Specialty Mattress Co., Huntington Tobacco Warehouse, Alpha Flour Gwinn Brothers & Co., D. E. Abbott

& Co., Central Veneer Co., West Virginia Paving & Pressed Brick Co., Penn Table Co., H. R. Wyllie China Co., Huntington Tile Roof Co., Sliger Brothers Planing Mill, Haury Bending Co., Locke Manufacturing Co., Huntington Red Brick Co., Huntington Stove & Foundry Co., Thornburg Manufacturing Co., Morris Machinery Co., Huntington Spring Bed Co., Huntington Milling Co., West Virginia Rail Co., Beader Box Manufacturing Co., Huntington Tumbler Co., Ackerman Lumber and Manufacturing Co.

The Frederick and The Florentine are the principal hotels, but there are many other popular inns in the city.

The Court House, the Carnegie Library, the Post Office, the West Virginia Asylum of Male Patients, the West Virginia Asylum for Female Patients, the Public Schools, all are splendid and imposing structures and a credit to the city.

The educational advantages are most excellent. Marshall College is a State normal and academic school, offering the following courses of study: Normal, Science, Classic, and Modern Languages, 4 years' courses each; Expression course, 3 years; Piano course, 5 years; Voice course, 3 years; Art course, 2 years; also a Violin course. The school was founded in 1837 as a private academy, became a private college in 1857, and a State school in 1867.

The free school system is well organized and conducted, consisting of a superintendent, four supervisors, seventeen principals and 141 teachers, presiding over twenty schools, as follows:

Wilson M. Foulk, superintendent; Sarah E. Galloway, C. E. Miller, Otto A. Myers and Lucile Eifort, supervisors.

HIGH SCHOOL—C. L. Wright, principal, and J. G. Graham, assistant; Anna E. Harris, M. Virginia Foulk, Virginia B. Neal, Charlotte P. Goodrich, Jessie B. Thompson, C. E. Miller, Florence A. Tullis, Bertie A. Backus, Julia F. Alexander, J. F. Paxton, Ruth Daniel, J. L. Patterson, Alice Neale, Louise B. Hill, and Maude Vest, teachers.

JOHN A. JONES SCHOOL—Otto A. Myers, principal; Maude Carter, Leila M. Graves, Minnie Chatfield, W. Norman Mitchell, Emma McClintock, Jessie Hayslip, Mabel Jones, and Anna Lewis, teachers.

OLEY SCHOOL—Otto A. Myers, principal; Nannie McCroskey, Leora A. McKee, Janie Workman, Blanche Rogers, Hazel Smith, Carrie Rees, Marion Wyatt, Clara A. Eisenmann, and Erna Wells, teachers.

BUFFINGTON SCHOOL—Sarah M. Peyton, principal, and Columbia Lovett, assistant; Nellie Howes, Alva Mallory, Bertha Shafer, Pearl Clement, Besse Foley, Mary C. Staton, Sallie Beazley, Jane Gotshall, Cora A. Day, Edith Defoor,

Elizabeth G. Johnston, and Ruth Farrer, teachers.

HOLDERBY SCHOOL—Margaret B. Wyatt, principal; Marguerite McClelland, Gertrude Fritz, Enima Peters, Elizabeth Gardner, Tomma Robertson, Maude Fielder, Elizabeth Custer, Blanche Shafer, Roma Thompson, Lillian Erskine, Mary Temple, Nelle Carter, Marie Beckner, Gladys Wigner, Addie Wash, and Ann Cundiff, teachers.

ENSIGN SCHOOL — Blanche Enslow, principal, and Eva Pringle, assistant; Mary Matthews, Kathryn Kerr, Myrtic Bowen, Ina Beckner, Edna L. Hines, Margaret Robison, Julia Wilcoxen, and Lucy Hern, teachers.

SIMMS SCHOOL—Cora Tally, principal; Ota F. Morris, Esther Cundiff, Beatrice Reed, Isabelle T. Gordon, Will Richardson, Dora W. Scarff, and Mary Reed, teachers.

EMMONS SCHOOL—Alice Freeman, principal; Blanche Miller, Ruby Ferris, Matie Baber, and Eva Wheeler, teachers.

COTTAGE GROVE SCHOOL—William H. Leonhart. principal; Agnes Branch, Lulia LeRoy, Anna Love, Mabel Humphreys, Eria Dillon, Maynie Ware, and Mamie Spangler, teachers.

WASHINGTON SCHOOL-Earl C. Moore, principal; Isabel Kerr, Edna B. Preston, Ivy L. Myers, Marguerite Kerr,

and Iva Lemley, teachers.

CABELL SCHOOL—Emma Childress, principal; Goldie Gibson, Uldene Alley, Anna Chambers, Lottie Taylor, Mabel Clark, Harriet McClung, Lennie Taylor, Nelle Senseney, and Lillian Beinkampen, teachers.

JOHNSTON SCHOOL—Helen Zimmerman, Ruth Mc-

Cullagh, Bertha L. Nash, and Jennie A. Wood, teachers.

JEFFERSON SCHOOL—Besse Gibson, principal; Ruby Querry, Dulcie Shelton, and Etta Barbour, teachers.

GALLAHERVILLE SCHOOL—Lila M. Dulaney, principal; Georgia Wood and Ella Hunter, teachers.

CROSS ROADS SCHOOL Sallie Spurlock and Mary Ada Wentz, teachers.

HIGH SCHOOL-Lillian B. Wright.

THIRD STREET SCHOOL - Marguerite Marple, Julia Merritt, Maude Wilson, and Hattie Gardner, teachers.

RICHMOND STREET SCHOOL—Grace Wilson, principal; Jessie Merritt, Russie Harris, and Anna Baker, teachers.

DOUGLASS SCHOOL (Colored)—J. W. Scott, principal; Joshua Hatchett, Lavina Norman, Effie B. Carter, G. E. Ferguson, Edward R. Harvey, Mary Dickinson, Lula James, Florence Hurd, and E. A. Viney, teachers.

NELSON BARNETT SCHOOL (Colored)—Josie Barnett and Jessie Lindsey, teachers.

### KINGWOOD.

Kingwood, the county seat of Preston, was established by an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, January 23, 1811. Preston was formed from Monongalia January 19, 1818. The first court convened at the house of William Price, in Kingwood, for a long time known as the "Herndon Hotel." The first county officials were: Eugene M. Wilson, Circuit Clerk; James McGee, Prosecuting Attorney; Joseph D. Suit, Sheriff; Charles Byrne, County Clerk. This was the birth-place of many persons who later became noted in the State and Nation, one of whom was Jonathan P. Dolliver, late senator from Iowa.

Kingwood is located on the Morgantown & Kingwood and West Virginia Northern Railroads, 29 miles from Morgantown and 18 miles from Rowlesburg.

Although located in a section reputed to possess the purest of water and the most healthful climate, surrounded by a country noted for its great mineral wealth and agricultural possibilities. Kingwood has been of extremely slow growth. Its population in 1900 was 700; in 1910, 800, and in 1914, barely 1,000. This is certainly not a very favorable showing for a town which has been more than a century in

the building, and one, too, in a section abounding in all the natural resources that, as expressed by the county clerk—Mr. E. C. Everly—need only "pushers" to make of Preston County seat "one of the best towns in West Virginia."

#### Churches.

Methodist Episcopal, Rev. A. D. Craig, pastor. Baptist, Rev. John W. Brown, pastor. Presbyterian, no pastor. United Brethren, Rev. H. L. Koontz, pastor. Methodist Episcopal (Col.), Rev. Peters, pastor.

## Newspapers.

Preston County Journal, H. S. Whetsell, editor. The Preston News. M. L. Jackson, editor. West Virginia Argus, Wm. G. Lavelle, editor.

### Banks.

The Bank of Kingwood, Wm. G. Brown, president, and Felix Elliott, cashier.

The Kingwood National, Davis Elkins, president, and Earl M. Lanyz, cashier.

### Town Officials.

Charles Spindler, Mayor; J. Fran Rodeheaver, Recorder; Dr. D. J. Rudasill, G. B. Evick, P. J. Grogan, Frank Chidester, and William Haney, Councilmen.

# Manufacturing Establishments.

Cement Plant, for making blocks, etc.

Kingwood has about fifteen retail establishments.

The Jenkins and The Raleigh are the principal hotels of the town. There are also two good restaurants, but more are needed.

## Kingwood School Faculty.

J. Cochran Vance, Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL—J. Cochran Vance, principal, History; Asher T. Childers, Mathematics and Science; Gladys M. Waters, Languages; G. H. Wilson, Commercial Subjects.

GRADES—G. H. Wilson, R. R. Kelly, Isa Monroe, Erma Rita Powell, Nellye Godwin, and Eleanor Copeman.

School Term High, 9 months; Grades, 8 months. Enrollment, 253.

### LOGAN.

Logan, the county seat of Logan County, is situated between the mountains of the Guyan range, on the Guyandotte River. The first settlers were the three Dingess brothers—Peter, James and John—and William Workman. Its original name was Arcoma, so called in honor of an Indian girl, supposed to have been a daughter of either Cornstalk or Logan—tradition differing as to her parentage. In 1824 the name of the town was changed to Logan, being incorporated in 1854. According to the Huntington Herald-Dispatch, the first court house stood where Ghiz Bros, are now conducting a mercantile establishment; in 1854 it was burned and court was held in a log house which was afterward sold to H. S. White, after the erection of a brick court house, which was subsequently torn down to make room for the present splendid, fire-proof structure, built of native stone.

The population of Logan in 1900 was 444; in 1910 it was 1,640, and on January 1, 1914, about 2,500.

# County Officials.

John B. Wilkinson, Judge Seventh Judicial Circuit; John Chafin, Prosecuting Attorney; Scott Justice, Clerk Circuit Court, and J. Needie Bryan, Deputy; Don Chafin, Sheriff; L. E. Browning, County Superintendent of Free Schools; Charles G. Curry, County Surveyor; George Justice, County Assessor; W. F. Farley, J. R. Robinson and Alfred Cabell, Commissioners of County Court; W. I. Campbell, Clerk County Court, and Charles Avis, Deputy.

#### Churches.

Methodist Episcopal South, Methodist Episcopal, Missionary Baptist, Christian and Presbyterian; the Christian Church having the largest congregation, its membership in good standing being 200 strong. However, all the churches of the town are building up rapidly in membership and spiritual strength.

#### Chief Industries.

Logan and the section round about are common with other portions of Southern West Virginia. They have very flattering prospects in an industrial way. The coal business, the chief industry, is fast gaining large proportions.

### Banking Institutions.

Logan has two prosperous banks—The Guyan Valley Bank and The First National Bank.

### General Information.

The town is well equipped with water works and electric light and ice plants, machine shop, laundry, bottling works, two bakeries, a school furniture plant, two banks, three hotels, one wholesale grocery, one general supply store, one large hardware establishment, two furniture stores, two drug stores, a splendid hospital, public schools, five churches, two newspapers, paved streets, etc. In short, Logan's citizens possess nearly all the advantages offered by much larger towns.

One of the leading citizens of Logan County was Major William Stratton, the father-in-law of Judge J. B. Wilkinson. The Major was born within two miles of Logan. He participated in the Civil War. A daughter of his married Major Nigbert, who served in the Civil War under General Butcher. Major Nigbert was twice married, his first wife being a Miss Lawson. His second wife, the widow Nigbert, owns a palatial country home, called Idlewood, near which stands an elm

tree whose wide branches cast their shadows over the Guyandotte River. Here, it is said, Thomas Dunn English wrote the familiar poem: "O, don't you remember sweet Alice, Ben Bolt?" and "Rafting on the Guyandotte". The "Alice" mentioned in the poem, it is said, referred to Alice Lawson, who afterwards became the wife of Major Nigbert, as above indicated.

### Logan School Faculty.

## F. O. Woerner, Principal.

HIGH SCHOOL—F. O. Woerner, Language and Mathematics; Maude B. Swartwood, Latin, German and History; J. A. McCauley, Sci. and Com.

GRADES—Lucile Bradshaw, Lora D. Jackson, Wade H. Hill, Bertha Taylor, Kathryn Cottle, Lettie Halstead, Grace Kinney, Mrs. Brooke Gilkeson, and Willa Belle Cole, teachers.

Term 1913-14, High School, 9 months; Grades, 7 months. Total enrollment, 441.

#### MADISON.

Madison, the seat of justice of Boone County, is located on Little Coal River, a tributary of the Great Kanawha. It is a small town, having a population of only 295 in 1910. This slowness in growth is due to the lack of transportation facilities.

There are two church organizations in the town the Missionary Baptist, conducted by Rev. M. T. Miller, and the M. E. Church South, by Rev. Charles E. Morris, pastor.

The Coal River Republican, J. D. McNeely, editor, circulates the county news.

The banking institutions are Boone County, Julian Hill, president, and O. C. Chambers, cashier, and Madison National Bank, with F. C. Leftwich, president, and C. A. Croft, cashier.

The town officials are: R. F. McNeely, Mayor: O. C. Chambers, Recorder, and A. H. Sutphin, Chief of Police.

The Martin and The McNeely are the principal hotels. There are several stores, but no manufacturing establishments. The town is fairly well equipped with side-walks, but as yet no streets have been paved.

Madison has a small school, the total enrollment being only 73 for the year 1913-14. The school term is 6 months. Luther R. Jones, principal, and W. W. Fulton and Lora Lilly make up the faculty.

### MANNINGTON.

Mannington—the second city of Marion County in population and industrial enterprises—is located at the mouth of Pyle's Fork of Buffalo Creek, on the Grafton and Wheeling Division of the B. & O. Railroad. In addition to this road, it is also connected to Fairmont—the county seat—by an electric line. The town was incorporated March 4, 1856—four years after the completion of the B. & O. Railroad. Until 1891 the town made slow growth, the population then being less than 1,000, but in that year oil was struck near by and from that time on there has been a steady growth, the population in 1900 being 1,681; in 1910, 2,672, and on January 1st, 1914, there were over 3,500 people within the corporate limits.

Mannington has not only grown in population, but in all lines of progress, and to-day there are not many towns, of equal population, that possess so many and so varied manufacturing establishments and business enterprises.

As a rule, great industrial improvements are brought about by the infusion of new blood into a town, city or community and the relegation of the old. Not so in Mannington's case. The early settlers were the Burts, the Pritchards, the Snodgrasses, the Millens, the Furbees, the Bartletts, the Rymers, the Beatys, the Blackshires, the Wells, the Martins, the Phillips, the Freelands, the Claytons, the Bassnetts and others, and these are the people who are still the bone and the sinew and the ruling spirit of the old town to-day.

# City Officials.

The present city officials are as follows: F. W. Vance. Mayor; J. H. Hellem, Chief of Police; Guy Clayton, Recorder; Charles Faulkner, Collector.

#### Churches.

Methodist, Rev. E. E. Goodwin, pastor. Baptist, Rev. W. J. Stiff, pastor. Christian, Rev. Robert Houston, pastor. St. Andrew Episcopal, Rev. A. H. Bevins, pastor. Roman Catholic, Rev. C. J. Kluser, pastor.

#### Banks.

First National Bank, E. C. Martin, president; W. S. Furbee, vice president, and G. S. Furbee, cashier.

Exchange Bank, C. E. Wells, president; P. H. Pitzer, cashier.

Bank of Mannington, C. A. Snodgrass, president; M. F. Hamilton, vice president, ....................... cashier.

### Newspapers.

Evening Telegram, Marion Shaw, editor.

# Manufacturing Establishments.

Bowers Pottery Co., Charles Phillips Tool Works, South Penn Oil Co. Tool Works, Mannington Art Glass Co., A. Delisca Glass Co., Frank Hawkins Plumbing Establishment, Mannington Boiler Works, Mannington Planing Mill, J. S. Furbee Flour and Feed Mill, M. F. Freeland Flour and Feed Mill, Stewart Granite Works, T. W. Beall Carriage and Blacksmith, J. S. Pitner Carriage and Blacksmith, L. H. Hess Harness Co., Huey Munnell Boiler Mfg. Co., Eureka Pipe Line Shops, Hope Natural Gas Shops.

The Bowers Pottery Company is reputed to be the largest of its kind in the world.

#### Hotels.

The Bartlett and The Arlington are the principal hotels of the city.

### Retail Stores.

H. R. and F. E. Furbee, clothing, shoes and furnishings; H. C. Anderson, general grocery; T. L. Masters, meat market and groceries; Frank Cook, groceries; S. E. Phillips & Co., jewelry; H. B. Beaty, clothing; Tine Bros., clothing; A. Paul, groceries; E. C. Martin, ladies' goods; John Modi, grocery and meat market; John Haskins, grocery and meat market; Carl Busby, carpets, rugs and wallpaper; Burt Bros., groceries; T. L. Sturm, general store; L. Snyder, hardware; Hamilton Furniture Co.,; Bassnett & Mockler, gents' furnishings; A. Modi, ladies' furnishings; Joe Modi, groceries; Furbee Furniture Co. and undertaking; E. F. Mellan, variety store; Fred Barlow, news and confectionery; Enoch & Dent, millinery; Humes & Morrison, millinery; Burt Sisters, millinery; Pritchard Supply Co., oil well supplies; Oil Well Supply Co., oil well supplies; National Supply Co., oil well supplies; H. J. Mathews, drugs; A. L. Parrish, drugs; Prescription Pharmacy, drugs; Charles and James Phillips, automobiles; William Michael, automobiles; Boor & Davis, flour and feed.

# Mannington School Faculty.

David A. Ward, Superintendent.

SPECIAL—Helen Barnes, Music; Don O. Pullin, Manual Training; Elva Stalnaker, substitute; Bessie Mockler, librarian,

HIGH SCHOOL—C. L. Broadwater, principal, History; Edna J. Scott, Mathematics; Emily S. Milburn; Hilda R. Bronson, English; Clarence M. Finney, Phys. and Chem.; Margaret Eleanor Mockler, Latin and German; Roy C. Conover, Biology.

CENTRAL BUILDING—Mrs. Mary F. Simmons, David M. Finney, Tocie Moore, Aeleta Van Tromp, Mary Gaughan; Frances Rose, Florence H. White, Effic Johnson, Adaline Johnson, Anna M. Faulkner, Alice Parker, Virginia Curry, Maude M. Wolfe, Julia Dotts, Sadie Gaughan, Charity Johnson, teachers.

JERICHO BUILDING—Athur L. Jones, Ada Wilson, Katherine Taggart, Elverta Groves, teachers.

Total enrollment, 1913-14, 858. Term, 9 months.

### MARTINSBURG.

Martinsburg, the seat of justice of Berkeley County, is located in the center of the Eastern Panhandle of West Virginia, at an elevation of 650 feet above tide water. Tuscarora Creek flows through the town; near by is Opequon Creek, while seven miles to the east sweep the waters of the historic Potomac. Seventy-eight miles distant, on the southeast, is Washington; westward 228 miles is Petersburg; 100 miles to the north is Harrisburg, and 115 miles east is Baltimore. The North Mountain, a few miles west, affords protection against the more violent storms from the west. The town was laid out by Gen. Adam Stephen, who gave it the name of Martinsburg in honor of Col. Thomas B. Martin, and was incorporated in October, 1778.

The first market house was erected in 1793. The Martinsburg Academy was established January, 1822.

In 1910 the city of Martinsburg was granted a special charter by the State legislature. The city is divided into five wards, each represented in the central governing body, known as the common council, by one member duly elected by the people of that ward every two years. Another co-ordinate branch of the city government is the Board of Affairs, consisting of three members appointed by the Mayor, with the approval of the city council. All legislation for the city, improvements, revenue measures, etc., are initiated by the council, and passed upon by the Board of Affairs before becoming effective. Regular meetings of the two bodies are held, and the affairs of the municipality are conducted with care, thoroughness and dispatch.

The city officers are:

Mayor-Peyton R. Harrison.

City Coucil—First Ward, J. Frank Seibert; Second Ward, Frank J. Zill; Third Ward, Daniel J. Heiston; Fourth Ward, W. O. Shoapstall; Fifth Ward, Robert L. Kerfoot.

Board of Affairs—Charles G. Cusha, president; L. H. Thompson and T. P. Licklider. City Recorder and Police Judge, P. W. Leiter. City Tax Collector, S. A. Westenhaver. City Attorney, C. M. Seibert. City Treasurer, A. M. Gilbert. City Auditor, Lee Siler. City Engineer and Street Commissioner, Henry H. Hess. Superintendent Water System, George H. Shaffer. President of Board of Health, Dr. C. E. Clay. Chief of Police, P. M. Hollis. Chief of Fire Department, Martin Quinn.

The city has a fine water system, with a capacity of over four million gallons every 24 hours. For heating and lighting purposes gas and electricity are principally used. The streets are broad, well graded, and a system of paving with vitrified brick is now in operation. A complete modern sewerage system is now being provided for, and will soon be installed at an estimated cost of \$300,000. The fire department is up-to-date. The population in 1900 was 7,564; in 1910 it was 10,698, and at the present time is nearly 12,500.

With an ample supply of pure water, a fine sewerage system and an equable climate, Martinsburg is one among the most healthful cities in the State.

Martinsburg is in the heart of a great agricultural and fruit-growing region, which, together with the limestone industries, contributes largely to the city's progress.

# County Officials.

Charles W. Thatcher, president county court; George A. Whitmore and John C. Lloyd, commissioners; Hon. John Mitchell Woods, judge circuit for Berkeley, Morgan, and Jefferson Counties; L. DeW. Gerhardt, clerk circuit court; William W. Downey, prosecuting attorney, and E. L. Luttrell, assistant; Edward H. Tabler, sheriff; M. S. Miller, D. O. Bartles, Oscar Miller, Charles Miller and S. A. Sprinkle, deputies; E. A. Hobbs, clerk county court, and Miss Hattie Snyder, deputy; John W. Dodd, assessor, and S. L. Dodd, Taylor Jefferson, L. C. Hoffman, deputies.

County Board of Equalization and Review—J. T. Catrow, Jacob Sites and John H. Lemen,

County Superintendent of Schools-E. N. Zeiler.

County Road Engineer -George E. Showers; assistant, Joseph Miller.

County Health Officer-Dr. W. T. Henshaw.

#### Banks.

The Citizens National Bank, Dr. James Whann McSherry, president; Edward Dutledge, cashier, and Charles A. Young, assistant cashier.

The Merchants and Farmers Bank, Dr. S. N. Myers, president, and John T. Nadenbousch, cashier.

The Old National Bank of Martinsburg, established in 1865.

The Bank of Martinsburg, C. A. Weaver, president; M. L. Dorn, vice president; A. D. Darby, cashier, and E. M. Amick, assistant cashier.

### Newspapers.

The Martinsburg Evening Journal, Berkeley Republican, and Democratic Sentinel.

# Manufacturing Establishments.

Interwoven Mills, employ 1,100 persons; Auburn Wagon Works, employ a large number of people; Berkeley Pants Company, 100 persons; Crawford Woolen Mills, 500; Perfection Garment Company; Martinsburg Worsted and Cassimere Co., and others of less importance.

Among the wholesale establishments are the National Commercial Company; John W. Bishop, wholesale grocer, and the C. A. Miller Grocery Company. The retail stores are very progressive and complete, and many of them carry stocks that would be a credit to like establishments in cities of much larger population.

Martinsburg has some as fine building blocks and residential buildings as are found anywhere in the State.

Among the largest and most important institutions in the city is the City Hospital and Nurses' Training School. This

is a handsome, four-story building erected of concrete blocks, located at the corner of Burk street and Maple avenue. Senator Gray Silver is its president; Dr. C. W. Link, vice president; Dr. T. K. Oates, superintendent and treasurer, and R. S. Bouic, secretary.

The Baltimore & Ohio and the Cumberland Valley Railroads furnish excellent transportation facilities to and from points north, south, east and west.

#### Churches.

The First Baptist; the Second Baptist; Methodist Episcopal; Trinity Methodist Episcopal South; Trinity Protestant Episcopal; St. Joseph's Catholic; Christ Reformed; St. John's Lutheran; Presbyterian; Christian; First United Brethren; Second United Brethren; Holiness; Bash Yonkey Synagogue; Dudley Free Will Baptist (colored); Mt. Zion Methodist Episcopal (colored); and the Dunkards.

Out of 12,500 inhabitants of the city, over 9,000 are regularly affiliated with the churches and Bible schools.

#### Schools.

The public and private schools of Martinsburg are the particular pride of the city, the corporate limits composing an independent school district, under the present supervision of the following Board of Education: James W. Barrick, Harry Kuhn, M. G. Tabler, Edward H. Barton and Charles W. Siler, Mr. Barton being president and William A. Pitzer secretary. The following named persons compose the public school faculty:

William C. Morton, superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL--M. L. Wachtel, principal, Science and Math.; H. E. Hannis, Latin and Math.; Lucetta S. Logan, Eng.; M. Ella Aldridge, Ger. and Math.; Gloria R. Severence, Com. Br:; William J. Flagg, Eng., French and Math.; Boyd H. Lamont, History.

BURKE STREET SCHOOL—W .A. Pitzer, principal; Lula V. Muth, Frances E. Hergesheimer, Lorena J. Mason, Mollie E. Ryneal, Annie H. O'Neal, Florence M. Curtis, and Grace Bird.

JOHN STREET SCHOOL—Lee Siler, principal: Berta Sharff, Grace E. Lindsay, Frances L. Henshaw, Nancy Ambrose, Vannetta M. Chambers, Alice M. Bowers, Edna May Siler, Dora E. Wolfensberger, Jennie M. Dutrow, and Maude G. Kuykendall.

HIGH STREET SCHOOL — D. H. Dodd, principal; Lottie V. McKee, Laura Homrich, Nannie B. Small, Mildred Aler, Bessie K. Etchberger, Sallie V. Aler, Ella E. Swartz.

HOOGE STREET SCHOOL--O. L. Snyder, principal; Clara V. Cutting, Della B. Hill, Josina T. Showers, Ada Wiebe, Louise S. Harrison, Mollie E. Martin, and Fern H. Roush.

SUMNER SCHOOL (Colored)—Fred R. Ramer, principal; Edena R. Roberts and Mattie E. Corsey.

SPECIAL—Mary M. Betz, Drawing; Lillie D. Mullen and Jessie B. Smith.

Total enrollment for 1913-14 term, 1,561. School term, 10 months.

#### MARLINTON AND HUNTERSVILLE.

Pocahontas County was formed from parts of Bath, Pendleton and Randolph Counties by an act passed by the General Assembly of Virginia, February 5, 1822. The first county court was held the following month, at the home of John Bradshaw, one of the early settlers of the county, where Huntersville now stands. At the following May term of court, Levi Moore, Jacob Mathews, William Cackley, George Poage, Abraham McNeel, and Benjamin Tallman were appointed commissioners by the court to let the contract for the construction of a brick court house and jail at Huntersville, and in the year 1827 the buildings were completed, at a cost of \$2,729,66.

The first court of Pocahontas County was composed of the following justices of the peace: John Jordon, William Poage, Jr., James Tallman, Robert Gay, George Poage, Benjamin Tallman, John Baxter and George Burner. The last named gentleman served as first clerk of the county, John Jordan was the first sheriff, Johnston Reynolds commonwealth attorney, and Sampson L. Mathews county surveyor.

Concerning the early setlement of Huntersville and the heroic efforts of the clerk to preserve the county records through the Civil War, we quote the following from "West Virginia and Its People", by Miller and Maxwell:

"It was here that Bradshaw built his rude log cabin, and soon after the people of Bath County constructed a wagon road from the Warm Springs through the mountains to his house, and a man named John Harness began hauling goods from Staunton into these mountains for the purpose of trading with the settlers. He made Bradshaw's house his headquarters, and here he was met by hunters and trappers who brought him their pelts, venison and other products of the forest, to exchange for goods. From this the place was eventually known as Huntersville. It was established as a town by the legislature, December 18, 1822. Among institututions of learning was the Little Levels Academy, founded in 1842, under State charter of Virginia. It was bought in 1865 by the county, and later used for public school purposes. This was the first school of a high order within the county.

"When the rebellion broke out, in 1861, William Curry was county and circuit clerk. Finding that the Federals were likely to invade the county, he took the records to a place of supposed safety—the residence of Joel Hill, on the Little Levels; here they remained until January, 1862, when Mr. Curry became alarmed for their safety and removed the same to Covington, Virginia, where for a short time they were in the Allegheny County court house. From there they were taken to the storehouse of Capt. William Scott. In September, 1863, General Averill's command reached Covington, and Mr. Curry again removed the records, first to the home of William Clark, then to a stack of buckwheat straw, in which they lay concealed for three weeks, and were then conveyed into the mountains and stored away in the house of a Baptist minister, where they remained until the surrender of Appomattox. The war having ended, Mr. Curry, in June, 1865, returned the records and deposited them at the house of Joel

Ilill. A month later they were taken to a vacant house belonging to Rev. Mitchell Dunlap, and there left until September, 1865, when the first court after the war convened, November, 1865, in the Methodist Church at Hillsboro. From that time they were kept in the old Academy building until June, 1866, when they were taken back to the county seat and deposited at the house of John B. Garrey. More than five years had elapsed since their first removal for safety, and, strange to relate, through all these various changes, not a book or paper was missing save one record book which was of no value to the county."

The land on which Marlinton now stands was purchased and laid off in town lots by John T. McGraw and J. W. Marshall in the year 1891 in anticipation of the coming of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, which was built through the town seven years later.

On October 6, 1891, a petition, signed by 697 voters of the county, was presented to the court, asking that a vote be taken on the proposition of removing the county seat from Huntersville to Marlinton. In compliance with that petition an election was ordered held on December 8, 1891, which resulted in an overwhelming majority in favor of the removal. Thereupon the county court ordered that the people's will be carried out and directed the clerk to advertise for plans and specifications for a court house and jail. But, at an election held on May 16, 1893, on the question of a \$20,000 bond issue for the purpose of raising funds with which to meet the cost of the proposed new buildings, the majority went against the bonds. However, the county court, on July 12, 1893, awarded the contract for the construction of the court house and jail to Manly Manufacturing Company. But before the buildings were completed, in compliance with a petition by the taxpavers of the county, the court ordered a vote to be taken on the question of changing the county seat back to Huntersville. This proposition, however, was voted down by a large majority, and work on the court house was resumed and the building completed in 1895 at a cost of \$18,117.26, the amount being raised by direct taxation.

The first term of circuit and superior court in Pocahontas

County was held on the 23rd day of May, 1831, Hon. Allen Taylor being the judge; William Taylor, commonwealth attorney, and Henry M. Moffett, clerk.

The town of Marlinton was incorporated on the 4th of April, 1900, Andrew Price being the first mayor and F. H. Kincaid first recorder.

Marlinton has four churches, namely: Presbyterian, A. S. Rashal, pastor; Methodist Episcopal South, J. Herbert Bean, pastor; the Episcopal and Colored Baptist Churches, having no regular pastors.

### Banking Institutions.

Bank of Marlinton—M. J. McNeel, president, and Hubert Echols, cashier.

First National Bank of Marlinton—George P. Moore, president, and J. A. Sydenstricker, cashier.

### Stores, Shops, Etc.

Marlinton has six dry goods stores, four groceries, two drug stores, two hardware and two furniture stores, two bakeries, two grain and two feed stores, one wholesale drug store, one news stand and one shop for mill supplies.

## Manufacturing and Other Plants.

A tannery, a water and light plant, an ice plant, and two planing mills.

## Newspapers.

Marlinton has three newspapers: The Pocahontas Times, C. W. Price, editor; The Republican News, Floyd Dilley, manager, and The Pocahontas Independent, R. A. Kramer, editor.

In addition to the above, there are four good hotels and several restaurants in the town; also a city hospital and fine school building. The population of Marlinton in 1900 was only 171; in 1910 it was 1,045, and on January 1st, 1914, about 1,200.

The town is located on the Greenbrier River and the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, 190 miles from Charleston by rail.

## School Faculty 1913-14.

HIGH SCHOOL—C. B. Cornwell, principal, Science and Mathematics; Elizabeth Roads, Latin, History and English.

GRADES--L. J. Moore, Virginia Shields, Anna Lee Irvine, Sallie W. Wilson, Anna L. Sullivan, and Anna Wallace, teachers.

Term, High School, 9 months; Grades, 8 months. Enrollment, 240.

#### MIDDLEBOURNE.

Middlebourne was established January 27, 1813, on lands of Robert Gorrell; Abraham S. Brickhead, William D. Delashmult, Daniel Haynes, Thomas Grigg, Joseph Archer, Joseph Martin and William Wells, Sr., being the trustees; but it was not incorporated as a town until February 3rd, 1871.

Tyler County was formed from Ohio County in 1814 and ever since that time Middlebourne has been the county seat. The present court house at that place was erectd in 1854. The town is most beautifully situated on a large plateau within and overlooking the picturesque semi-loop or ox-bow bend of Middle Island Creek. Middlebourne, although the county seat for a full century, has been of extremely slow growth, the population in 1910 being only 546. This, perhaps, was due to the town's lack of transportation facilities, Sistersville-ten miles away-being the nearest railroad or river shipping point. This great draw-back, however, has been overcome, as Middlebourne now has two railroads—an electric line from Sistersville and the Clarksburg-Northern Railroad from New Martinsville the former having been in operation about one year, and the latter was completed and ready for traffic about the middle of February, 1914, which latter event was duly celebrated at Middlebourne on Thursday,

February 19, 1914. On that day the first passenger train. consisting of Engine No. 1, combination baggage and passenger car No. I and passenger coach No. 2, in charge of Pete Moore, engineer, and Charley Walton, conductor, left New Martinsville at 10:30 a. m., having on board the following New Martinsville citizens enroute for Middlebourne: Joseph Fuccy, president of the Clarksburg-Northern; John F. Loehr, John Shiben, A. C. Chapman, J. W. McIntire, John Stamm, J. B. Clark, W. Mac Snodgrass, S. R. Martin, W. E. Whorton, Edward Scalley, J. K. Denny, H. N. Pyles, E. A. Philblard. Ralph White, J. C. Close, Mr. Bates, Levi Berger, J. H. Sharp, I. D. Potts, Walker Clark, H. S. McClintock, W. M. Pyles, Dr. F. E. Fankhouser, John Heber, Thomas Burlingame, Ir., Charles W. Travis, Charles Boggs, George P. Umstead, Sylvester Myers, Ralph Miller, W. E. Roth, Dana Bartlett, James A. Pyles, Guido Probst, S.G. Combs, Charles Higginbotham, Daniel Ritchie, Clarence M. Stone, James A. Bowen, A. J. Ferrell, U. S. VanCamp, Charles J. Beck, C. S. Farmer, F. F. Pyles, John Widmer, C. W. Duerr, F. S. Duerr, Thomas Allen, J. E. Bartlett, C. M. Founds, James Bishop, John H. Dixon, Theodore Hornbrook, William Culp, Rev. J. H. Jackson, J. W. Stone, J. W. Schamp, J. K. Gorby, C. T. Gorby, Leo Herrick, Frank Berger, Rev. ?. ?. Bumgardener, W. S. Campbell, John Robinson, Lloyd V. McIntire, A. C. Chapman, William Ankrom, Harry Winer, John F. Martin, W. J. Postle-Several persons were also picked up thwait, F. C. Wells. enroute, and when the train arrived at the "Old Toll House" the present terminus of the new road-there were on board some eighty people. Here, 'midst a heavy down-pouring of rain, were waiting what appeared to be about half of Middlebourne's male population—both old and young—accompanied by a brass band, waiting to greet the visitors as they stepped off the train. Quickly forming in line, the large crowd, led by the band, marched to the court house, where the following address of welcome was given by Hon. Thomas P. Hill, on behalf of Mayor Thomas J. Sellers:

Ladies and Gentlemen: This is surely a grand occasion. Middlebourne has been on the map as an incorporated town for more than a hundred years, and never before in it has a man, woman or child ever had the privilege of participating in an event of this kind.

This is an event that will go down in the history of the interior of our county as the beginning of a new epoch—that of the enjoyment of the opportunities and blessings afforded by the steam locomotive.

The opening to-day of the Clarksburg-Northern Railroad between this place and the city of New Martinsville is a realization, Sirs, of the dreams of many years, and to us it seems too good to be true. But when I say that it is a realization of dreams I would not have you get the idea that it is merely the work of chance, or that by some mere accident this occasion has been made possible, for such is not true. It has cost money, it has cost muscular effort, it has cost mental vitality, and I might further add, gentlemen, that it has cost the life of one of West Virginia's most highly respected and honored citizens. And may we not forget to-day to cast a rose upon his grave—that of Col. T. Moore Jackson.

But, my friends, there are others—those who are still living—who should have their share of the flowers. And may God forbid that we should wait till they are dead before we ever say to any one that we appreciate the efforts of "Jack" Shore and "Ike" Underwood for their untiring efforts to get us out of the mud, and to give us the modern convenience of travel that we enjoy to-day. They have done even more than they had ever hoped to do.

And in this they remind me of an experience when a boy. At that time I was somewhat of a Nimrod, and I had to my credit the honor of having killed almost every species of game in the woods. But among the feathered tribe I had never killed an owl. But on this particular evening as I was coming home along a lonely path on the top of a ridge, to my great surprise, on a near-by tree there sat a large owl. This was my opportunity. Just a little nervous, but with plenty of confidence in my ability and the accuracy of my rifle, I drew up and fired; and to my great astonishment, when the gun cracked, there fell two owls!

And since the smoke of the conflict has rolled away, these gentlemen can now clearly see that instead of getting us one

railroad they have gotten us two, for all of which we are truly, truly thankful.

I would like to tell you about the Tyler County News, the Tyler County Journal, the Sweeneys, the Shepherds, the Furbees, the Mayfields, and many others, but time forbids.

But, gentlemen, these are not all; over yonder on the river front, in the sister county of Wetzel, is as big-hearted and as unselfish a set of men as can be found this side of the pearly gates.

When the promoters went to them and gave them their proposition and their plans, they came forward with a solin front, and through their board of trade they said: "We will vote you \$100,000 in bonds; leave the matter with us; we will take care of the election."

Ah! how we watched the result in old Magnolia, and how we rejoiced when the returns came in showing a complete victory for the bonds.

We then turned to our own people back here in the mul, and said that New Martinsville, with the Ohio River, with the Short Line Railroad, with the Ohio River Railroad, and the electric railroad had expressed herself on the proposition and that she had sufficient confidence in it and its benefits to vote \$100,000 in bonds, so we then implored our own people to help us out with a bond issue of \$125,000. You can't imagine, gentlemen, how much you helped us."

We have now met to celebrate the opening of this road, and on behalf of the good, honest, and progressive citizens of Ellsworth District and my own town I hereby extend to you a most cordial welcome; as we are now bound together by oaken ties and bands of steel, may we ever be also bound together by the ties of love and the bonds of friendship. (Applause.)

But much as we appreciate what was done to mold public sentiment and to vote the bonds as an expression of the faith we had in the enterprise, we fully realize that these things alone would not get us a railroad. For if an enthusastic citizenship, newspaper articles and bonds could have brought an occasion of this kind we most certainly would have heard the sound of the locomotive whistle in Middlebourne years

ago. But it remained for another to complete the work for us. And in this work no one but himself knows the difficulties that he has had to overcome. As was stated recently by one of our leading citizens, "I suppose he has had all the trouble there is between Heaven and Hell, but despite it all he has overcome them and completed the road to Middlebuourne."

This man, the one whom we honor most to-day, is our good friend, Col. Joe Fuccy.

To show our appreciation to you for this accomplishment we desire to extend to you every privilege, every opportunity, and every blessing that our town affords. To fully enjoy these things it is necessary that you have the key which I hold here in my hands. This key, I am told, is one hundred years old. It is the key to the Town of Middlebourne. It has been held in safe-keeping through all these years by the mayor of the town. It is large. It was made for a large town. It has been carefully preserved through all these years by large men. It is so large that we have never had an occasion large enough to "se it. But with one accord we have directed our efficient mayor, Mr. T. J. Sellers, to give it to you on this occasion, and on his behalf, I take great pleasure in presenting to you this key to our town (the speaker here hands the key, a wooden one about two feet long, to Mr. Fucey), assuring you that it will open our doors to you for all time, and urging that you use it freely to-day in helping to show these New Martinsville friends a good time.

We sincerely trust that happiness and prosperity may ever be with you, and that the richest of Heaven's blessings may be abundantly showered upon you.

# Col. Joe Fuccy's Reply.

Gentlemen of New Martinsville and Middlebourne and of Wetzel County and Tyler County: I accept this key with the greatest of pleasure. I take it not only with my hands, but I reach out and take it with my heart.

I will keep it until I unlock the door of Clarksburg, the county seat of Harrison County. In the building of this road I have met with many difficulties and trying hours; many

nights I have not closed my eyes, but have turned from one side of my bed to the other in an effort to find a little rest from my worrying and thinking and figuring, but I found no rest on either side. After all, I put my trust in God, and from that time everything has gone well and we have the railroad.

I will not only unlock the door of Middlebourne with this key, but with it I will unlock the doors of all the towns between Middlebourne and the city of Clarksburg, and after I have used it in unlocking the city of Clarksburg in the central part of this State, I will return it to you.

I appreciate the good feeling toward the railroad and I hope it will continue so in the future. I shall try to do nothing on my part that will be cause to change this good feeling.

Now, I thank all again for their kindness and good will toward the railroad. This is all I have to say at the present.

Following Mr. Fucey, Mayor Jackson of New Martinsville responded to the address of welcome in a hearty speech. Others followed Mr. Jackson, and soon Mayor Sellers announced that the banquet was spread and awaiting the visitors at the Odd Fellows' Hall, to which place "all hands" repaired and did ample justice to the luxurious viands which Mrs. Swan, of the Avenue Hotel, had so enticingly and so abundantly prepared for the occasion. Many speeches, of a happy vein, followed the festivities, and later on the New Martinsville bunch, led by Joe Fuccy, proceeded to the High School building, but as the latch-string was hanging outside, Joe had no use for his big key. Professor Garrison, principal of the institution, met the visitors at the door and gave all a most gracious welcome. After being shown through the various departments of education by the very efficient and accommodating school officer, it was announced that the train would soon be due to start back on the return trip. So the New Martinsville boys "hiked out" for the Old Toll Housethe present terminus of the C. N. R. R.—and in due time reached their respective homes, carrying with them a lasting friendship for their Middlebourne neighbors.

Following the celebration at Tyler's county seat, the citizens of New Martinsville at once began preparations for another event of like character at Wetzel's seat of government,

at which the citizens of Middlebourne were to be the honored guests. In order that the occasion might be more thoroughly celebrated, Mayor Jackson proclaimed Thursday, February 26th, as a holiday in New Martinsville, to be known as "Middlebourne Day", and all business houses were ordered closed from 10:00 a. m. till 2:00 p. m., that being the day set apart for the celebration.

We take the following from the Wetzel Democrat:

A special train bearing upwards of two hundred and fifty people was run from Middlebourne to this city, and long before the arrival of the train bearing the guests of honor, over a thousand people, including about four hundred school children, had gathered at the railroad station to greet the visitors from the metropolis of Tyler County. The large crowd included the city and county officials, the Chamber of Commerce, and nearly every business and professional man in the city and many from the country districts.

The school children marched to the depot in a body, carrying flags and banners, and were a pretty sight, as those from each room, under the direction of their teachers, marched to the depot and lined up along the track. The train was delayed, however, and it was necessary, after over an hour's wait, for the children to be returned to the school building before its arrival, greatly to the disappointment of the entertainment committee.

The special arrived about 12:30, and visitors were escorted to the Court House, where an elaborate banquet, served by the Ladies' Aid Society of the Presbyterian Church, was given in the county court room and in the corridors on the first floor. So great was the crowd, which far exceeded expectations, that it was necessary for many to wait for second table. It is estimated that fully four hundred people participated in the banquet.

After the menu was served, Mayor J. H. Jackson delivered an address of welcome to the Tyler County visitors and of congratulation to Hon. Joseph Fuccy, the builder of the road, upon the successful accomplishment of the stupendous task he undertook nearly three years ago.

Mayor Jackson's speech was followed by a number of

others, delivered by citizens of New Martinsville and Middle-bourne, in all of which there was predicted a new era of prosperity to the two cities and adjacent country by reason of the building of the Clarksburg-Northern.

Owing to the great crowd it was necessary to repair to the circuit court room, and even then there was barely standing room.

The visitors remained in the city until evening, exchanging sentiments of good will with the local people, and returned to Middlebourne, to all appearances a happy and well satisfied crowd.

The reception given on Thursday by the people of New Martinsville and vicinity to those of Middlebourne and vicinity was probably one of the most important events in the history of the city, in that there are now open to the people of both counties great possibilities for future advancement and expansion. The new railroad traverses and will serve one of the richest sections of country in the State. All it has needed, up to this time, to bring it to the front was an outlet to the markets of the world, and the Clarksburg-Northern furnishes that outlet.

The people of New Martinsville and Middlebourne and of the large expanse of country the road will serve will be brought into closer business and social relations, and the operation of the road, over which will travel the trade between them, will add an impetus to their business relations, and will, without doubt, bring about a great and lasting prosperity.

They should congratulate themselves on the completion of the road; and should at the same time not forget to extend their congratulations to the man whose enterprise and untiring energy brought the road to a successful completion, the Honorable Joseph Fuccy.

# County Officials of Tyler County.

P. D. Morris, Judge, Second Judicial Circuit; O. B. Conaway, Prosecuting Attorney; J. G. Mayfield, Clerk Circuit Court; J. W. Duty, Clerk County Court; Lloyd H. Morris, Sheriff; A. L. Gregg, County Superintendent of Schools;

Charles P. Clark, County Surveyor; John 11. Tippens, County Assessor.

# Newspapers.

Middlebourne has two wide-awake weekly newspapers: The Tyler County News and The Tyler County Journal.

#### Banks.

The Bank of Middlebourne and the First National Bank are prosperous institutions.

## Stores and Shops.

There are few towns of the size of Middlebourne that have a greater number of stores and shops, and each establishment seems to be receiving a fair amount of patronage.

#### Churches.

There are three churches in the town, each having a good sized congregation. Rev. A. A. Dye is pastor of the Baptist Church, Rev. W. E. Craig of the M. E. Church, and Rev Slaughter of the U. B. Church.

#### Schools.

The citizens of Tyler County may well be proud of their High School building at Middlebourne. It may not be the very finest in the State, but it has but few superiors in architectural beauty, and its beautiful location is not and could not be excelled anywhere. It has to be seen to be appreciated, as no words or picture could do it justice.

# Middlebourne's School Faculty.

TYLER COUNTY IIIGH SCHOOL—J. D. Garrison, principal, History; H. D. Groves, Agr. and Sci.; L. C. Yeardley, Math., Manual Training; Georgia Parry, Languages;

Alma Nichols, Eng. and Dom. Sci.; Lelia Stillman, Music and Drawing.

GRADED SCHOOL—T. P. Hill, principal; G. R. Moore, J. E. Fetty, C. B. Hamilton, Haźel Traugh, Leona Parks, Mae Headley, Glenna Perine, and Lelia C. Stillman, teachers.

Term 1913-14, 8 months. Enrollment, 216.

#### MOUNDSVILLE.

Moundsville, the county seat of Marshall County, was originally known as Elizabethtown-so called in honor of Elizabeth, wife of its founder, Joseph Tomlinson. A plat of ground consisting of forty-five acres was laid out in town lots in 1798, and the first lot was sold the following year for the sum of \$8.00. James Nixon opened the first store in 1815. The next store was opened up by John List, who was appointed the first post master, the name of the post office being known as Grave Creek. Elizabethtown was incorporated in February, 1830, having at that time a population of about 300. In 1831 Simon Purdy purchased the Grave Creek Flats and laid the same out in town lots, three houses being erected on the plat the same year. In 1832 Purdy erected a brick tavern, and the same year the village was incorporated in the name of Moundsville, which in 1865 absorbed Elizabethtown, the charter taking in all the boundaries formerly covered by the two.

The first town officers after the consolidation were as follows: Robert McConnell, Mayor; H. W. Hunter, Clerk and Treasurer.

A jail was erected in 1836. It was a brick and gray sandstone structure, 20 x 40 feet, with walls three feet thick and cells lined with sheet iron. The first court was held in this building in June, 1836. At this time a court house was nearing completion. It was 50 x 50 feet, two stories high and cost \$4,320. These buildings served the purposes for which the were intended until the year 1876, when they gave way to more up-to-date structures.

The State penitentiary was established near the famous Mound in 1866. The site upon which the buildings are located

contains ten acres of ground, fronting on Jefferson avenue, extending eastward between Eighth and Tenth streets to Washington avenue. (For a more complete description, see chapter on "Capitols and Other Public Buildings").

The population of Moundsville in 1890 was 2,688; in 1990,

5,362; in 1910, 8,918; in 1914, about 10,000.

Moundsville has never been a boomer town. She has been building slowly, but on a firm foundation, and a lasting, prosperous future is before her. There are scarcely any limits to her building ground; she has four active coal mines of excellent steam coal; a main gas line runs through the city; her transportation facilities by rail and water are all that could be required; she has an electric car line, four banks, a brick manufacturing plant, a large glass factory, enameling plant, garment factories and twenty other smaller factories.

No body of men more fully realize the future possibilities of Moundsville than its Board of Trade, every member of which is a real "live wire". The board consists of W. W. Henderson, president; James A. Sigafoose, first vice president; J. A. Bloyd, second vice president; Alex Purdy, secretary, and J. E. Siyert, treasurer.

# County Directory.

J. D. Parriott, prosecuting attorney; Victor E. Myers, clerk circuit court; John E. Chase, clerk county court; C. E. Hutchinson, sheriff; Frank Howard, jailer; Fred McNinch and Elmer Resseger, deputies; W. L. Nolte, assessor; H. W. McDowell, county superintendent free schools; R. C. Yoho, county surveyor; B. McMechen, president, and J. Robinson and Friend W. Eller, commissioners of the county court.

# City Officials.

E. K. Blair, mayor; C. B. Bonar, clerk: Everett P. Moore, solicitor; Wiley Games, chief of police: Charles Rituer and Erastus Miller, policemen; Dr. J. A. Striebich, health officer; Thomas Shimp, F. T. Moore, Edward Lohr, Charles Kull, Evan G. Roberts, T. S. Riggs, Herman Hess and Harry Wilson, councilmen.

#### Churches.

Moundsville is an exceptionally moral town. The Christian people of nine churches have waged a relentless war on the liquor traffic and all places of disrepute, and it has been many years since a saloon or low dive of any character existed in the city. The following is a list of churches and officiating clergy:

Denomination	Pastor,	Minister or Rector
First M. E	Rev.	E. J. Knox
Calvary M. E	Rev.	C. C. Lanham
Christian	Rev.	J. B. Smith
First Presbyterian	Rev.	J. F. Slagle
United Presbyterian	Rev.	F. B. McClellan
Catholic	Rev.	F. J. Flanagan
Trinity Episcopal	Rev.	W. H. Meyers
Lutheran	Rev.	Dr. McDaniels
Baptist	Rev.	Marsteller

#### Banks.

There can be no better evidence of the degree of prosperity of a city than is disclosed by the volume of business transacted by and through its banking institutions. Moundsville has five banks, with resources of over \$2,285,000. These banks are:

Marshall County Bank—Dr. G. W. Bruce, president; James A. Sigafoose, cashier, and Wylie M. Rogerson, assistant cashier.

First National Bank—B. M. Spurr, president, and J. D. Burley, cashier.

Mercantile Banking & Trust Co.—W. D. Alexander, president, and T. S. Riggs, secretary.

Mound City Bank—J. C. Bardall, president; S. T. Courtright, vice president; H. W. Hunter, cashier, and C. H. Hunter, assistant cashier.

City and County Bank—J. W. Garvin, president, and J. L. Fish, eashier.

### Newspapers.

Moundsville Echo, J. D. Shaw, publisher, and Moundsville Journal, R. J. Smith, publisher. Mr. Smith ("Bob", as he is known by his most intimate friends) was for a number of years editor and proprietor of the Wetzel Republican at New Martinsville. He and Mr. Shaw are both able newspaper men, as any one can attest who reads the Echo and the Journal.

#### Manufactories.

Following are some of the principal manufacturing establishments at Moundsville:

Fostoria Glass Co., United States Stamping Co., Suburban Brick Co., Mound City Cut Glass Works, J. A. Schwab Grain Cradle Co., J. C. Bardall Broom & Whip Co., Joseph Klee's Sons Pants Co., National Bed Co., Gatts & Gray Lumber and Planing Mills, Herman Hess Planing Mills, Wheeling Metal & Mfg. Co., Blankensop Mfg. Co. The Fostoria Glass Co. employ 1,000 and the Stamping and Enamel Co. 800 people.

The city is well supplied with stores, shops, hotels, restaurants, places of amusement and everything that constitutes an up-to-date, "live wire" town, without any of the low dives that usually thrive in a manufacturing community.

Moundsville has about six miles of paved streets, a fine water plant, good sewerage and electric light system. An electric line also connects the city with Wheeling and northern and Ohio towns.

And last, but not least, are Moundsville's educational institutions. Her high and graded schools are second to none in the State. She has ten school buildings, employing 47 teachers; has an enrollment of 1644 students, and a nine months' term each year.

# School Faculty.

H. V. Merrick, Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL—II. W. Cramblet, principal; W. L. Watson, Math.; Walter A. Cope, Latin; Onward Rodefer,

Science: Marie U. Paulley, History: Edna M. Grenan, German: Alice D. Root, Commercial, and Berdina M. Hale, English.

CENTRAL SCHOOL—Nanon Hendershot, Ethel Woodburn, Nelle McFadden, Eula Yoho, Anna Ewing, Lena Founds, India Evans, Mary McCombs, Mabel Vance, Margaret Burge, William B. Wayt, and Mary E. Baldwin, teachers.

TWELFTH STREET SCHOOL—Clara Schroeder and Lucille Leach, teachers.

TENTH STREET SCHOOL — Elsie Jefferson and Sophia Hubbs, teachers.

FIRST STREET SCHOOL—Alice Sanford, Bertha Bonar, Carrie Lutes, Ella Freed, Clara Turk, Gertrude Burge, Ethel Travis, Ellen Meeks, Lela Moore, Mattie Roberts, Francis W. Clayton, Mrs. Fay Higgs, Charles Heath, Lillian Smith, Mrs. Nellie McDaniels, Alma Glassgow, Lloyd E. Moore, Henrietta Founds, teachers, and Susan J. Downey, principal.

ANNADALE SCHOOL-E. Bonar, teacher.

CADET TEACHER—Naomi W. Lewis.

THIRD STREET SCHOOL—Beardon Marsh, teacher.

COLORED SCHOOL—Inez M. Johnson, teacher.

The celebrated Moundsville "Camp Ground", with its scores of white cottages amid towering trees, is a literal forest city. Here many people spend the summer months. It is also a popular resort for chautauqua sessions and religious gatherings, which are attended by thousands of people every season.

Moundsville has many things to attract the visitor. Every foot of it has a history. The huge Mound is a wonder to behold and its history would fill a good sized volume in itself. The silent city of the dead, lying between the Camp Ground and the city of the living, contains the ashes of many historical characters. In one place a sand-stone slab marks the resting place of Captain Foreman and his men, who lost their lives in an Indian ambuscade at the Narrows, just above Moundsville. In another spot may be found the graves of the Tomlinsons and other pioneer settlers who faced the dangers of the wilderness and paved the way for civilization.

### MORGANTOWN.

In the year 1758 a settlement was effected near the mouth of Decker's Creek by Thomas Decker and others, but in the following spring a party of Mingoes and Delawares surprised and murdered them. Fourteen years later a small stockade fort was erected by the Morgans on the site of the present city of Morgantown.

In October, 1785, fifty acres of the farm of Zackquell Morgan were "vested in Samuel Hanway, John Evans, David Scott, Michael Kearnes and James Dougherty, gentlemen, trustees, to be by them, or any of them, laid off in lots of half an acre each, with convenient streets, which shall be, and the same are hereby established, a town by name of Morgantown."

The population of Morgantown on January 1, 1914, was about 10,000; in 1910, it was 9,150, and in 1900, 1,895.

Until 1900 Morgantown was noted only for her educational institutions; since that time, however, she has been rapidly approaching the front ranks as an industrial town. Of manufacturing establishments she has: the American Sheet & Tin Plate Company, employing 800 men; Seneca Glass Co., Economy Tumbler Co., Union Stopper Co., W. R. Jones Window Glass Co., Athens Glass Co., Marilla Window Glass Co., Mississippi Glass Co., Pressed Prism Glass Co., and Midland Motorcycle Manufacturing Co.

Morgantown has six banking institutions: Bank of Monongahela Valley, Bank of Morgantown, Second National Bank, Farmers and Merchants Bank, Citizens National Bank, and Federal Savings & Trust Company.

# Newspapers.

The Morgantown Post-Chronicle and Morgantown New Dominion.

Hotels.

Hotel Madera, Hotel Peabody, White Hotel and Ridgeway Hotel are the principal inns of the town.

Morgantown's educational institutions are unsurpassed by any other city in West Virginia. The West Virginia University is to West Virginia as Harvard University is to Massachusetts.

### West Virginia University.

## Enrollment for 1911-12-Colleges.

#### CANDIDATES FOR DEGREES.

	Grade	Sen.	Jun.	Soph.	Fresh.	Males	Females	Total
Arts and Sciences	16	45	36	56	126	177	102	279
Engineering		17	11	20	36	84		84
Agriculture	2	6	5	8	15	36		36
Law	1	14	14	21		50		50
Total	19	82	66	105	177	347	102	449

For special courses there were 30 candidates—26 males and 4 females.

#### The Schools.

Schools	Males	Females	Total
School of Music	. 6	107	113
Preparatory Schools	. 48	14	62
School of Fine Arts	. 1	14	15
Agricultural & Home Economics	. 19	3	22
Summer School	. 77	206	283
Methods for Sunday School Workers		16	19
Farmers' Course	. 40		40
Winter Course—Home Economics		35	35
Night Classes	. 12	13	25
Total	. 206	408	614
Entire enrollment at Morgantown	. 579	514	1093
Additional enrollment in Agricultural and Ex			
tension Schools	. 265	169	432
Grand total	. 844	681	1525

On September 22, 1910, the State Board of Regents elected Thomas Edward Hughes president of the University, to succeed Daniel Boardman Purinton, Ph.D., LL.D., who formally resigned in June of that year, after having served a term of ten years. Dr. Hodges was inaugurated November 3, 1911. The work of the University, following Dr. Hodges' installment into office, was divided as shown below:

### Colleges.

- 1. College of Arts and Sciences, Frank B. Trotter, Dean.
- 2. College of Engineering, C. R. Jones, Dean.
- 3. College of Agriculture, E. Dwight Sanderson, Dean.
- 4. College of Law, Chas. E. Hogg, Dean.

### Schools and Departments.

- 5. School of Medicine, John Nathan Simpson, Dean.
- 6. The Summer School, Waitman Barbee, Director,
- 7. School of Music and Fine Arts.
- 8. School of Agriculture and Home Economics.
- 9. Division of Military Science and Military Tactics.
- 10. The Library.

The Preparatory Department in the University has been dispensed with, this work now being accomplished in the High Schools.

## Morgantown High and Graded Schools, 1913-14.

R. C. Smith, acting superintendent; Virginia Mulvey, L. M. Holton and Anna Boydston, supervisors.

HIGH SCHOOL—A. T. West, acting principal; H. S. Pierce, Mae Sullivan, Jany Hogue, Flora Atherton, Cilda Smith, Mary E. Lockwood, Marjorie Patterson, Jessie Trotter, Marion Tapp, Ella Simpson, and Pearl Taylor, teachers.

CENTRAL BUILDING—E. J. Pyles, principal; Belle L. Spahr, Mrs. Bernie Barnes, Mrs. Mary F. Moore, Margaret Black, Adah L. Trippett, Laura Dale Johnson, Isabel Stemple, and Sara Chew, teachers.

SECOND WARD SCHOOL—J. H. Patterson, principal; Lucy A. Beltzhoover, Mrs. Minnie Sapp, Anna May Marshall, Dee Ross, Bess Liter, Mrs. Estella Smith, Virginia Schley, Nell Steele, Bertha Jones, and Anna Boydston, teachers.

SENECA SCHOOL—H. B. Bosley, principal; Elizabeth Hogue, Sallie F. Loudin, Elizabeth Cady, Della Ferguson, and Mary P. Steele, teachers.

WILES HILL SCHOOL—Brison E. Kimble, principal Leona Martin, Helen Russell, and Belle Darling, teachers

WOODBURN SCHOOL—L. F. Morrison, principal; Sara Shelby, Edith Scott Smith, and Ethel A. Green, teachers.

FIRST WARD SCHOOL—Anna B. Shank, principal: Hattie Simmons, Winfred Cox, and Ada Crumpton, teachers

WESTOVER SCHOOL—L. T. Laurence, principa<sup>1</sup>; Lulu Fetty, Margaretta Gapen, and Ada Cobun, teachers.

MARILLA SCHOOL-Nina Church, teacher.

COLORED SCHOOL—Mattie Pronty and Roy Johnston, teachers.

Morgantown is the county seat of Monongalia County. It is located on the Monongahela River, 103 miles from Pittsburgh and twenty-five miles from Fairmont. The city is well provided with churches, nearly all of the leading denominations being located here. There are few towns in the State that excel Morgantown in stately public buildings and beautiful residences.

### NEW MARTINSVILLE.

The land on which New Martinsville stands was originally owned by Edward Doolin, who, in the spring of 1785, was killed by the Indians at his log cabin home, which stood about where the residence of Mrs. Aggie Witten is now located, about one mile north of the court house. In 1810, Doolin's widow conveyed the land to Presley Martin, who, in 1813, erected a house on the present site of the old Point House, at the mouth of Big Fishing Creek, at the extreme southwestern corner of the present town of New Martinsville. The nails used in the house were made by a blacksmith at Morgantown, and carried in saddle pockets, on horseback, to New Martinsville, a distance of 125 miles.

The first settler following Edward Doolin was, perhaps, Jeremiah Williams, who came to New Martinsville about the year 1800, and settled on the land now owned by his heirs, just north of town. Remains of the chimney still mark the site of his first residence, on the bank of the Ohio River, oppo-

site the present home of E. A. Williams, on Alamo Heights Then came Abraham Hanes, who, in 1807, erected a house on the South Side, at the mouth of the creek, on the land now owned by Walter M. Myers, a son of the writer. Here Mr. Hanes kept a hotel during the war of 1812.

Friend Cox, the father of David Hickman Cox, who resides on Main street, came to New Martinsville about 1820, where he purchased a farm and erected a house below the creek, opposite the Point House.

Sampson Thistle settled on Gravel Bottom, between New Martinsville and Steelton, in 1805.

A part of what is now the Point House, which is still in a fair state of preservation, was erected by Presley A who came here in 1813. About the same time Mr. Martin planted an orchard of five acres between Washington street and the creek; a few of the trees are still standing.

In the year 1838, Presley Martin laid out a part of what is now New Martinsville, the boundaries of which were as follows: North street on the north; Union street on the east; Washington street on the south, and the Ohio River on the west. "On March 28th of that year," says McEldowney, "an act establishing the town of 'Martinsville,' in the county of Tyler, was passed by the Assembly of Virginia, and in the same act Henry McCabe, Samuel McEldowney, Lewis Williams, John Buckhannon and Benjamin F. Martin were appointed trustees to administer the affairs of the town. The surveying and platting were done by Lewis Williams and three others. It extended from one lot below Washington street to North street, and from Union street to the river. The streets included in these boundaries remain the same now as then, except Water street. This latter street was located on the river bank and was the widest and principal street in town, being 80 feet wide. It is evident that it was the purpose of the founders of this town to have a broad street on the river front, where they could have the benefit of the cool breezes from the west, and an open view of the river."

In 1842 there were twelve houses in town.

McEldowney relates an interesting incident that occurred in 1845, which we give here:

"A man presented himself to the community and remained a while without any apparent means of support. Having no occupation, he was arrested under the vagrancy act, and to obtain his liberty was compelled to state his business to the town officers. Thereupon he showed papers from the French Government. By these it was ascertained that he was an accredited agent of that government, sent to this community to search for \$87,000 supposed to have been buried below the creek during the French and Indian war. It is thought that he did not find the money. Shortly after this incident." continues McEldowney, "another incident occurred in the same line. A Mr. Watkins of Monongalia County sold his farm there for 1,000 silver dollars, and came to this settlement; the silver was too heavy to carry about his person, so he set aside \$40 for his immediate use, and buried the remainder at the foot of a pawpaw bush, sixty steps from the river bank, midway between the mouth of the creek and a point opposite Texas run; when he returned for his money it could not be found."

On March 13, 1848, the Assembly of Virginia passed an act prescribing the mode of electing trustees of New Martinsville and investing them with certain corporate powers. Among other things, the trustees were to be elected annually by a vote of the people, one of the trustees to be chosen from that body to preside at their meetings; the subordinate officers being a Commissioner of Revenue, a Sergeant or Town Collector, and Police. About this time the corporate limits were extended so as to include the McClure Addition on High street, and that part lying between Washington street and the creek, the ground being surveyed and marked out by Thomas Tucker, a noted surveyor of the county, long since dead.

Wetzel County was formed out of Tyler County, in 1846, and on the 6th of April of that year the first county court was held in the house then owned by Sampson Thistle, on the corner of Main and Jefferson streets, where Shiben Brothers' department store now stands; the old building which had been used as a court house until 1852 was torn down the early part of March, 1912, and the lumber moved to Paden City.

The officers of the court were Joseph L. Fry, judge;

Friend Cox, clerk of the circuit court; Presley Martin, clerk of the county court; Edward Moore, crief of the court; James Snodgrass, attorney for the commonwealth; Lewis Williams, surveyor. The justices were P. M. Martin, Presley Martin, B. F. Martin, William Anderson, P. Witten, F. E. Williams, Owen Witten, Andrew McEldowney, Samuel McEldowney, Hezekiah Alley, R. W. Cox, James Paden, Daniel Anderson, James Morgan, Henry Garner, J. V. Camp, William Sharpneck and Stephen Carney. William Sharpneck, being the oldest justice, was made sheriff. At each term of the county court three justices acted as commissioners of the county court. The first to act were B. F. Martin, P. M. Martin, Preslev Martin, with the last as president. The deputy sheriffs were Charles McCoy and Archibald Thistle. The commissioners of revenue were Thomas Snodgrass, Sampson Thistle, William Little, Ebenezer Payne, James G. West, Ebenezer Clark, Hezekiah Jolliffe, James Ruckman, Isaac E. Hoskinson, William Anderson, John Alley, John Klipstein and Jacob Talkington.

On April 7th, 1846, J. W. Stephens, C. W. Clark, W. J. Boreman, R. W. Lauck, J. R. Morris, F. W. McConaughy, I. W. Horner, James Snodgrass, G. W. Thompson and Thomas Jones were permitted to practice law in the courts. On May 4th of the same year Isaac Hoge, J. Morris and Abraham Samuels were also given permits to practice law before the courts.

In 1848 the ground now occupied by the court house was donated to the county by Sampson Thistle and Presley Martin, on which to build a new court house. The building was completed in 1852 and was used as a court house for forty-eight years, when, in 1900, it was torn down, and in 1902 the present splendid structure was completed and the county officials gathered up the records of their respective offices at various places over town and moved them to their new official homes. There is probably not a more handsome court house in West Virginia than the one which graces the town of New Martins-ville, although the structure, when completed and furnished, cost less than \$175,000.

The first grand jury appointed by Sheriff Sharpneck was

composed of John M. Lacy, foreman; Absalom Postlethwait, Francis Hindman, Achilles Morgan, Hiram J. Morgan, James Cochran, Caleb Headlee, J. M. Van Camp, Jeremiah Williams, Thomas Steel, Richard Postlethwait, Joseph Wood, Robert Leap, Zadoc L. Springer, Andrew Workman, John Roberts, Jacob Rice, Jacob McCloud and William Little.

Officers of Wetzel County from its formation to the present time:

Sheriffs—William Sharpneck, James G. West, Edwin Moore, William Anderson, Josephus Clark, Levi Shuman, A. P. Brookover, William Brookover, John Stender (two terms), B. B. Postlethwait, J. X. Wyatt, James A. Pyles, Alex. Hart, Ingram Myers, Justus Eakin (died before term expired and was succeeded by his son, J. O. Eakin) and Clarence M. Stone.

Clerks of the County Court—Presley Martin, J. W. Newman, Friend Cox, Z. S. Springer (two terms), H. E. Robinson, John C. McEldowney (26 years), Henry R. Thompson (two terms), Isaiah D. Morgan and Sylvester Myers.

Clerks of the Circuit Court—Friend Cox, John C. McEldowney, James W. Newman, John W. Kaufman and William J. Postlethwait, Mr. Newman having served eighteen years, and Mr. Postlethwait now serving the last year of his second term.

Prosecuting Attorneys—James Snodgrass, Leonard S. Hall, R. W. Lauck, William Guthrie, George Boyd, Leonard S. Hall (second term), M. R. Crouse, W. S. Wiley, Moses R. Morris, E. L. Robinson (two terms), G. W. Coffield and Glen Snodgrass.

The present County Court is composed of A. T. Morris, president, and William A. Morgan and J. Milt Berdine, commissioners; Sylvester Myers, clerk, and Walter Michael Myers, deputy.

Commissioners of Accounts are Edwin O. Keifer, S. Bruce Hall, John C. McEldowney and F. M. Kellar.

Circuit Court—Presley D. Morris, judge; Glen Snodgrass, prosecuting attorney; William J. Postfethwait, clerk, and Spencer E. Postfethwait, deputy clerk; Alva B. Moore, court stenographer; C. M. Stone, sheriff; A. T. Butler, J. William Stone and Burl F. Stone, deputies; James M. Cochran, county

surveyor; William Ankrom, general receiver; Thomas H. Cornett, commissioner of school lands; Levi Oblinger, janitor court house.

Petit Jury Commissioners—J. E. Morris and M. W. Burgess.

Commissioners in Chancery—F. Victor lams, M. H. Willis, E. H. Yost and Moses R. Morris.

Resident Attorneys—J. B. Allison, Charles W. Barrick, G. W. Coffield, Thomas H. Cornett, Alexander Campbell Chapman, Frank Wells Clark, Leo Carlin, S. Bruce Hall, Leonard S. Hall, Frank Victor lams, Thomas Perry Jacobs, Charles L. Johnston, Edwin O. Keifer, A. E. Larrick, D. V. Lemon, Harry E. Lentz, Moses R. Morris, James W. McIntire, Lloyd V. McIntire, Thayer M. McIntire, Earl E. McIntire, Mont McIntire, James W. Newman, Mart V. Ober, Eliel L. Robinson, John H. Robinson, Jr., H. H. Rose, Glen Snodgrass, prosecuting attorney; J. F. Throckmorton, Theo. Van Camp, M. H. Willis, James E. Young and Ervin H. Yost.

Charles Kisleg, county superintendent schools.

Friend W. Parsons, county road engineer.

Assessor-David H. McMillen.

#### Town Officials.

Mayor-Rev. J. H. Jackson.

Chief of Police-C. W. Travis.

Tax Collector—George W. Stansberry.

Street Commissioner—Isaac Goddard.

Assessor-W. R. Dayton.

City Council-David H. Cox, Alva B. Moore, Charles T.

Gorby, C. M. Founds and John F. Loehr.

The first public road in Wetzel County was constructed by David Prunty from Middlebourne, Tyler County, to Reader, Wetzel County, in 1815, and is now known as the Eight Mile Ridge road.

The first grist mill in Wetzel County was erected on Little Creek, near the old county poor farm, in Green District, in

1790.

The first automobile was "discovered" by Jake Koonte

1907—at least the one he introduced in New Martinsville that year looked as though it might have been the first one ever made.

The first mail route established in Wetzel County was from Fairmont to New Martinsville, in 1800.

The brick church that once stood on Main street was built by the Methodists in 1854.

A Presbyterian church was erected about the same time on the grounds now occupied by the Widow Standiford's furniture store, and was sold and used for a school house under the name of the New Martinsville Academy. When the free school system was adopted by the State, the building was used for a public school.

After the amendment of the town charter by the Legislature on February 13, 1871, the town seems to have awakened to a spirit of progressiveness; the population soon began to increase more rapidly and consequently the demand for houses increased. The Pittsburgh Stave Company erected a plant at the mouth of the creek in 1873, and gave employment to a large number of men. A new school house was erected in 1882, and two years later the M. E. Church South, Protestant Episcopal, Baptist and Catholic churches were built. Then came the Ohio River Railroad in 1884, the West Virginia Short Line Railroad in 1900, and the Wetzel and Tyler Street Railway—now the Union Traction Company—from Sistersville to the South Side in 1904, which was extended through New Martinsville to its present terminal, near the glass factory, in 190—

tory, in 1905. Clarksburg-Northern—New Martiusville to Middlebourne—completed in 1913.

Today, New Martinsville, including the South Side, has a population of over 3,000. While not the largest town along the Ohio River, it is undoubtedly the prettiest. It has, perhaps, fewer "shacks" and more handsome buildings, more street pavement, more shade trees and better sidewalks than any other town of like size between Pittsburgh and Huntington, and that is covering some territory.

However, New Martinsville is not what she should be in the way of industrial enterprises. There is perhaps no town

-nor city, for that matter—on God's green earth better suited, or that can offer greater inducements in the way of factory sites, than New Martinsville. Practically every acre of Wetzel County is underlaid with two veins of merchantable coal, ranging from five to twelve feet in thickness, namely, the famous Pittsburgh or River vein, and the Mapletown seam. The county also produces more gas than any other county in the State, and probably more than is produced within the same boundary in any other State. A pipe line connecting New Martinsville with this almost inexhaustible supply of gas was laid many years ago, and during all that time has been available for a hundred factories. Yet, with all these natural resources and extraordinary transportation facilities by both rail and water, our coal has not been touched with the miner's pick; our gas is being transported to other states by the billions of cubic feet annually, while hundreds of acres of wide river bottom land about us, affording ideal locations for factories, remain unsought and apparently ignored. Why is this so?

#### Banks.

Wetzel County Bank opened for business January 1, 1800. President and Cashier, J. E. Bartlett; Ervin Ober, vice-president; G. M. Wood, assistant cashier; Robert Rist, bookkeeper, and C. E. McEldowney, teller. Capital, \$25,000.

New Martinsville Bank opened for business June 1, 1897. S. R. Martin, president; J. B. Clark, cashier; J. W. Schmied, assistant cashier; Nelson Oblinger, bookkeeper; E. E. Headlee, teller, and Miss Emma Beck, stenographer. Capital, \$60,000; surplus, \$60,000; undivided profits, \$50,000.

First National Bank began business March 21, 1900. E. L. Robinson, president; I. D. Morgan, vice-president; Henry Koontz, cashier; W. G. Founds, assistant cashier; A. E. McCaskey, bookkeeper. Capital and surplus, \$75,000.

# Manufacturing Establishments.

New Martinsville Glass Manufacturing Company, Lentz's tannery, Koontz and Sons' Planing Mills, Crescent Flouring

Mills, three cigar factories, Brooklyn Foundry, Brooklyn Brick Works, New Martinsville Marble & Granite Works and the Brooklyn Ice Plant.

The New Martinsville Wholesale Grocery Company, the New Martinsville Oil Well Supply Company, the Burlingham Building Supply Company are each doing a prosperous business in their particular lines.

B. B. Muhleman and W. E. Whorton are competing with each other in the furniture and undertaking business.

Herrick Brothers and Frank Shuman, on the South Side; Williams and Ankrom, Josephus Clark estate, Mont Burrows and S. D. Huffman run up-to-date general stores.

John F. Loehr, Francis & Harman and William Schafer make a specialty of gents' furnishing goods.

Sheiben Brothers, Harry Winer and Ellis department stores carry large assortments of dry goods and cater to the ladies' trade.

Duerr Brothers' jewelry department, in the magnificent Masonic Temple building, will compare favorably with the stock carried in some of the larger cities, and their clothing, dry goods and notions departments are above the average in quality, and quantity.

II. C. McClintock, Gorby Brothers, Workman's Grocery, Widmer & Son, F. G. Stewart, A. G. Paugh, M. U. Murray and A. Hoyt carry all lines of fancy and staple groceries.

The People's Hardware Company, F. C. Wells & Son and Powell & Garner are headquarters for anything in the hardware line.

Mr. Azar, Mr. Kammins, Mrs. Harry and the Thomas Brothers have a fine display of fruits, candies and notions.

Mrs. S. M. Snodgrass and Mrs. L. Pemberton attend to the wants of the ladies in the millinery line.

The four up-to-date drug stores in town are owned by L. W. Oneacre, Percy D. Leap, Homer Richardson and Hornbrook Drug Co., respectively.

George Grall, the tailor, needs no introduction in Wetzel and adjoining counties.

The City Bakery and the Sweet Home Bakery are kept busy supplying their heavy trade with bread, pies and cakes. Leap's livery and Probst and Bowen's livery are well equipped for the heavy demands upon them for teams and rigs.

J. G. McCrorey's 5 and 10-cent store, Steel Brothers' news stand, Chapman's book store, C. J. Beck and Ferrill & Twyman meat markets, M. B. Potts and Son's tin shop, C. M. Powers' and M. D. Pots and Co. plumbing shops are all doing a thriving business in their various lines.

The Pastime and Princess theatres afford the principal places of amusement.

Patrons of the tonsorial artists are carefully looked after by A. N. Swisher, Jake Koontz and Adolph Soland, Sidney Dunn, Curtis Priest, Matt Ober and John Gehring in New Martinsville and Mr. Froelich on the South Side, there being seven shops in all.

The Federal Realty Company and M. L. Kendall are looking after the real estate business.

W. R. Dayton, R. C. Leap and C. H. Wright represent standard lines of life insurance.

Drs. Bridgemen, Koontz and Adams are old established dentists of the town.

Kerr's Studio is up-to-date in every particular, Mr. Kerr being one of the best photographers in the State.

Drs. J. D. Schmied, E. L. Boone, H. G. Morgan, A. F. Fankhouser and Martin are well up in their profession, and are not members of the Undertakers' Association. Schmied is manager of the New Martinsville Hospital.

D. N. Mangold, on Main street, and J. C. McMunn, on South Side, run first-class harness and saddle making establishments.

#### Hotels.

The Brast-Eakin Annex Hotel, on river front, and the Elk Hotel, on Maple avenue, are the principal hotels of the town. The Court Square and The Henthorn restaurants are popular eating houses. There are also several boarding houses.

#### Churches.

The citizens of New Martinsville are church-going people, the church membership being divided between the Disciples or Christians, the Methodist Episcopal, the M. E. South, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Baptist and Roman Catholic churches, each denomination owning its own church home and each having a resident minister, sustained by its own membership.

### Fraternal Orders.

Of the fraternal organizations, the Odd Fellows, Masons. Knights of Pythias and Modern Woodmen are thriving orders.

### Schools.

The Magnolia High School building is one among the finest in the State. It has twenty-three teachers, including the superintendent and principal, all of whom are able and diligent workers in their profession. There were over 700 students enrolled for the term 1913-14.

High School Faculty—John H. Gorby, superintendent (history); Anna N. Elliott, principal (mathematics); Etta F. Mowery (music and art), Vaughn McCaskey (penmanship), H. H. Shively (English), Arthur Morrow (science and history), Edith Z. Mercer (Latin and German), Lulu Blair (commercial department).

GRADES—Teresa Gibbons, eighth; Elizabeth Heinzman, seventh; Charles Young, sixth and seventh; Lulu Sykes, sixth; Christa Yontz, fifth and sixth; Margaret Miskimins, fifth; Hazel Kirke Dunlap, fourth; Jessie Atkinson, fourth; Dosie McIntire, third; Lucile Williams, third; Mae Ruth, second and third; Leta Mason, second; Susie Ankrom, first and second; Roma Kline, first and second; Lottie Bruce, first.

School term, 9 months.

Following old timers still reside in New Martinsville: John C. McEldowney, formerly county clerk for twentysix years; S. R. Martin, aged 83 years, president New Martinsville Bank, whose father, B. F. Martin, came to New Martinsville in 1813; George Grall, tailor and recent city recorder; James Amos, shoemaker; John S. Robinson, an old Federal soldier and retired merchant and resident of the county 65 years; Presley Martin, retired farmer, 75 years old; Samuer I. Robinson, retired lumber manufacturer and ex-justice of the peace, 88 years old: Hon. Septimius Hall, who represented Wetzel county at the Constitutional Convention at Wheeling, and who has since served a number of terms in the State Legislature: S. Bruce Hall, member of the Wetzel county bar and one of the leading attorneys; Thomas Perry Jacobs, ex-judge of the circuit court, and who was recently tendered the deanship of the law school at Morgantown University; M. R. Morris, member of Wetzel county bar and exprosecuting attorney, and who fought for the Union in the Civil War; S. J. Elliott, retired business man and ex-cashier Wetzel County Bank; David Hickman Cox, oil operator and one of the principal stockholders in New Martinsville Bank, and recently elected councilman for First ward; I. D. Morgan, oil operator and ex-county clerk; H. R. Thompson, retired business man and ex-county clerk; James W. Newman, member of Wetzel county bar and ex-clerk of the circuit court; Charles W. Barrick, attorney-at-law and abstractor of land titles; R. H. Savre, ex-commissioner of school lands and was a delegate to the first Wheeling Convention, May 13, 1801; Levi Tucker, a retired business man; James A. Pyles, exsheriff, president Board of Education and member of Federal Realty Company; Dr. J. W. Yeater, retired physician and member of Federal Realty Company; Jacob Koontz, senior member of Koontz Lumber Company; Henry Koontz, cashier of First National Bank and former station agent for the Ohio River Railroad Company at New Martinsville; J. E. Bartlett, president and cashier Wetzel County Bank; Frank Wells Clark, lawyer and manager of Josephus Clark estate; M. V. Ober, tonsorial artist, apothecary, auctioneer, elocutionist and member Wetzel county bar. Some people have been accused of being "jacks of all trades and masters of none;" not so with Mart. He is "right there with the goods." Adolph Soland, barber and ex-member of town council; Rev. J. II. Jackson, pastor Presbyterian Church and mayor of New Martinsville;

Thomas, John and E. C. Burlingame, plasterers and contractors; J. B. Clark, cashier New Martinsville Bank; J. W. Schmied, assistant cashier New Martinsville Bank; John M. Null, ex-deputy circuit clerk, ex-town recorder, ex-school teacher and now pension agent; Mack Snodgrass, justice of the peace; C. S. Farmer, justice of the peace; William H. Truex, constable Magnolia District; G. M. Founds, member of council and manager New Martinsville Grocery Company; Benjamin C. Bridgeman, retired farmer.

### Prehistoric Mounds and Relics.

On the farm now owned by John G. McEldowney, within the corporate limits of New Martinsville, there once existed a mound of pre-historic origin. It was situated a short distance below the fair grounds, on a bit of ground detached, but not far from the river bank—a sort of "high-water" island, in that the ordinary stages of water did not isolate the mound from the shore land. As late as 1850 the inhabitants of the town enjoyed the place as a kind of resort; and it was pointed out to visitors as one of New Martinsville's greatest wonders. Stone hatchets, spears, necklaces and arrow heads of peculiar designs were taken from the mound; but of all things unearthed by searchers for relics an "image of an unknown god," moulded from pure gold, attracted the greatest attention and wonder. "It was about 10 inches high, having a base like an ornament. Possibly had the image been able to talk, it could have made clear the history of some of the prehistoric races. One thing is quite certain: The Indians of America, so far as known, were never worshippers of idols; therefore, the 'god image' above referred to was not of their production.

The writer is informed that the late Captain Robert Mc-Eldowney was the discoverer of the above mentioned relic, and that he loaned the curiosity to Willis DeHaas, an antiquarian and agent for the Smithsonian Institute, who was then writing a history of the border wars of Western Virginia and who was authorized by the president of that institution to purchase it, but the owner refused to sell at any price. John C. McEldowney, Jr., in his History of Wetzel County, says: "The image was afterwards returned to Mr. McEldowney, who again loaned it to another party—a man by name Fenton McCabe—who soon left town, taking the valued relic with him, and it was never seen by the owner after that time."

It is related that Mrs. George Martin found a copper relic near the same mound. It was in the shape of a half moon. Copper wrist-bands were found in a rock mound near the site of the old reservoir, on Martin hill, above this town, a few years since.

Through the agencies of relic hunters and high waters the old river mound has long since disappeared and the Ohio River now flows with an unbroken sweep over the place once sacred to the memory of plighted troth of lad and lassie whose bones now lie mouldering in silent tombs. For it is said that the old mound was a favorite trysting place for beaux and belles in the early days of New Martinsville.

This old town now boasts of more single young men and women of marriageable age than any other town of its size in the Ohio Valley. Oh, what a pity the old mound is gone!

#### NEW CUMBERLAND.

The ground on which New Cumberland now stands was part of a tract taken up by George Chapman in 1783. The town was laid out by John Cuppy in 1839 and was given the name of Vernon, but subsequently changed to its present name.

New Cumberland is the county seat of Hancock County, the extreme northwestern county in the State. The county was formed by an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, January 15, 1848, and named in honor of the first signer of the Declaration of Independence.

The first court was held at New Manchester (now Fairview), at the home of Samuel G. Allison, the justices constituting the court being John Pittinger, David Pugh, Andrew Henderson, John Gardner, David Wylie, William H. Grafton and John Mayhew. Later on the seat of justice was removed to New Cumberland.

The population of the town is now about 2,000, being 305

less than twenty years ago; 198 less than in 1900 and 193 more than in 1910.

The town officials at present are: J. L. DeBolt, mayor; J. W. Chambers, recorder; E. A. Hart, solicitor, and Dr. F. P. Beaumont, president of the Board of Health.

#### Churches.

First Presbyterian, Rev. W. E. Allen, pastor. Methodist Protestant, Rev. A. H. Ackley, pastor. Christian, Rev. Stewart.

Methodist Episcopal, Rev. Wellington, pastor.

New Cumberland has one bank, the First National, with J. A. Campbell, president, and J. F. Brandon, Sr., cashier.

## Newspapers.

Hancock County Independent, R. M. Brown, editor. Hancock County Courier, J. C. Phallenburg, editor.

## Manufacturing Establishments.

Mack Manufacturing Company, American Sewer Pipe Company, Acme Clay Works and West Virginia Fire Clay Mfg. Company.

The "Commercial" is the principal hotel of the town.

There are about seventeen retail establishments in t'e town and three miles of paved streets.

New Cumberland School Faculty—W. A. Hiscock, Supt. HIGH SCHOOL—Ethel Lillian Newton, principal. Grades—Flora Brandon, Estella Kirker, Annie Cullen, Eleanor Petterson, Julia Turley, Elsie Campbell, Elizabeth Williamson, Lena Cooper and Anne Shetter.

Term, 9 months. Total enrollment, 395.

## PARKERSBURG, WOOD COUNTY.

(The writer is indebted to the Parkersburg State Journal of 1896 for much of the information contained in the following concerning the early history of Parkersburg.)

There was a settlement at the mouth of the Little Kana-

wha as early as 1773. In that year Robert Thornton of Pennsylvania obtained a settlement title to 400 acres of land at this point. In 1783 this was confirmed to him. In December of that year the lands were surveyed for Alexander Parker of Pennsylvania, assignee of Thornton, and in July, 1787, his title was confirmed by the State and a patent issued by Beverly Randolph, Governor of Virginia. Parker died in 1800, and the land descended to his daughter Mary, and the title being disputed, a suit followed, which continued until 1809, when the Parker heirs gained possession, and on December 11th, 1810, the town was laid out and named Parkersburg, in honor of Alexander Parker. It was incorporated by an act of the State Legislature January 22, 1820.

The first court was held August 12, 1799, at the residence of Hugh Phelps. During that session the court fixed the location for the court house at Neal's Station. John Neal and Peter Misner were recommended to the governor as suitable persons for coroner and Harman Blennerhasset, John Neale, Daniel Kincheloe, Jacob Beeson and Hezekiah Buckey for justices. John Stephenson was appointed commissioner at the November term, 1799. On October 13, 1800, the court ordered that necessary buildings be creeted on the lands of Isaac Williams, on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Muskingum River, where Williamstown now stands, and that court be held at the house of Isaac Williams. Here, on November 10, 1800, the next term of court was held, and the question of a location of the county seat again came up, and, being put to a vote, the majority decided in favor of the house of Hugh Phelps, and the court adjourned to meet there the following day. Court met at Phelps' residence on the 11th, pursuant to adjournment order of the previous day, and it was then and there agreed that the point above the mouth of the Little Kanawha River at the union of said Kanawha and Ohio Rivers. on land owned by John Stokey, was the proper place for the seat of justice, and it was accordingly ordered that the necessary buildings be erected thereon. The court adjourned to meet "at a point at the upper side of the Little Kanawha, where a block house has been built."

Pursuant to an order passed by the court in February,

1802, a jail, stocks and pillory were built on the grounds selected for that purpose by James G. Laidley, the contractor.

From the time of the incorporation of the town in 1820 until the fiftie's Parkersburg grew slowly and was one of the small river villages.

In 1840 a branch of the Northwestern Bank of Virgima was established in Parkersburg, which flourished and prospered for twenty-five years, until it was merged into the Parkersburg National Bank in 1865. The establishment of this bank in Parkersburg in 1840, as a branch of the Wheeling bank, gave to this section banking facilities of a high order and added much to the trading importance of the place. The Ohio River was the main artery of trade, though the Northwestern and Staunton turnpikes did much passenger and freight and express business. The first steamboat that reach d the town of Elizabeth was the Scioto Belle, in 1842, but, until slack-water was introduced, navigation on the Little Kanawha was mainly by barge and canoes.

The first great development in the history of the town, which gave it a new impetus leading to its future greatness, was the building and completion of the railroad from Grafton to Parkersburg. It was commenced late in December, 1852, and opened to Parkersburg, May 1, 1857, giving Parkersburg a direct rail outlet to the east. It was not until the early seventies that the bridge across the Ohio River was built and a direct rail line, without transfer, had to Cincinnati.

Another great event in the history of Parkersburg was the discovery of petroleum in Wirt County in the year 1860, and the wonderful influx of capital and people into this section during the next six months thereafter. The war breaking out checked, to a great extent, the growth of Parkersburg at that time; but with the return of peace and the development of the oil fields at Horse Neck, Volcano, Petroleum, Burning Springs and other points, the building of refineries, the pipe line of the West Virginia Transportation Company, and the location of large manufacturing industries, Parkersburg commenced to go steadily toward the front, and early in the seventies had attained a growth and standing in the State second only to Wheeling.

Parkersburg has since taken fourth place in population, Huntington now being second and Charleston third. This, however, does not mean that Parkersburg is, by any means, on the standstill. It only means that her progress is not so rapid as that of the others named.

The history of the city from 1860 on has been one of continual expansion, and the adoption of city improvements, the extension of its trade and commerce, until the building of the Ohio River Railroad in 1884, gave the town a still greater impulse and development.

Parkersburg is 395 miles from Baltimore, 195 miles from Cincinnati and 190 miles from Pittsburgh. It has most excellent transportation facilities by both rail and water.

The population of Parkersburg in 1910 was 17,842. It is probably near the 20,000 mark now.

Following are some of the principal industries of Parkersburg: Standard Oil Refineries, Parkersburg Chair Factory, Parkersburg Iron and Steel Company, Bently and Gering Furniture Factory, Baldwin Shovel Factory, Parkersburg Rig and Reel Company, Vitrolite Company, Standard Milk Bottle Manufacturing Company, United States Roofing and Tile Company.

### Banks.

First National Bank, Second National Bank, Parkersburg National Bank, Farmers and Mechanics National Bank, Wood County Bank, Union Trust and Deposit Company. The Citizens Trust and Guaranty Company of West Virginia makes a specialty of the bonding business.

# Newspapers.

The Parkersburg Sentinel, the State Journal and the Parkersburg News are popular newspapers, having a wide circulation.

#### Hotels.

The Chancellor, the Blennerhasset and the Monroe are popular hotels in the city.

Parkersburg is well provided with schools. In addition to the High School there are thirteen graded schools, as follows: McKinley, Jefferson, Nash, Park, Garfield, Emerson, Thirteenth Street, Willard, Beechwood, Neale, Riverside, Kraft, Core and Sumner schools, aggregating 105 teachers.

The High School faculty for 1913-14 is as follows: I. B. Bush, superintendent; F. M. Longanecker, principal; Oscar S. Guy, commercial; Dora Rogers, English; Nellie Merriman, Latin; Elizabeth Bailey, Mathematics; Laura B. Moore, German; James W. Ferrell, Science; John L. Stewart, Bio. Science; Bonnie Kerr, French; Nellie Taylor, English; Howard M. Quick, Mathematics; Effie Spencer, History; G. W. Adams, Commercial; Gertrude Meerwein, German; R. R. Bloss, Manual Training; Luanna Carman, Domestic Science; F. M. Wray, History; Clara Lytle, English; Gertrude Humphrey, English and Latin; Bess Anderson, Hygiene and English; Mildred Core, principal's office.

McKINLEY SCHOOL—D. C. Tabler, principal; I. J. LeFevre, Manual Training; Lola Heldrick, Domestic Science; Mattie Smith. Minnie Rinewald, May Beckwith, Anna Crooks. Helen Tracewell, Mary Weidman, Maude Spencer, Mary Shetler, Lillian Kerr, Kate McKay, Ranie Heaton, Maude Mallory and Beachia Rounds, Departmental; Frances Moore, 2d; Ora Wells, 2d; Bonnie Heydenreich, 2d; Ada Weyer, 1st; Winifred Cox, 1st; Robin Smith, 1st; Ruth Bailey, Domestic

Science.

JEFFERSON SCHOOL—R. A. McPherson, principal; Ely Petty, Lulu McHenry, Edith Creel, Grace Warner, Anna Clouse, Dora Hutzler, Anna Harrigan, Julia Moore, Elvie Daly and Jeanette Baughman, teachers.

NASH SCHOOL—I. F. Stewart, principal; Leona Tracewall, Lucile McCurdy, Sallie Adock, Lulu Gale, Georgia Barnett, Mattie Hursey, Isabella Anderson, Lulu Landon, Eva Wells, Valetta Henske, Gertrude Armstrong and Catherine

Leonard, teachers.

PARK SCHOOL—A. B. Cummins, principal; E. L. Hartman, Linna Davis, Ivadelle Elliott, Anna Alexander, Cecil Mc-Pherson, Nancy Marsh, Virginia Pennybacker. Effic Johnson,

Blanche Clinton, Clara Gillespie, Carrie Keever, Thirza Clinton and Mildred Martin, teachers.

GARFIELD SCHOOL—Emma J. Hoffman, principal; Lou Sleeth, Beulah Wagner, Mrs. Eva Roberts, Sarah Rogers, Lena Pfuderer and Marie McKim, teachers.

EMERSON SCHOOL—Thomas J. Wigal, principal; Blanche Harper, Lyda Wilcox, Emma Hall, Bess Stephens, Chelle Nowery, Ora Hupp, Mabel Stoetzer and Mildred Swearingen, teachers.

THIRTEENTH STREET SCHOOL—Rosa A. Curry, principal: Muna Musgrave, Jessie Lowther and Ethel Wandling, teachers.

WILLARD SCHOOL—Mrs. Carrie Caldwell, principal, and Leona Wertenbaker, teacher.

BEECHWOOD SCHOOL—Thomas Powell, principal, and Vivian Beard, teacher.

NEALE SCHOOL—F. B. Löcke, principal; Georgia Lemasters and Josephine Smith, teachers.

RIVERSIDE SCHOOL-Dora Alleman, teacher.

KRAFT SCHOOL-B. E. Hanes, teacher.

CORE SCHOOL - J. G. Fankhauser, teacher.

SUMNER SCHOOL J. R. Jefferson, principal; H. D. Hazlewood, Edgar P. Westmoreland and Eva S. Davis, teachers.

GRADES—Esther Colston, Alberta McClung and Bernadine Peyton.

Supervisors Nannie Vinton, Evelyn S. Doodsell and Edith McCormick.

Retired Substitutes- Elizabeth Hinkley and Mary Tavener.

Substitutes Nellie R. Bohn, stenographer, superintendent's office.

School term, nine and one-half months.

#### Churches.

All of the leading religious denominations are represented in Parkersburg, most of whom have fine church homes.

PENNSBORO, the principal town in Ritchie County, is located on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, 42 miles from Parkersburg, 40 miles from Clarksburg and 62 miles from Grafton. It has a population of about 1,000.

The Ritchie County Fair Ground is located about two miles below Pennsboro, on the Lorama Railroad. The annual fair of Ritchie County is always looked forward to as an important event in that section.

#### Town Officials.

1. L. Fordyce, Mayor; Grant Luzader, Recorder; W. H. Lantz, G. P. Sigler, W. M. Cowell, J. L. Foster and E. B. Hill, Councilmen.

#### Churches.

Methodist Protestant, Rev. H. P. McCulty, pastor.

Methodist Episcopal, Rev. Stephen, pastor.

United Brethren, C. B. Gruber, pastor.

Presbyterian; Episcopalian; Catholic; without resident pastors.

Saints, Mrs. Mary Dulin, pastor.

#### Banks.

Citizens National, A. Broadwater, president; Lon Weekly, cashier.

First National, Okey E. Nutter, president, and J. O.

McDougal, cashier.

Farmers and Merchants, Tom Strickling, president, and H. J. Scott, cashier.

## Newspapers.

Pennsboro News, J. A. Warddell, editor.

# Manufacturing Establishments.

Pennsboro Furniture Co., Starr Lumber Co., Pennsboro Marble Co., Cigar Factory.

### Hotels.

Brown, Arlington, and Stone House are the principal hotels of the town.

### Wholesale and Retail Establishments.

Pennsboro has one wholesale grocery store, eight general stores, one drug store, one meat shop, one fruit store, one grain and feed store, one fuel store, two restaurants, one jewelry store, three millinery stores.

There were about 500 feet of pavement put down last fall and more to follow in the near future.

The water system of Pennsboro is first class.

## School Faculty.

Goff D. Ramsey, Principal.

HIGH SCHOOL—Goff D. Ramsey, English and Science; Thomas Lambert, Mathematics, Latin and History.

GRADES—Ira Taylor, Ida Shannon, Maude Gabbert, Edith Cottrill, Maude Richards, Sara A. Pew, and Ora McDougal.

School Term—High, 9 months; Grades, 8 months. Enrollment, 285.

PHILIPPI, the seat of justice of Barbour County, was established as a town February 14, 1814—the year following the formation of the county. The town and county were both named in honor of the same person—Philip P. Barbour, a former governor of Virginia. This town has the distinction of being the first battle ground of the Civil War in West Virginia. Col. George A. Porterfield had been sent to Grafton to organize a sufficient number of troops to guard the Parkersburg and Wheeling divisions of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Receiving information that Federal troops were advancing on him from Thornton and Webster, he proceeded to Philippi, where he made a halt. The Federals, marching

from Webster, reached Philippi on June 3rd, 1861, and opened fire on the town, resulting in the flight of Colonel Porterfield's command in a disorderly rout. Another skirmish between the Federal and Confederate forces was had at Philippi on March 20, 1862.

Philippi is located on the east bank of the Tygart's Valley River, on the Grafton and Belington branch of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. The road was formerly a narrow gauge, called the Grafton & Greenbrier, but the Baltimore & Ohio Company purchased it in 1891, about the time of the completion of the extension of the West Virginia Central from Elkins to Belington—the writer being the first joint station agent for the two roads at the latter point. Shortly after the purchase of the narrow gauge by the B. & O., that company converted the line into a standard gauge. Philippi is 24 miles from Grafton and 177 miles from Belington.

The population of Philippi in 1890 was 328; in 1900, 665; in 1910, 1038, and at the present time (1914), about 1200.

Philippi has five churches, namely: Baptist, Rev. W. B. Pimm, pastor; Methodist Episcopal, Rev. C. E. Bissell, pastor; Methodist Episcopal South, Rev. L. S. Auvil, pastor; United Brethren, Rev. G. S. Hanleiter, pastor; Presbyterian, unsupplied.

# Newspapers.

Philippi Republican, George M. Kittle, editor. Barbour Democrat, A. S. Poling, editor.

### Banks.

Citizens National Bank, Samuel V. Woods, President; E. R. Dyer, Vice-President; R. E. Talbott, Cashier; J. E. Woodford, Assistant Cashier.

First National Bank, E. H. Crim, President; W. T. Ice, Jr., Vice-President; D. J. Taft, Cashier; A. S. Hawkins, Assistant Cashier.

Peoples Bank, M. D. Riley, President; J. Hop. Woods, Vice-President; F. T. Willis, Cashier; J. Stanley Corder, Assistant Cashier.

### Town Officials.

William A. Mason, Mayor; D. G. Burner, City Clerk; W. D. Dadisman, A. S. Hawkins, W. O. Davis, M. J. Bennett, and Edmont Whitehair, Councilmen.

#### Hotels.

The Geneva and The Philippi are the principal hotels of the town.

The town owns its own electric light plant. Gas is principally used for heating purposes.

There are about 19 stores, including two drug stores.

Philippi is lacking in manufacturing establishments. This condition exists more, perhaps, for the want of "push" than for the lack of inducements.

#### Schools.

Broaddus College is located here, having been removed from Clarksburg in 1909. This institution was formerly conducted at Winchester, Va., by Rev. Edward J. Willis, a Baptist minister, and in 1876 was removed to Clarksburg, and for a time occupied the old Bartlett Hotel building in that city, the site of which now belongs to the Court House Park. In 1878 a large brick building was constructed in Haymond's grove, and the school was moved into it. The property was sold in 1908, and, as above stated, the institution was removed to Philippi, where it is doing excellent work. The school has about 250 pupils this year.

The following named persons compose the public school faculty of Philippi:

O. J. Woodford, Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL. O. I. Woodford, Science, Mathematics and History; Stelia Wilson, Principal, Language and History.

GRADES C. H., Poling, Clyde Poling, Erma Marsh, B. Mason, Harrietta Chrislip and Lillian Kemper.

Enrollment, 260. Term, High School, 9 months; Grades, 8 months.

## County Officials.

Warren B. Kittle, Judge. Nineteenth Judicial Circuit; Albert C. Jenkins, Prosecuting Attorney; C. W. Brandon, Clerk Circuit Court; S. F. Hoffman, Clerk County Court; Arthur F. Bennett, Sheriff; Clerphas Marsch, County Superintendent Schools; Ellsworth Wilson, County Surveyor; E. E. Musick, Assessor.

#### POINT PLEASANT.

POINT PLEASANT, the seat of justice of Mason County, is said to be the oldest English town on the Ohio River south of Pittsburgh. Christopher Gist, an Englishman employed as a surveyor for the Ohio Land Company, is supposed to have been the first white man to set foot upon the ground where Point Pleasant now stands. History records that "in 1749 he set forth on a tour of exploration north of the Ohio, and in 1750, on his return, reached the mouth of the Great Kanawha River, from whence he made a thorough exploration of the country north of the river."

In another chapter we have recorded the adventures of Mary Engles, who was taken prisoner by the Indians, July 8, 1755, at the Draper's Meadow massacre, at Blacksburg. Virginia, and on her way to captivity beyond the Ohio, she, with her captors, passed through where Point Pleasant now stands, returning by the same route four months later, after effecting her escape from the savages. Thus Mrs. Engles was the first white woman to look upon the spot which, 19 years later, marked the first real battle ground of the Revolution. Next to Wheeling, Point Pleasant is perhaps the most noted historic spot in West Virginia. Here, in 1774, Gen. Andrew Lewis, in command of 1100 provincials, was attacked by a large Indian army composed of Delawares, Mingoes, Iroquois, Wyandottes and Shawanese, in command of the celebrated Shawanese chief, Cornstalk, assisted by the no less noted Mingo chief, Logan, in which battle the whites, after many hours' hard fighting, finally put the enemy to rout. The loss on both sides was heavy, that of the whites being 75 killed and 140 wounded. Colonels Charles Lewis and John Field; Captains Morrow, Buford, Ward, Murray, Cundiff, Wilson and McClenachan; Lieutenants Allen, Goldsby and Dillon were among the slain. The Indians' loss, though very heavy, was never exactly known to the whites. This battle occurred on Monday, October 10, 1774.

Here, on November 10, 1777, were murdered Cornstalk, his son Ellinipsico, Red Hawk, a Delaware chief, and another Indian chief, in retaliation for the killing of a soldier by the name of Gilmore. These Indians were on a friendly mission to the garrison at Point Pleasant, which was under comman I of Capt. Matthew Arbuckle. This was one of the most cruel and blood-thirsty murders ever perpetrated by the whites, save and excepting only the wholesale murder of the Logan family and the Moravians. A monument in the court house yard marks the resting place of the celebrated chief.

Saturday, October 9, 1909, marked an important event in the history of Point Pleasant. On that day took place the unveiling and dedication of the great monument, erected at Tu-enda-wee Park, in memory of the soldiers who fought Cornstalk's army in 1774. In the spring of 1778 Point Pleasant suffered a siege of a week's duration by the Indians, during which time the settlers of the village and immediate community were gathered in the fort, the garrison at that time being in command of Captain McKee. Excepting the loss of their cattle, the whites did not suffer any serious damage. However, a short time before this some Indians made their appearance near the fort and Lieutenant Moore, with a few men, was detailed to drive them off, but the whites were led into an ambuscade, and the lieutenant and three of his men were killed at the first fire, while the rest of the party made a hasty retreat to the the fort.

Prior to 1794, 200 acres of land belonging to Thomas Lewis, at the mouth of the Kanawha River, was laid off into lots, streets and alleys, and by an act of the Virginia Assembly, dated Dec. 19th of that year, the town of Point Pleasant was established, but it was not incorporated until 1833.

On March 30, 1863, while Captain Carter, with Company E of the 12th West Virginia Infantry, was encamped between

Main and Viand streets, two blocks from the court house, a body of Confederate cavalry, under General Jenkins, came down the Kanawha River and attacked the Federals, who at once made for the court house, where they were besieged for four hours. The citizens fled to the opposite side of the river, where they spread the news and reinforcements soon arrived, including battery and artillery. Upon the approach of the Federal reinforcements, the Confederates withdrew across the Kanawha and proceeded to Tazewell County, Virginia. During the skirmish, Col. Andrew Waggener, a veteran of the War of 1812, aged 84 years, was fatally shot by a fellow in Confederate uniform because he refused to give up the horse on which he was riding into town.

The population of Point Pleasant in 1890 was 1853; in 1900, 1934; in 1910, 2045; and in 1914, about 2500.

The names of the present town officials are: Arthur Edwards, Mayor; W. C. Whaley, Clerk; J. B. Thomas, Marshal; G. W. Cossin, Assessor; L. C. Somerville, Solicitor; Enos Varian, Street Commissioner and Chief of Police.

## Churches.

Presbyterian, M. E. South, Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, and Episcopal.

# Newspapers.

Mason Republican, H. F. Liggett, editor; State Gazette, Musgrave and Blessing, editors; Point Pleasant Register, W. H. Needham, editor.

#### Banks.

Merchants National, J. McCulloch, President; C. C. Bowyer, Cashier.

Point Pleasant National, J. Capehart, President; J. W. Windom, Cashier.

## Principal Manufacturing Establishments.

Malleable Iron Plant, Flour Mill, Kanawha Dock Co., Smith's Dry Docks, Point Pleasant Machine Shop, Ice Plant, Electric Light and Water Plants.

### Wholesale and Retail Establishments.

Point Pleasant Wholesale Grocery Co., Enterprise Wholesale Grocery Co., J. Fredwin & Co., general merchandise; J. C. Franklin Co., retail merchants; The Bon Ton, general store.

#### Hotels.

The Spencer and The Phoenix are the principal hotels.

The principal streets are paved.

Point Pleasant is favorably located, and that she is not one of the leading cities of the Ohio Valley is, perhaps, due more to her former lack of civic pride, moral stamina and business push than to any other cause. For many, many years the town was notorious for its numerous booze joints; and so long as the people of a town sit down with the expectation that some time, some how, John Barleycorn is going to pave the streets, construct sewerage systems, open banks and factories and build a great city, so long will the people hope in vain. 'Tis true Point Pleasant has some paved streets, a few banks and a few manufacturing plants, but these came into existence, not through the instrumentality of the saloon, but in spite of the saloon. And now that the booze joints have been banished from the town, Point Pleasant is beginning to make some headway toward the attainment of real prosperity. and with the vim and determination of an awakened people, there is no doubt the world will hear something worth while from the old town at the mouth of the Great Kanawha in the near future.

## Point Pleasant School Faculty.

Bismark G. Moore, Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL Bertha J. Steinbach and Mary Mc-Culloch.

GRADES—Florence Howard, Beulah Barr, Lillian Asher, Lenora J. Summerville, Lynda Whitten, Clara Mees, Virginia Behan, and Mary E. Howard.

LANGSTON SCHOOL (Colored)—E. L. Morton and Mittue C. Colston,

Total enrollment, 343. School term, 9 months. School year 1913-14.

#### PINEVILLE.

PINEVILLE, the present county seat of Wyoming County, is located on the north bank of Gyandotte River. The former seat of justice was Oceana, on the Clear Fork of Guyandotte, the first court being held at the residence of John Cook, in 1850, Wyoming having been formed from Logan January 26 of that year. A few years ago the county seat was removed to its present location.

Although practically the whole of the county is underlaid with either the New River or Kanawha River veins of coal, of merchantable thickness, and the surface, in many places, is covered with some of the finest timber in the State, Wyoming is one of the five counties in the State not having a railroad.

The population of Pineville in 1910 was 334 and at this time is about 400. The county offers a rich harvest to the capitalist interested in timber and coal, but of course no developments will materialize until the field is entered by a railroad. A railroad from Lincoln up the Gyandotte, through Logan and Wyoming to Pineville, thence up the head of Pinnacle Creek and over or through into Mercer, would undoubtedly prove a paying investment to the builder and would be the means of developing and opening up to the world's

markets one of the richest sections of the State, that now lies untouched and almost unknown.

With all their present handicaps, the people of Pineville are bravely holding on, knowing full well that there is a better day coming—a day when the little village among the pine will be transformed into a city of the Guyandotte.

Pineville has three churches, as follows: Methodist Episcopal South, Rev. J. W. Morris, pastor; Methodist Episcopal North, Rev. Perry, pastor; and Baptist, with Rev. G. P. Goode, pastor.

Robert L. Cook is editor of the Independent Herald, the only newspaper in the town.

Although small in population, Pineville has two banks— The Citizens National and The First National, R. A. Keller being cashier of the former and J. H. Bome cashier of the latter.

E. W. Worrell is mayor and C. F. Pyle, recorder.

The four general stores of the town seem to be doing a good business.

The town lacks manufacturing enterprises, but those will come with the railroad.

The Lusk, Weaver, and Byrd are the principal hotels.

Yes, Pineville has an educational institution—a good one, too. Following is the faculty:

Barty Wyatt, principal, ably assisted by John H. Toler, Maggie Roach Shannon and Lake E. Wyatt.

Enrollment 1913-14, 108. School term, 9 months.

# County Officials.

James Dameron, Twenty-second Judicial Circuit; J. Albert Toler, Prosecuting Attorney; E. M. Senter, Circuit Clerk; Will P. Cook, County Clerk; Charley Short, Sheriff; Chester H. Cook, County Superintendent Free Schools; L. R. Hash, County Surveyor; and W. B. Belcher, County Assessor.

#### PUTNAM COUNTY.

As all the towns of Putnam County are small—none having a population exceeding 800—and as the diversified industries of the whole county are not fairly well represented in any particular locality, the writer has deemed best to give a general view of the whole. For this information he is indebted to Lewis Barnhart, Esq., of Winfield, W. Va.

"Putnam County, so named for General Putnam of Revolutionary fame, was organized in the year 1848, its territory taken from the two adjoining counties of Mason and Kanawha; the line between these two counties extending from a point in the Jackson County line at a point near the head of Dog Fork of Pocatalico River in a southwesterly direction, touching the Great Kanawha River near Red House Shoals, leaving the river about a mile below and extending southwesterly to the Cabell County line,—that part of the new county lying northwesterly from the line described being taken from Mason County and that southeasterly from the County of Kanawha. The county lies on both sides of the Great Kanawha River, its northerly line on the river being about eighteen miles above Point Pleasant and its southerly line on the river being about fifteen miles below Charleston. The county lies between the 38th and 39th degrees of north latitude, its greatest length from north to south being about twenty-nine miles. The Great Kanawha River runs, in a general direction northwesterly, through the county, cutting the county into two parts very nearly equal. The county is divided into six districts, Buffalo, Union and Poca lying on the northeasterly side of the river, and Scott, Teays Valley, Curry and part of Buffalo on the southwesterly side. Eighteen Mile Creek, Big and Little Buffalo Creeks, Farley's Creek and Poca flow into the river from the northerly side, Big and Little Hurricane Creeks, Twenty-five Mile Creek, Bill's Creek, Seary and some minor streams from the southeasterly side, while Trace Fork of Mud River flows east to west through the southern part of the county, taking in the smaller streams of Bridge Creek, Trace, Sycamore and some smaller streams

from the north and Turkey Creek, Clymer and some others from the south.

There are two railroads, the Chesapeake and Ohio entering the county at its easterly corner on the river and crossing westerly and leaving it at Culloden, with the stations Scary, Scott, Teays, and Hurricane; and the Kanawha and Michigan, part of the Ohio Central system, following the course of the Great Kanawha River through the county, with its stations Scary, Poca, Raymond, Black Betsey, Plymouth, Red House, Winfield, Rumor, Buffalo and Robertsburg.

The population of the county, about 5,000 at the time of its organization, has increased at a fair rate, being now 18,587, divided about equally among the several districts, the towns and villages being Winfield, the county seat, so named for Gen. Winfield Scott, at the time prominent in the Mexican War, with a population of about 300; Buffalo, near 400; Hurricane, near 500; with the mining towns, Raymond City, with perhaps 600 to 800; Black Betsey, 500, and Plymouth, 400 or more.

There are collieries at Raymond City. Black Betsey and Plymouth, with outputs ranging from 1,000 to 2,000 tons daily, with other mines at Oak Forest and Big Hurricane with less output, but in a healthy condition. The plants at Raymond, Black Betsey and Plymouth are well equipped and the coal from these mines, being of the Pittsburgh seam, is in good demand. Oil and gas have been found on Turkey Creek and elsewhere in the southern part of the county, in paying quantities, with a showing in the northern part of the county.

Winfield and Hurricane have, each, a bank and a tobacco warehouse, for the sale of leaf tobacco; the county is dotted with school houses; the churches have their edifices and the various mercantile business houses are well represented. There are four newspapers—three at Winfield and one at Hurricane.

The surface is diversified, that along the river and creeks being level and well adapted to tillage; Teays Valley, a flat, level area from Scary westward across the county, which seems to have been, at one time, the bed of a river; the remainder of the county is hilly on the river front, becoming more rolling and more adapted to tillage toward the heads of the streams. Off the streams about one-half the area is vet in unbroken forest, save that the valuable timber has been removed. The productions of the farms are corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, tobacco, fruit, cattle and hogs. The marketable staples seem to be cattle and tobacco. It is estimated that the crop of Burley tobacco grown in the year 1909 would make, perhaps, four to five millions pounds. It is predicted that the most beneficial results could be obtained in this county by raising corn, wheat, potatoes, hogs, etc., sufficient for domestic use, with tobacco and fruit, such as apples, peaches and berries, as the market crop. There are already several large orchards which promise well for the future, one orchard alone having twenty-seven thousand young trees set. The northern and eastern coves and hillsides in our county, now in the "woods", would raise an excellent quality of apples, peaches and other fruits which could be disposed of to advantage by exchanging with our less fortunate neighbors of the fruitless regions of the northwest.

The original settlers of what is now Putnam County were from the adjoining Virginia counties or from the eastern part of the State. Since the Civil War there have been many accessions from Pennsylvania, Ohio and other northern States, as well as from the Virginias, and our present population is more cosmopolitan in character. Our county was on the border in the late Civil War and the contending armies had about an equal number of recruits from our citizens. There were two engagements within the bounds of Putnam County, which, in themselves and considered in the light of later experience, were neither sanguinary nor decisive, but were vet, in their time, considered strenuous: One at Scary, among the first, if not the first, skirmish of the war, between portions of Wise's forces of Confederates, under Colonel Patton, and an advance party of Cox's Federal troops, under Colonel Norton. Some two or three were killed in this engagement, a few wounded, and the Federal Colonel DeVilliers captured. Many of our citizens were engaged in this skirmish, with all kinds of weapons hastily provided. The other engagement was at Winfield, the county seat, a little later in the war, between a

small detachment of Federals under Capt. John M. Reynolds and about the same number of Confederates under Lieutenant Philip Thurmond, the engagement lasting for some time, wit', no casualties except the death of Thurmond, who now lies buried here on the preimses of the late Judge James W. Hoge. Eight or ten Confederates, under Col. James Nounen, boarded the steamer Ben Levi at the Red House landing and surprising and disarming the guards captured the boat and took her to Frazier's Bottom, five miles below, and burned her to the water's edge, taking her military escort as prisoners. There were here and there some reprisals and surprises, but all these regrettable instances are fading from the memories of our people.

Our people seem to be of a sturdy, industrious, civil, though independent, nature. They have built up in our county about one hundred and forty-five school houses; about all the churches are represented and have commodious edifices, the two branches of the Methodist Church, the Missionary Baptists, the Presbyterians and the United Brethren being in the ascendency, although the Catholics have membership and chapels at Scary and Scott and elsewhere. In politics, likewise, there seems to be independence and consideration. During the war and with the disfranchisement of the southern element, the Republicans were in the ascendency; with the adoption of the "Flick Amendment" conditions were reversed; again, with a fusion of "Greenbackers" and Republicans, the latter held sway, but for many years our elections have been close, and both parties have representation on our roster of elective officers."

#### ST. MARYS.

St. Marys—the county seat of Pleasants County—was incorporated March 31, 1851, two days after the formation of the county. The present court house was erected in 1852. The town is at the mouth of Middle Island Creek. The business portion of the town is located near the Ohio River shore, while the court house, high school and the principal

residence section occupy a beautiful plateau overlooking the intervening valley below.

St. Marys has about 1,500 inhabitants. The population in 1910 was 1,358, being a gain of 838 over 1890 and 533 over 1900.

The present county officials are: Homer B. Woods, Judge Circuit Court; M. L. Barron, Prosecuting Attorney; S. V. Riggs, Sheriff; W. H. Myers, Assessor; W. R. Carson, Clerk Circuit Court; R. L. Griffin, Clerk County Court; J. R. Mason, President County Court, and Marion Hart and J. W. Grimm, Commissioners; G. C. McTaggart, Superintendent of Schools, and John Triplett, County Surveyor.

Names of city officials: Oran C. Ogdin, Mayor; G. C. Strickling, Recorder; W. H. Guth, C. P. Newell, R. W. Douglass, George W. Gatrell, J. H. Garrity, and G. R. Van Valey, Council; Frank S. Clark, Sergeant; E. W. Riggs, Chief of Police; and John Hubaker, Street Commissioner.

## Newspapers.

Pleasants County Leader (Republican), edited by Joe Williams.

The St. Marys Oracle (Democrat), edited by R. L. Pemberton.

#### Banks.

Pleasants County Bank—A. S. Grimm, President; J. R. Shingleton, Vice-President; E. A. Sayre, Cashier; J. A. Schauwecker, Assistant Cashier. Directors: A. S. Grimm, George T. Gale, J. R. Shingleton, C. C. Schauwecker, John Schauwecker, R. N. Corbett, E. H. Morgan, Elroy Wagner and George Zipf.

First National Bank—W. C. Dotson, President; L. P. Walker, Vice-President; D. W. Dillon, Cashier; B. A. Dotson, Assistant Cashier. Directors: J. D. Dinsmoor, Isaac Pethtel, F. F. Morgan, J. E. Cochran, Martin Riggs, J. R. McMahon, L. P. Walker, W. C. Dotson, and W. E. Clovis.

## Manufacturing Enterprises.

St. Marys Pearl Button Company, High Grade Petroleum Products Co., High Grade Pipe Line Co., Russell Machine Shops, St. Marys Milling Company, J. L. Hissom Lumber Mills.

#### Hotels.

Howard Hotel and Exchange Hotel. Several restaurants.

The town has eighteen retail stores and five shops, each apparently doing a thriving business.

St. Marys has eight churches, each having a large congregation. They are as follows: Baptist, Rev. J. E. Elliott, pastor; Church of Christ, Rev. C. E. Fogle; Episcopal, .....; Methodist Episcopal, Rev. D. S. Hammond; M. E. South, Rev. N. C. Cochran; Methodist Protestant, Rev. B. M. Mitchell; Presbyterian, Rev. G. I. Wilson; Roman Catholic, Rev. Father Waugh.

## St. Marys School Faculty.

# H. C. Humphreys, Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL D. B. Fleming, Principal, Bio. and Science; June Houston, Phys. and Math.; Helen Joan Hultman, English; Mary Phelps, Latin and German.

GRADES—Effic Gorrell, Dollie Stanley, Florence Rife, Emma Veon, Georgia Smith, Grace Crumm, Lillian Cotton, Lucy Houseman, and Ethel Flesher, teachers.

School term—High School, 9 months: Grades, 8 months. Total enrollment 1913-14, 439.

### SUTTON.

Sutton, the county seat of Braxton County, was established as a town under the name of Suttonville by an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, January 27, 1826. The year following, the name was changed to Sutton, which place was incorporated February 20, 1860.

During the first 64 years of the existence of the town the population reached only 276, but within the following decade, ending in 1900, the population reached 864; in 1910 it was 1,121, and is now about 1200.

City officials: W. F. Morrison, Jr., Mayor; M. B. James, Recorder; Robert Colcbank, Sergeant; L. A. Holcomb, Night Policeman.

#### Churches.

Episcopal, Rev. I. Bayshaw, rector; Methodist Episcopal, Rev. C. G. Stater, pastor; M. E. Church South, Rev. A. P. Keyser, pastor; Baptist, Rev. A. A. McQueen, pastor.

## Newspapers.

Braxton Democrat, John A. Grose, editor; Braxton Central, James Dunn, editor.

#### Banks.

First National—A. M. Berry, President; D. E. Caste, Cashier,

Home National—Amos Bright, President, and A. L. Morrison, Cashier.

The Elk, The Duffield and The J. T. Frame are the principal hotels of the city.

There are about twenty-eight retail establishments in Sutton. The town has about two miles of paved streets. Natural gas supplies the town with heat and light.

# School Faculty.

# J. H. Hickman, Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL—D. C. Haines, Principal, Science, Algebra and English: Ruth L. Romig, Music, History, English, German: J. H. Hickman, English, Latin and Geometry.

GRADES-Blanch Gibson, J. C. McNeill, Nelle Keyser,

Gertrude Berry, Alma McCauley, Ida S. Given.

BEE HILL SCHOOL-Tracy Hoover.

COLORED SCHOOL Nannie Adams.

Term, High School, 9 months; Grades, 8 months. Enrollment, 393.

### WHEELING.

Wheeling, the largest city in West Virginia, has a population of 43,000; of this number about 8,000 reside in the Seventh Ward, known as Wheeling Island, the main business part of the city being on the east bank of the beautiful Ohio River. The city covers an area of 2050 acres. It was settled by Col. Ebenezer Zane about 1770, and the town grew up about Fort Henry at the top of what is now Main Street Hill, the site being marked by the State with a tablet bearing the following inscription:

"By authority of the State of West Virginia to commemorate the siege of

FORT HENRY

September 11, 1782, the last battle of the American Revolution, this tablet is placed.

"T. M. Garvin.

"W. W. Jackson,

"S. H. Grann,

"Committee.

"G. W. Atkinson, Governor."

The "monument" stands on the outer edge of the side-walk, in front of the building now occupied by The Great Atlantic & Pacific Tea Company, near the corner of Eleventh and Main streets. It is a very small affair to be dignified with the title of monument, considering the important event it is intended to commemorate, being a stone only 32 inches long, 12 inches wide at the base and 16 inches at top, 20 inches on the outer side and 8 inches on the side facing the walk, the top sloping inward.

A description of battles fought with the Indians in and

about Wheeling, together with sketches of some of the principal characters who participated in these battles, will be found elsewhere in this book.

Thirteen years after the battle above mentioned, Wheeling was established as a town, and incorporated in 1806. Since that time it has been the seat of Ohio County.

In 1836 a city charter was granted, and the town became an important trading and manufacturing point on the National Road and the Ohio River. The State capitol was located here from the formation of the State in 1863 to 1870, and again from 1875 to 1885, when the seat of government went to Charleston, where it has since remained.

The manufacture of steel, iron, tin-plate, glass, pottery and tobacco products comprises the most important industries of the city; steel and iron having been manufactured here ever since 1849 and glass since 1821.

Three trunk line railroads and the Ohio River furnish excellent transportation facilities, and these coupled with an abundance of coal and natural gas, contribute largely to successful manufacturing.

The water works, gas plant, electric light works and city crematory are owned by the city.

Wheeling has 47 miles of streets; 25 paved with brick and blocks, and the rest cobble, gravel or macadam.

The former State capitol affords a home for the city government at the corner of Sixteenth and Chapline streets, which is also used as a county hall.

The total valuation of property in Wheeling is estimated at \$62,000,000.

## Wheeling's Industries.

Value of products	\$27,077,000
Capital invested	19,297,000
Cost of materials used	16,025,000
Salaries and wages	5,503,000
Average of wage earners	7,809
Miscellaneous expenses	3,166,000
Salaries officers and clerks	819
Number of plants	176
Value added by manufacture	11,052,000

The climate is generally considered healthful, there being few extremes of heat and cold, and the city being mostly on elevated ground.

Wheeling has seven grammar schools, which prepare for high school work; a high school, and a separate grade school and high school for colored children, all occupying twelve buildings. In addition to these are six parochial schools in the city and Linsly Institute, a collegiate preparatory school for boys, and Mount de Chantal Academy for girls a few miles east of the city, in charge of the Sisters of the Visitation

There are about forty churches; two public hospitals and several private ones; several orphanages, and many other charitable institutions. A new Y. M. C. A. building, costing \$175,000, has recently been erected in the city.

The McLure, Windsor, Stamm, Brunswick, Grand Central and Antler are popular hotels.

The Court Theatre, Virginia Theatre, Colonial Theatre, Rex Theatre and Victoria Theatre are popular places of amusement.

Almost all of the fraternal organizations own their own buildings here.

Wheeling has thirteen banks and trust companies; five daily newspapers and many other publications devoted to various interests.

While Wheeling is not noted as a place for boat building, she has the honor of producing the first boat which plied on the upper Ohio, namely the Washington, which was built in 1814.

The semi-centennial anniversary of the admission of West Virginia into the Union as a sovereign State was celebrated at Wheeling, June 20th, 1913, under the title of "Golden Jubilee of the State of West Virginia."

Concerning the Semi-Centennial Celebration, the Wheeling Intelligencer of June 21, 1913, has this to say:

"Parades, music, oratory, hippodrome features, aeroplane ascensions, the State banquet and the grand court ball were stellar attractions of the greatest day of West Virginia's greatest celebration. From early morn Friday to the wee small hours that preceded the rising of Saturday's sun, the

West Virginia metropolis was througed with pleasure-seeking thousands.

"And they did not seek in vain, for pleasure was abroad without any disguise. There were so many things to see that it was simply a question of what sort of an attraction suited the individual. Today most of the visitors will leave for their homes, but Pa Wheeling will not fully recover from his spasm of joy for a week.

"The first feature of the big day was the combined military, fraternal and civic parade, which started at 10 o'clock and proved one of the big features of the week. The distinguished visitors, the U. S. Regulars, W. V. U. Cadets, Boys' Brigade, Cathedral High School, West Liberty Normal and fraternal organizations participated.

## Birthday Exercises.

"In the afternoon, starting shortly after 2 o'clock, the official birthday ceremonies were held at City Hall Park, with West Virginia's grand old man, the Hon. Henry G. Davis, presiding, and with addresses by Governor Hatfield, Mayor Kirk, Judge Mason, Judge Jackson and others.

"The fair ground proved the mecca of thousands at all hours of the day, and the exhibits were throughd with delighted visitors. The hippodrome features came in for a big share of attention, and of course the aeroplane flights were eagerly watched by every one who had a chance to see them.

"The evening program included the State banquet at the Scottish Rite Cathedral at 6:30, the grand parade at 8:30, and then came the fitting climax of the week when the court ball was staged at the Auditorium at 10 o'clock.

### Visitors Pleased.

"On every side were heard expressions of satisfaction and pleasure, and both visitors and home folks agreed that West-Virginia's Golden Jubilee had been honored by a celebration worth while.

"The weather was perfect. The day was a warm one, but

the heat was modified by a breeze that began before noon and lasted until evening. The throngs on the streets exceeded those of any previous day, but all were orderly and the regular and special police had very little to do except in regulating traffic.

"With Hon, Henry G. Davis, '87 years young', presiding, West Virginia's fiftieth birthday celebration was held in the presence of cheering thousands yesterday afternoon at City Hall Park.

"The weather conditions were ideal. The sky was purest azure, and a breeze which at times became strong enough to make hearing difficult, tempered the rays of the bright sun.

"Shortly after 2 o'clock Governor Henry D. Hatfield and Mayor H. L. Kirk stepped from the portal of the City Hall, while the combined band played 'Hail to the Chief.' Between the doorway and the speakers' platform were some of the aged survivors of the Wheeling conventions. As soon as Governor Hatfield observed these veterans of the formation of the State he stopped and held an informal hand-shaking, and it was pleasing to see how the eyes of the old fighters lighted up as they returned the cordial greetings of the Governor.

## The Speakers.

"Seated in the speakers' stand were Henry Gassaway Davis, of Elkins; Governor Henry D. Hatfield, Mayor H. L. Kirk, Secretary of State Stuart F. Reed, Judge John W. Mason, of Fairmont; five of the six survivors of the Wheeling conventions, John J. Davis, Alpheus Garrison, P. M. Hale, William T. Brown and George R. Latham; Col. John E. Day, of this city, who made the first public suggestion of a semicentennial celebration, and J. R. Taylor, of Chicago, composer of the State ode.

"The stand, the Paxton fountain, the surrounding buildings and the park were all beautifully decorated in the national and state colors.

"At the appointed time, to the strains of 'The Star Spangled Banner,' the venerable James Shriver, who raised the first flag over a public building in the new State of West Virginia, stepped forward and raised Old Glory to the breeze amid the cheers of the great audience.

"The Rev. J. II. Littell, of the Second United Presbyterian Church, was then announced by Chairman Davis and delivered the opening prayer.

## Henry G. Davis Speaks.

"Then came the opening address of the distinguished chairman. In spite of his eighty-seven years, Mr. Davis spoke in a strong, clear voice and with no trace of weakness of any sort. He received the undivided attention and unbounded admiration of the big crowd from the very first and was enthusiastically applauded.

"He said:

"'As chairman of the semi-centennial commission it becomes my privilege and duty to preside at these exercises in commemoration of important events which occurred in this city fifty years ago, when there came into existence a new sovereignty—a new member of the sisterhood of States that makes up this great and wonderful nation. That official notice should be taken of the fiftieth anniversary of the admission of the State was to be expected, and the governor appointed a commission, composed of fifteen prominent citizens, to formulate plans and direct the preparations for a fitting celebration of the event, towards defraving the expense of which the legislature appropriated thirty thousand dollars. While the patriotic spirit awakened would be felt by all the people of the State, it was recognized that there should be some place upon which to center the more important features of the celebration

## "Wheeling Selected.

"'The committee weighed carefully the considerations advanced in behalf of the different cities and selected Wheeling as being the most appropriate, practically all the steps in the formation of the State having been taken here and it having been the first capital. Her citizens were enthusiastic in their desire to show by their works—the appreciation of the

historic value to them of these early scenes, and well have they done their part. They have devoted their time and means and best talents in their untiring efforts, and what we see here today is the best evidence of their complete success. That no mistake was made in the selection of Wheeling for the official ceremonies is patent to all.

#### "Celebration State Wide.

"The commission felt that the celebration should be State wide, and while lending its aid in all particulars, it has encouraged as far as possible the holding of appropriate services in all parts of the State. To this end the day has been made a State holiday and so proclaimed by the governor. Financial assistance has been given by the commission to the county seats, national and State flags have been sent to the 8,000 and odd school houses in the State, and the people urged through boards of trade, chambers of commerce and other civic organizations to hold meetings with services appropriate to the day. The fraternal and benevolent orders have been asked to take proper action, railroads have been requested to recognize the anniversary by decorating their trains and stations, and appeal has been made generally to all classes of citizens of the State in some way everywhere to make the day memorable.

"The commission, through a committee from the State University, selected from a large number of contestants a song and music and a monograph composed especially for the occasion, which have been printed and widely distributed and will be sung and read here and elsewhere throughout the State. Under the direction of the commission, a souvenir volume is being compiled, which will be published in due time and contain an accurate history of the State and its resources and development at the end of the first fifty years of its existence. In a number of other ways the commission has sought to carry out the purposes for which it was created, and trusts that its labors have not been in vain. It believes that the people generally will appreciate the significance of the exercises here and elsewhere, that they will serve to increase pride of

citizenship, awaken the spirit of patriotism and add to the mental and spiritual stature of all. And as we proceed with the observances of the day, let us for a moment look back to the beginning of the period we celebrate.

#### "Foundation of State.

"Momentous were the issues and tremendous the results of the Civil War, but the only change wrought in the map of the country was in the creation of West Virginia. The act establishing the State was approved by President Lincoln on June 20th, 1863, and West Virginia stood apart and alone from the old State. It was with saddened heart in times of stress that she saw her youngest daughter depart and go her way. A few years later she learned that the estrangement was only temporary and that with growing strength and vigor the offspring by her side stood steadfast in its affection and pride for the mother State. The change was made during the days of heroic deeds and when the pages of history were being rapidly turned. The men whose faith and strength of purpose carried them forward to the formation of the State in times of great doubt and forboding, are those to whom we now pay homage.

"We come not so much to recount our achievements and to enjoy the sense of satisfaction they impart, as to do deference to the memory of those who made possible the occasion of our pride. They builded better than they knew by bringing into being a State, which, like themselves, lives on and gathers strength as the years multiply, and yet while they live has grown greater than they anticipated, richer than they prophesied, stronger than they imagined, and more than fulfilled their brightest and cherished hopes.

"'The physical features and natural riches of West Virginia have always been attractive and clusive. The adventurous spirits of colonial times found pleasure and excitement in the chase within her borders, and pioneers discovered in her woods and hills, her mountains and valleys and encircling waters, the essential ingredients of future empire; the pathway of progress was made through struggle and adversity, and her early settlers were impelled by the obstacles they had to

overcome. He who laid the foundation of the nation, the immortal Washington, in the days of his early manhood within her borders set courses and distances in engineering endeavor. The time is not now sufficient to bring before us the names, growing brighter by the polishing effects of time, of the illustrious men who have been her sons or patrons. They are entwined in her history and have given her strength in her infancy and prestige and power in her fuller life. It has been five decades since the star of West Virginia first appeared in the national emblem, and it is by these periods of time we are apt to compare our political life and growth.

#### "Geographical Location.

"At the time of her admission into the Union, she was and is now smaller than any of the States to the west of her, and, notwithstanding this, her irregular form enables her to reach well in between Ohio and Pennsylvania, to within 100 miles of Lake Erie, while but fifty miles separate her from the capital of the nation and down to Kentucky her borders. She stretches forth her arms to the north and east, and in sisterly friendship unites the great northern and southern States, be tween which she lies. She has been described as the most northern of the southern States and the most southern of the northern States, and in this happy mean she derives the best qualities of both.

"The peaks and pinnacles and terraced mountain sides divide and distribute her waters with impartial favor. They give birth to the Potomac, which broadens into service for the capital of the nation, and mingle in the Chesapeake with those which have gone down through the historic James: to the north by the Cheat and Monongahela they reach at Pittsburgh the Ohio and soon join with the waters from the southwest of the Little Kanawha. Nature has furnished the lines of a great portion of the boundaries of the State in mountains and streams, the Ohio River alone serving her well for nearly three hundred miles along her border. The people of the State have inherited from its rugged nature a spirit of freedom and self-reliance. They have cared rather for the independence of its hills and valleys than the independence of cities and towns.

## Population.

"In 1800, about the time of the formation of the State, and the nearest figures thereto available, the population was 370,688, or about fifteen persons to each square mile. In 1870 it had grown to 420,014, and in 1910 it reached 1,221,119, or an average of 50 persons to each square mile. It had a little more than three times the population of fifty years ago, the actual increase being 324 per cent., and of 276 per cent. from 1870. The per cent of increase in the decade was greater than the average of the United States.

"The population in 1860 was seventeen times and in 1910" twenty-two times as much as it was in 1790. In 1910, compared with forty-six per cent, for the entire country, only 19 per cent, of the population of West Virginia lived in cities: nearly one million of its people living in the country, and, notwithstanding this, five of its cities increased in size over 100 per cent, in ten years, from 1900 to 1910. West Virginia's progress in numerical strength is largely within herself. Although her mining industries are uppermost, she has had little help from immigration. Of her total population but four and seven-tenths per cent, are foreign born, ninety-five and three-tenths per cent, being natives of the United States, and eighty per cent, saw the first light of day within her confines. Four out of five of her people, therefore, are native born, and but one in twenty came from foreign shores; ninety-four and seventy-nine one-hundredths per cent, are white and five and three-tenths per cent, are colored.

## Agriculture.

"'It might be said that our mineral deposits enlarged her area, as in many instances, with thousands of acres of valuable coal seams beneath, the surface is cultivated and fruitful. Two-thirds of the State is in farms; their number, acreage and value, compared with 1870, are as follows:

	1870	1910	Pet. Inc.
Number of farms.	39,778	90,685	143
Acres	2,580,254	5,521,757	11-1
ValueS	96,714,190	\$314,738,540	225

"There are in round numbers one hundred thousand farms in the State, and they each have property worth over \$300,000.

#### Manufactures.

"In 1910 there were 2,586 manufacturing plants, nearly half of which were working in lumber and forest products. Their capital was \$150,923,000, not quite half the value of the farms. They employed 71,403 persons, and the value of their products was \$161,950,000.

## Mining.

"It is in mining that the State is making its most rapid industrial progress. In 1863 it produced about 500,000 tons of coal, an average output now of about three days. At that time its oil and gas production was inconsiderable—now it is first in the production of natural gas, first grade oil, and hardwoods, and second in coal and coke, Pennsylvania alone surpassing her. Her output of bituminous coal compared with that of Pennsylvania for several years past in net tons was:

Year	West Virginia	Pennsylvania
1902	24,570,826	98,574,367
1907	48,091,583	150,143,177
1912	68,320,000	159,922,449

"'For the five years following 1902 West Virginia's percent, of gain was nearly double, for the ten years since 1902 it was nearly three times, and for the last five years six times, that of Pennsylvania.

"In 1902 Pennsylvania mined four times as much bituminous coal as West Virginia in 1912 it was less than two and one-half times as much.

"'West Virginia has 826 separate mines, 59 of which are each producing over 200,000 tons annually, and they all give employment to over 70,000 men.

"'Since coal mining began in the State, West Virginia has produced 646,448,201 tons, over one-tenth of which was produced in the past year. In 1912 West Virginia furnished about one-sixth and Pennsylvania about one-third of the entire production of the United States. West Virginia has a greater amount, remaining untouched, of available coal than Pennsylvania, the estimates by official source being 149,000,000,000 tons for the latter.

#### Wealth.

"Since about the time of the formation of the State, its total assessed value has grown nearly ten-fold, it being 126,060,743 in 1867, and 1,114,000,000 in 1911.

"'Statistics of great variety could be produced to show the health and prosperity of West Virginia, her present high position, rapid advance in all the material and moral affairs of life, the happiness and ambitions of her people, but facts are for moments of greater care. Today we put aside the sterner realities of life and lend our thoughts and feelings to the spirit of the occasion. We join with our neighbors and friends in making merry, that we can with light hearts and cheerful mien fittingly observe the day we celebrate. The State was born in sentiment and in sentiment let's remember its birth. In our felicitations of West Virginia's fiftieth birthday, an occasion fraught with pride in the accomplishments of the past, let us take advantage of the golden opportunity and inaugurate to higher hopes and greater aims the second half century of the State's history."

#### MAYOR H. L. KIRK.

"Mayor Kirk, of this city, was the first speaker after Mr. Davis's talk, and gave an eloquent address on the progress of West Virginia and of the things they have done and stood for in the past. He spoke with much feeling on the natural beau-

ties of West Virginia and the wonderful advantages its citizens enjoy in comparison with other States; he also told of the great wealth buried in its hills and valleys, and what progress West Virginians are making in its development. In closing he welcomed every one present in the name of the State, city and every citizen.

"He said: 'One can not but be impressed by this august presence and this splendid display. I count it indeed a high privilege upon an occasion so fraught with interest to be permitted to speak for a short time to this massive throng of my fellow-countrymen. Standing today in the dawn of the twentieth century, some of you may ask what we have done and what title we have to public favor. I answer, in the ages when the blackness of paganism surrounded the world, when idols were set up for worship in the temples, when the advocates of religious rights were subject to cruel torture and many were compelled to bow the knee to Baal, then it was when thoughtrut men assembled in secret council and resolved to be free and do for themselves, and they decided to worship a true and living God. All along the centuries they have stood out bravely and heroically proclaimed the doctrine of the fatherhood of GOD and the brotherhood of man, and by such action they have made the world cleaner and sweeter, kinder and happier.

"'My friends, mighty things have been worked out in this, one of the youngest States of the Union. A point which was yesterday invisible is the goal of today and will be the starting point of tomorrow. We look into the future and hail the coming of the man, radiant when this beautiful world which we now inhabit will be ablaze with a radiant splendor of new discovery, which would blind the eyes of those now living were they in their fullness to break in upon us. It seems to me, my friends, that more particularly today than any other period of the State's history are most manifest all instrumentalities for the bettering of the human race. May the lightning spare the walls of our glorious State and may peace like a ministering angel, and may like the shadows of the centuries continue to be upon our splendid Ohio Valley, the richest of all the great valleys of the earth.

## "Loves State and People.

"I love our State of West Virginia. I love her people. I love her magnificent mountains and charming vales. I love the majestic Ohio River as it sweeps past our homes on its meandering way to the sea, bearing upon its bosom the products of our mills, our factories, our farms and our forges. Hemmed in on either side by God's grand hills, rock-ribbed and towering in the sunlight, which look down as unwavering sentinels upon our splendid achievements, our marvelous development and our magnificent destiny.

"'Could I do otherwise but admire such a river and such surroundings? My friends, God never made a richer and more beautiful valley than the charming and prosperous Valley of the Ohio. Talk as you may of the Rhine and the Rhone and the Seine and the Arbe and the Tiber and the Thames. These valleys are all large and beautiful and grand, but the Ohio, our own Ohio, with its salt, and its clay, and its iron, and its coal, and its oil, and its gas, and its stone, and its climate, and its soil, and its scenery excels them all. The possibilities of this valley are incalculable; its wealth, like that of Croesus, can not be estimated, and its inhabitants are among the noblest, manliest and bravest people today beneath God's sunshine. We are in the business of doing things ourselves, we aren't by any means lying supinely on our backs up here in our West Virginia hills. We are digging coal at a mighty rate, the familiar click of the miner's pick is daily heard in many of our mountain sides as they bring forth the dusky diamonds which bring millions of dollars into our pockets every year. The hum of the mill saw lulls our mountaineers to sleep and awakens them from their slumbers at the dawning of the morn.

## "Have Everything Here.

"'We are pumping oil in sufficient quantities every day out of our West Virginia hills to grease all the axles on the earth and have enough left to lubricate the north pole, and oil the hinges of every industry in the world. Moreover, we have almost everything else up here, including the best people beneath the stars. We are just beginning to appreciate in its fullest the true grandeur of our Little Mountain State, under whose flag all classes of men can walk erect in the dignity of unrestricted freedom. Thank God, in our great State no man owns another, and, better than all, labor is forever free. At last we have learned the lesson, though it was written in blood, that labor is of God, and that nothing is more sacred and more to be respected than honest, faithful toil.

"Labor is wealth, and man needs no better passport to fame than that he earns his living by the sweat of his brow. Free labor and free thought, my friends, have done more than all things else to elevate mankind. They have chained the lightning, conquered the steam, bridled the machinery, broken down easte and uplifted men. Any man who does not believe in free labor and free thought is an enemy to human progress, and an enemy to himself as well as to all mankind.

"'We rejoice today that ours is the foremost State among all States. Here, under God's free sunlight; here, as our works are fanned by the air of liberty; here, at one of the richest and most prosperous of all States in the republic; here, under the protection of the Stars and Stripes; here, on the banks of the great Ohio in the beginning of the twentieth century; here, amid the hum and industry of every hand and beneath the shadow of majestic hills which have witnessed the storms of centuries; in the presence of this magnificent throng of our West Virginia people; we are here to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of our State.

"Hail to this massive gathering of freemen. Hail, all hail, to you as patriotic West Virginians; and better than all, I hail you as Americans. Today I rejoice not only because we are in the front ranks of the States of the Union, but better than all, we are happily united under one flag, one constitution, and are to remain, we hope, one State, one people, indivisible and inseparable now and forevermore. The universal sentiment of American people today is one constitution, one flag, one destiny; and may it, my hearers, be thus forever.

"In West Virginia we received a wilderness, the savage, the elk and the buffalo, and we bequeathe the Leginning of

the nineteenth century the largest area of territory that has thus far been developed upon terra firma, which is now pouring forth fabulous treasures into the lap of commerce; and, notwithstanding all the development, we are now standing at the threshold of still greater discoveries, and at the entrance of an era of dazzling splendor which can not fail to electrify the human race. All these and more we cheerfully hand over to the new century which has just dawned above the eastern horizon. Mighty things have been brought out during the past century, and still what our eyes now behold are but the small things of the more glorious that are yet to follow. Well may we exclaim with him of old: "What has God not wrought?"

"'We soon shall return from here, my fellow citizens, to our various vocations, the storms as they come and go will beat upon the walls and all about us. Let us hope, my friends, that the lightning shafts will spare this edifice of today, and may God's blessings be showered upon our State. May faith and peace and good will toward men shed their influence upon the officers who shall occupy its portal and sit beneath the dome of our State, and may the shadow of the centuries gently hover over the work we have done today.

## "Hopes for Enjoyment.

"'And now, my friends, I wish to say that this welcome will be felt by us and uttered by me in vain if you fail to realize its sincerity or fail in the relaxing periods of this assembly to enjoy every hour and every minute of your stay with us. And when you go hence we want you to carry the one thought with you, if there is one place in the reign of your activities where the home sense, the sense of friendship, is abiding and sincere, that place is the city of Wheeling, for indeed and in truth you are our welcome guests.

"'I now welcome you in the name of the great Mountain State, West Virginia, in the name of the most progressive city in the State, Wheeling, in the name of every citizen, great and small. I want to say to you that you are now and ever will be our welcome guests.'" "Following Mayor Kirk's address, Mr. Davis introduced Governor Hattield. While introducing him he took advantage of the opportunity to compliment him for the great work he had done since entering office, and stated that the people expected still greater work of him in the future.

## "GOV. H. D. HATFIELD

"When Governor Hatfield advanced to the front of the platform the entire assembly was impressed with his strong personality. Tall, broad shouldered, and with a strong, pleasing countenance, he stood before them a typical specimen of manhood of the great Mountain State he represents. His clear, powerful voice was audible from end to end of the grand tand, despite the heavy wind, and time and again his talk was interrupted by the rounds of applause as he brought the audience to a high pitch of excitement by his eloquence.

"He began by reminding his hearers of the great debt they owe to the pioneers who made their present liberty and progress possible by their valiant struggles in behalf of liberty.

"He then brought his talk right down to the State of West Virginia, and told his audience that their first duty was the welfare of their fellowmen. He recited in striking figures the great future that the State had before it and expressed the wish that all the citizens would 'join hands for a greater and more glorious commonwealth.'

"During his talk he gave it to be understood that he was for the great masses of common people and their interests: that he would see that every man got his full rights; also, that he was in favor of woman suffrage. This, he said, would be his guide for the next four years he is governor. He also asked for the co-operation in the furtherance of this duty, regardless of party.

"'We are assembled here today,' he said, 'to commemorate the achievements of the fathers of two score and ten years ago. When the savagery of the lash, the barbarism of the classes, and the insanity of secession confronted the civilization of our country, the question, 'Will the republic defend herself?' trembled on the lips of the lover of mankind. Only those who are alive today and who participated in bringing about the accomplishments of fifty years ago, can really appreciate the hardships, the anxiety, the pioneers experienced which made possible the commonwealth that has blossomed like a rose, is unsurpassed by any others in a great many blessings, and commands a position among the States of North America that go to make up the federal Union.

"'No words can adequately express the tribute we pay to the grand men who fostered the inspirations and dreams of a new star to the commonwealths of this Republic, and at a time in our nation's life when wreek and ruin threatened our own national existence from internal strife among the same citizenship, the same kin and kindred, who a few years previous to that, had shouldered their arms to meet a foreign foe, always double and sometimes five times their number. These patriots, subjects then of foreign nations, were willing to give freely their service to make possible a republic of freedom, that was only limited to the citizenship of its domain in the way of equity and liberty by visionary space domed by heaven's blue, and their paths of light lit by the eternal stars.

## Enjoy Great State.

"'I thank the fathers of the Revolution for the magnificent victory achieved over a foreign and powerful nation. I thank the fathers again for the great State we enjoy, surpassed in natural wealth, beauty and glory by no other in the constellation of States.

"I would like to call each patriot's name that participated in the formation of our State, but as that is a phys impossibility, I shall be content with mentioning none, as all should be mentioned and due homage paid to each and every one regardless of his position in life, just so he possessed within his manly bosom the inspiration of the stalwart mountaineer.

"'These men gave us an empire of natural wealth, which commonwealth could be aptly termed the supreme god... to discussing the cumulative energy in its crude form, indispensible to the toilers and delivers in the workhouse of Vulcan,

which makes possible the motion of the countless wheels of industry that support myriads of people in every vocation of life.

"'The rhododendron was adopted as the State's flower. Our creed is to be true to the Stars and Stripes. Our motto is "Mountaineers are always free". This appropriate symbol was unquestionably the dream of the grand men who assembled here fifty years ago and formulated the fabric of this commonwealth; whose lives were surrounded by nature, so deftly pictured in the budding trees, and the great forests with which they were so favorably blessed; the winding streamlets, with their interesting cataracts which went rapidly rushing in the direction of the fathomless deep.

"In their day there was no thought of the confinement of these streams, as is now contemplated, which, as has long since been demonstrated, when properly harnessed, mean untold volumes of energy, which can be conducted on the slender little lines; a small part of such force is now used to send the winged messenger to every part of the civilized world. The force that can be generated from these natural water powers within our domain, makes possible the busy hum of industry in every craft and trade.

"'The pure air, uncontaminated; the warbling birds, the buzzing bees, the growing grass, and all the beauties of nature—no wonder the grand words which go to make up our State's motto were coined by those noble brains of nature.

#### "State's Resources.

"'What if the fathers could come back and view the years past since their time, and see the wonderful developments in the way of railways, the magnificent coal breakers, with the oil and gas and all of those natural resources found in almost every section of West Virginia, surpassing in quality almost any other State in the Union; the glass factories, tin plate, iron and nail manufactories? I am sure they would be amazed at our accomplishment; but we would be criticized by them, and justly so, for the great waste we are permitting of these great and boundless gifts of nature.

"Gentlemen, we are West Virginians. I am for my State

and its citizenship. The welfare of our fellowmen is our first and most sacred charge. I want to see a more complete exemplification of equal rights to all men, and that line of demarkation which defines the right of men toward their neighbors. Those rights must not be abridged, and they shall not if I can prevent it. Human rights must not be sacrificed for property rights. The rights of men are most sacred. The transgression of this principle makes a pitiful picture indeed, if we will follow it from the dark ages down to the present time. The one principle and the basic foundation upon which all superstructure rests in the compilation of this great republic of ours is that principle of human liberty and justice.

"'The pathetic picture to which I have just referred of suffering, envy, misery, torture, scandal, persecution and misrepresentation of human acts and human rights, has been the cause of more wars, the sacrifice of more human lives, the filling of our jails and penitentiaries in the hope of the persecuted to free themselves from the chains of oppression. These oppressions are due largely and more especially to the acts of those who cherish ambitions for preferment, and are willing to misrepresent the position and character of any one who supplants them, and have a ready ear for sensations and flash them upon the messenger wires which go to aid, comfort and more fully guarantee the purpose of the designers. Again, we have greed, avarice and the blind, unbridled, merciless, selfish ambition of those who are in search of riches.

#### "Rather Live in a Hovel.

"I would rather spend the rest of my life in a hovel, not unlike my past seventeen years as a professional man, giving what assistance I could to the comfort of the poor and to those who have not had the advantages most of us here present have had; I would rather occupy this position, my fellow citizens, than to have at my command all that wealth could procure, and occupy the position in life where I should deny my fellowmen the God-given right which is due the weak and lowly.

"'We have accomplished much in the last fifty years, it is

true, but let us enter into a new compact as West Virginians and stand for our commonwealth as no other generation of people have done. Let us indicate in a friendly manner and an economic way what will be mutually beneficial to the citizenship of our State and to the owners of our natural wealth, and call a halt to the transportation of these great natural resources to other States, where our raw material is now being conducted, there to be converted into energy which propels the numerous wheels of industry of the manufacturers of finished products, some of which are returned to our own State and sold to our own citizens.

"'Why not avail ourselves of these advantages and use our influence to bring about a unity of feeling and action, to induce the manufacturer to establish his business in our own commonwealth, which will guarantee to us a greater population and a wider influence?

"'Let us perpetuate this natural wealth for future generations. Let us say to the manufacturers, we welcome you to our midst with your industries. Let us join hands for a united effort of industry of the finished product class throughout the length and breadth of our State. Why should not this be done? Gentlemen, I am willing to contribute liberally to this cause, and to make any sacrifice necessary for a greater and more glorious commonwealth.

"'Dedicated as she was to liberty and equity, let us not forget the lesson of the fathers. A concerted effort on our part will bring about an awakening, and relieve the unrest and smouldering condition which are both visible and audible in every recess throughout our State.

## "Rights are Equal

"Every human being, by divine teaching, is our brother; his rights by law are equal to ours; the liberty and privileges of all men should be equal. Some of us. I am sorry to admit, have not conceded these principles, or adopted the teachings of the fathers as the basic fabric upon which we should stand towards our fellowman. It must be so in the future, if we are to realize the ambitions and perpetuate the good name that

was left for us by the fathers of fifty years ago. The rights of all men are equal; no race or color, no previous condition of servitude can change the rights of men, if the Declaration of Independence, with its adopted amendments, is literally construed and carried out in letter and in spirit.

"'This century is greater than the last. Think of the wonderful developments in science and discoveries. The promises of the future under the principles of our government are indeed encouraging. The avenues of distinction are open to all alike.

"There is no class of people that should stand more firmly united than the laboring people.

"'It is indeed a glorious privilege to have the opportunity to celebrate the courage, wisdom and accomplishment of the founders of our commonwealth; to intermingle and inculcate the spirit of brotherly love, and to impress the lesson of "I am my brother's keeper," to join in the glad shouts of a free people.

#### Throw Off the Yoke.

"'Our ancestors threw off the yoke of oppression of a foreign foe from across the Atlantic, where slavery, degradation, oppression and taxation without representation was the treatment accorded by the oppressors. But our ancestors soon forgot their oppressions and objection to slavery. They began to enslave others who were the representatives of a weaker race of people; but again there came to the relief of the oppressed a patriotic son of a secluded section of our nation, with a parentage and surrounding whose history is in keeping with the annals of the poor. Lowly and oppressed, his keen sense of perception of right and wrong made his ability, power and principles arise with such force as has not yet been paralleled by any other American. He appeared in the political arena when disaster threatened the accomplishments of the fathers like Washington, Hamilton, Jefferson, Madison, Jay and others, and placed his hand upon the entangled condition of an almost paralyzed nation, whose dreams of a new confederation were the ambitions of some who were selfish and full of greed.

"It was Lincoln who stilled the storm after a long, direful struggle between patriots who were always ready to shoulder their arms against a foreign foe. It was his fore sight and almost superhuman strategy that made possible a greater and stronger North American republic. A grand nation, commencing at the Atlantic and going to the Pacific, you will find a continent of happy homes; 3,000,000 people have increased to 10,000,000.

"Liberty and labor have been the foundation stones upon which all our accomplishments have been achieved. Let us go forward in the great work of the future, imbued with the one principle that all men have equal rights. The man acts well his part who loves his fellowmen the best; who is most willing to help others; who is truest to obligations; has the best heart, the most feeling, the deepest sympathy, and who freely gives to others the right that he claims for himself.

"'Let us join hands for a greater and more glorious commonwealth, and use as our motto, "Liberty, fraternity and equity," the three grandest words of all. Liberty gives to every man the fruits of his own labor; fraternity, every man of right is my brother; equity, the rights of all are equal."

## The Banquet.

An interesting event in connection with the semi-centennial was the banquet given on the evening of June 20th. It was a select affair, as a matter of necessity, from the fact that but comparatively few could be accommodated owing to lack of room. The arrangements for the event were made by a committee headed by Hon. George A. Laughlin as chairman; Ralson E. Byrum, secretary, and E. B. Carney, manager. The large hall was appropriately decorated for the occasion by Florist Langhans and presented a very pleasing appearance, and delightful music was rendered by Meister's orchestra Congressman Howard Sutherland, of Elkins, acted as toast-master.

Following is a partial list of those present:

SPEAKERS' TABLE—State Auditor J. S. Darst; Senator O. S. Marshall; Attorney General A. A. Lilly; Senator

Julian G. Hearne; Rev. Jacob Brittingham; Judge H. C. Hervey; Hon. J. W. Dawson; Hon. William P. Hubbard; Dr. I. C. White, State Geologist; Hon. Stuart F. Reed, Secretary of State; Hon. George M. Shriver, B. & O. R. R. Co.; Hon. Henry G. Davis; Hon. George A. Laughlin, chairman banquet committee; Hon. Howard O. Sutherland, toastmaster; Governor Henry D. Hatfield; Hon. John W. Mason; Hon. William B. Irvine, president Wheeling Board of Trade; Hon. Samuel V. Woods, president State Senate; Mayor H. L. Kirk, of Wheeling; H. C. Ogden; Hon. John W. Davis; B. W. Peterson; E. W. Oglebay; H. F. Behrens.

GUESTS-Richard Robertson, H. S. Martin, Dr. E. A. Hildreth, M. L. Brown, J. A. Blum, J. J. Holloway, Joseph Holloway, W. W. Holloway, O. G. Beans, Harry Clayton, Harry C. Hervey, Howard Sutherland, Washington, D. C.; U. B. Williams, Supt. B. & O. R. R. Co.; George A. Laughlin, Dr. J. M. Callahan, Morgantown; William P. Hubbard, W. A. B. Dalzell, Moundsville; Samuel V. Woods, H. W. Gee, Prof. H. M. Shockey, T. S. Riley, John A. Hess, J. W. Dawson, Charleston; W. E. Stone, Seaton Alexander, George W. Woods, W. B. Irvine, A. E. Schmidt, Russell Irvine, George W. Lutz, H. L. Kirk, Mayor; G. O. Nagle, Fred J. Fox, W. H. Colvig, W. S. Brady, Jas. W. Ewing, Alexander Glass, Randolph Stalnaker, F. L. Committee, Elm Grove; O. S. Marshall, New Cumberland; F. B. Naylor, C. A. Robinson, George Heard, Pittsburgh; A. S. Hare, J. G. Hearne, A. B. Paxton, A. F. Brady, John Coleman, George Baird, David Kraus, Henry N. Hess, J. C. Brady, J. E. Morgan, C. E. Peters, G. E. Lawler, C. N. Hancher, D. G. Brown, H. E. Dunlay, Peter Bachman, Charles Bachman, Louis Bachman, A. T. Sweeney, William A. Hankey, George E. Stifel, H. S. Sands, W. E. Rownd, S. C. Driehorst, A. T. Hupp, Hal Speidel, R. M. Addleman, C. W. Bates, Arch Wilson, W. P. Wilson, J. B. Taney, Otto Schenk, C. H. Copp, Rev. Jacob Brittingham, Dr. W. S. Fulton, H. M. Russell, J. H. Vance, H. C. Franzheim, Ben S. Baer, Eugene Baer, Elmer Hough, Wellsburg; T. B. Sweeney, John H. Clark, A. G. Martin, Fairmont; F. F. Faris, George Grieg, Baird Mitchell, George E. House, A. W. Paull, Samuel W. Hartman, L. E. Sands, C. W. Jeffers, Robert

L. Boyd, Dr. J. L. Dickey, C. B. Taylor, B. W. Peterson, S. Bruce Hall, New Martinsville; Frederick Gotlieb, Baltimore; H. G. Bills, Maj. J. G. Pangborn, H. F. Behrens, Jr., Edgerton Vance, A. F. Ulrich, W. R. Keyser, Edwin W. Speare, Lloyd Eneix, H. N. Ogden, Capt. C. M. Leery, U. S. A. (2); A. C. Whitaker, R. A. Goshorn, Pittsburgh; Dr. S. L. Jepson, Robert Hazlett, F. L. Ferguson, R. E. Byrum, George W. Eckhart, Edward Wagner, W. G. Cramer (State Commission 25).

#### Short Talk by H. G. Davis.

Flowing oratory followed the more than liberal menu, and all those present spent an enjoyable evening long to be remembered.

The first speaker introduced by the toastmaster was the Hon, Henry G. Davis, who, as president of the Semi-Centennial Celebration, had made the opening address during the day. Mr. Davis spoke briefly, but in a happy, reminiscent mood. He paid a graceful compliment to the Wheeling people for the energetic part which they had taken in the consummation of the successful celebration just closed, and on behalf of the State Semi-Centennial Commission he thanked the citizens for their efforts which had contributed so largely in successfully carrying out the celebration. The speaker also paid his respects to the toastmaster, Mr. Sutherland, and to Mr. Shriver, of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad.

#### Governor Hatfield.

Governor Hatfield was next called upon for a speech and responded by delivering a short but eloquent address.

## Judge Mason.

Governor Hatfield was followed by Judge Mason, of Fairmont, a member of the State Semi-Centennial Commission, whose remarks were brief and along a humorous vein. He spoke, in part, as follows:

"Wheeling is a great city, and you'll have to admit it.

Mr. Mayor. I have no respect for men who are continuously knocking their own State, city or county. I'll tell you my creed: I believe this is the best world in God's universe; I believe that this is the best hemisphere of the world; I believe that America is the best part of this hemisphere; that North America is the best part of America, and that the United States is the best country in North America. I believe that West Virginia is the best State in the United States; I even go farther: I believe that Marion County is the best county in West Virginia; that Fairmont is the best city in Marion County, and that the First ward, where I live, is the best ward in Fairmont."

Among those seated at a special table provided for railroad officials of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company were: George M. Shriver, second vice-president; Major J. G. Pahnborn, assistant to President Willard; J. F. Campbell, O. C. Murray and W. E. Lowes, assistants to the president; Major Randolph Stalnaker, special agent, and U. B. Williams, general manager of the Wheeling Division.

The next speaker introduced by the toastmaster was Mr. George M. Shriver, second vice-president of the B. & O. In his preliminary remarks Mr. Shriver referred to the fact that this year also commemorates the sixtieth anniversary of the entering of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad into Wheeling, and quoted parts of addresses made by prominent railroad officials at a banquet held in Wheeling at that time to celebrate the important occasion. Mr. Shriver also exhibited the trowel which was used by Charles Carroll of Carrollton in the laying of the first stone of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad July 4, 1828. Mr. Shriver's speech was, in part, as follows:

"I rise with a mingled sense of regret and pleasure; regret that, because of important matters detaining him in the east, our president, Mr. Willard, has been denied the privilege of being with you; and pleasure, because it has been my good fortune to participate in this most interesting occasion and to enjoy your hospitality, which has been of such warmth and character as to demonstrate the close affiliation of the cities of Wheeling and Baltimore—fostered, we like to believe, by the bands of steel which the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad com-

pleted between them in 1853; and the current of traffic which then commenced has continued and expanded, and we hope is yet only in its infancy.

"While Wheeling has thus pleasantly engaged one's thoughts, it has not been to the exclusion of the feature of the memorable occasion—the semi-centennial of the great State of West Virginia, great not only in that nature has run riot in her almost unlimited gifts of timber, coal, ore and minerals of every description, but in that her citizens have undertaken the development and utilization of these vast natural gifts in such an intelligent and energetic manner that this State bids fair to be—indeed, is—in the van of manufacturing and commercial enterprise.

"That the State and city are not unmindful of the fact that transportation has and must continue to play an important part in this development, coincident with the celebration of your State's semi-centennial, you celebrate an important event which occurred here ten years earlier—the entrance of the first train in your city over the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad.

"Possibly no one factor played a more important part, not only in the upbuilding of the city of Wheeling, but in the very founding of the State, than the control and facility of transportation in this section by navigable rivers as well as railroads, which assured the success of the undertaking of an independent State.

## "Wheeling a Center.

"Today Wheeling is near the center of, and a radiating point for, the lines of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad system, which aggregate 5,400 miles; and the company's property investment account is over \$512,000,000. Its equipment now consists of 2,358 locomotives, 1,359 passenger cars and over 90,000 freight cars.

"Surrounded as she is with a vast body of excellent fuel the surface of which is scarcely scratched—Wheeling has already demonstrated that manufacturing sagacity which, with her high commercial integrity, has secured her a notable position in the country's manufacturing communities, and the Baltimore & Ohio takes this occasion to assure you of its earnest desire to co-operate in every way possible for the continued welfare and advancement of this city and State.

"No less than sixty million dollars have been spent for this purpose in the last three years—a large portion of this sum on the lines and for equipment, particularly for the development of the traffic from West Virginia, which has been growing in leaps and bounds.

## "Large Coal Shipments.

"The coal tonnage alone from this State in the past year via the Baltimore & Ohio lines exceeded twelve million tons.

"How the railroads are to continue in the future to supply the facilities for the constantly increasing demands of traffic, is the problem that confronts their managements and the shippers alike today.

"Sufficient facilities can only be furnished by large additional expenditures; and, in face of the present lack of adequate return, it is going to be more and more difficult to secure the necessary means for expansion.

"While it has been generally recognized that, through increased rates of pay, increased costs of material, legislation and taxation, inroads have been made upon the net returns of railroads, I doubt if even few realize how serious these inroads have been.

"From 1907 to 1911 the property investment account of the railroads of the United States increased \$2,044,000,000, at the same time the net operating income for 1911 showed a decrease of \$8,787,000; while the net return on property investment in 1907 was 5.83 per cent.; in 1911 it was only 4.97 per cent.

"Taking the figures of the Baltimore & Ohio between the years 1910 and 1913, this company spent for additions and betterments and equipment something over \$51,000,000. Its gross earnings increased over \$10,000,000, while the net earnings showed a decrease of \$1,300,000. In other words, after adding \$10,000,000 to the business; after spending \$51,000,000

for additional plant, the company will have actually \$1,300,000 less return than it did before these expenditures were made.

"The public is demanding, and I believe deserving, the higher class of transportation service. Even so, it is not all that the railroad managements would like to give; but more and better service can only be assured through reasonable return for that performed, avoidance of imposition of unnecessary expense, and by thorough co-operation between the railroads and the shippers to utilize to the best advantage the existing facilities.

"That this mutuality of interest is becoming more and more appreciated is evidenced by the marked change in the attitude of the public as reflected through the press and otherwise, towards the railroad question.

"In any event, it will be the aim and desire of the management of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company to so proceed as to at all times justify the co-operation and support of the citizens of the city of Wheeling and of the State of West Virginia."

Major Pahnborn, who has been connected with the B. & O. for about thirty-three years, followed Mr. Shriver with but a brief but interesting account of the early history of the road which he represents.

The next speaker introduced was the Hon, John W. Davis, of Clarksburg, recent congressman from the First District, but since appointed to the important position of Attorney General of the United States.

Mr. Davis' speech, though brief, measured up to his usual high standard of eloquence. He portrayed in his optimistic way the bright future in store for our Little Mountain State in such glowing terms that every West Virginian present could not be otherwise than glad that he was a citizen thereof.

Hon. Samuel V. Woods, president of the State Senate, was profuse in his thanks to the people of Wheeling for their generous hospitality on this occasion and was glad of the privilege of being present to participate in the celebration. He prophesied that the time was not far distant when Wheeling Creek will be converted into a great sewer by use of

material taken from the surrounding hills, thus reducing the latter and converting the former into a boulevard, ornamented with beautiful trees and parks. Mr. Woods' suggestion, if carried out, would not only improve sanitary conditions in Wheeling, but would add greatly to the nice appearance of the city.

Mr. H. C. Ogden and the Hon, William P. Hubbard made the closing speeches in the order named, the remarks of each being very interesting as well as instructive.

The writer regrets that lack of space prevents the recording here in full all that was said by the several able speakers on this memorable occasion.

#### WEST UNION.

West Union, the seat of justice of Doddridge County, was incorporated in March, 1850. It is located on Middle Island Creek, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, fifty miles from Grafton and fifty-four miles from Parkersburg. The county was formed February 4, 1845, from parts of Harrison, Tyler, Ritchie and Lewis, and was named in honor of Philip Doddridge, a distinguished lawyer and once a member of Congress.

The population of West Union in 1890 was 312; in 1900, 623; in 1910, 779, and at the present time (1914) about 825.

## City Officials.

George W. Howard, Mayor; J. L. McCormick, Recorder; J. E. Trainer, George W. Twiford, J. M. Martin, S. L. McClain and B. H. Maulsby, Councilmen.

#### Churches.

Methodist Episcopal, Rev. John T. Hickman, pastor. Baptist, Rev. J. D. Runkle, pastor. United Brethren, Rev. K. H. Mayers, pastor. Church of Christ, Rev. J. F. Belleville, pastor. Catholic, Rev. Father Kennedy, pastor.

## Newspapers.

West Union Record, Walter Stuart, editor. Doddridge Republican, H. H. Shinn, editor. West Union Herald, L. R. Charter, Jr., editor.

#### Banks.

Doddridge County Bank—J. M. Gribble, President; J. D. McReynolds, Vice-President; L. R. Charter, Jr., Cashier; Ira E. Smith, Asst. Cashier.

West Union Bank—W. Brent Maxwell, President; W. S. Stewart, Vice-President; S. W. Langfitt, Cashier, J. A. Langfitt, Asst. Cashier.

First National—J. E. Trainer, President; W. J. Traugh, Vice-President; W. H. McElhaney, Cashier; J. A. Freeman, Asst. Cashier.

West Union has two glass factories, four groceries, two clothing stores, one wholesale grocery and one wholesale hardware store, two general stores, one ladies' and gents' furnishing store, one fruit store, one confectionery, two drug stores, two millinery stores.

On March 30, 1914, the people of West Union will vote on the question of a bond issue for the purpose of raising money with which to defray the expense of street paving and repairing water works and sewers.

## West Union Faculty.

HIGH SCHOOL—Florence Charter, Principal; E. S. Cardozo, Language; L. W. Orcutt, History and Mathematics; Dolores Hickman, Music and Drawing.

GRADES—Jasper P. Bond, Dolores Cleavenger, Agnes Severen, Chesna Iris Jones, Goldie Davis, Lillie Hammond.

DOE RUN SCHOOL—Aubrey Heflin. WABASH SCHOOL—Katherine Smith.

#### WESTON.

In 1817, when Lewis County was carved out of Harrison, the place where Weston now stands was practically a wilderness. There were some cleared spots here and there in the vicinity, but settlements were few and far between. Henry Flesher owned the land on both sides of the river, and when a village commenced to form on the present site of Weston. it was called Flesherville. The first county court was held at West Field, five miles from Flesherville. A short time afterward Lewis Maxwell, Elias Lowther and John McCov were appointed commissioners by the county court to select a new site for the county seat, and Flesherville was selected, and the ground upon which the present court house and jail stands was purchased from Henry Flesher for the sum of \$300.00. The name of the village was then changed to Preston, in honor of James Preston, who was once governor of Virginia. Then, in 1835, the name of the place was changed to Weston, and on January 14, 1846, it became an incorporated town

The West Virginia State Hospital for the Insane was opened to patients in 1864. Dr. James A. Hill was appointed the first superintendent of the institution October 3, 1863. (For description of grounds and buildings see chapter on "Public Buildings.")

Weston, having been somewhat isolated at the time of the Civil War, was not bothered much by army invasions. Brigadier General William S. Rosecrans, of the Union Army, passed through the town on his way to the Ohio River, but no one was seriously molested by his troops.

Rev. Talbott organized the First Methodist Episcopal Church at Weston in 1830; the Episcopalians followed in 1846; the Roman Catholics, under Father Grogan, in 1848; the Presbyterians in 1868, and the Methodists in 1880.

The West Virginia & Pittsburgh Railroad (now a part of the B. & O. system) reached Weston from Clarksburg about 1879, and was extended on through to Richwood and Sutton, and another line was built to Buckhannon and Pickens. The Coal & Coke Railroad now runs from Elkins

to Charleston, crossing the B. & O. at Orlando, 21 miles west of Weston, and placing the county seat of Lewis within 129 miles of the State capital.

The population of Weston in 1800 was 2,143 and in 1910 it was 2,213—an increase of only seventy in twenty years. But the next census will tell a different story, for the reason that that sleepy old town has awakened from its long Rip Van Winkle repose and its people are "doing things."

An electric road has been completed from Clarksburg to Weston. The city has a splendid system of paved streets, excellent sewerage, the best of lights—both gas and electric—and no bonded indebtedness.

Weston has three newspapers of general circulation. The Democrat, which is the oldest paper in the county, is edited and published by J. H. Edwards. The Record was succeeded by The Republican in January, 1907. It is edited by David Snider. The Independent, edited by R. Ad. Hall, was established in 1894.

For want of space we cannot give much detailed information concerning the many business houses and the various things that go to make up a hustling little city. We will, therefore, simply say that Weston has a splendid high school, numerous churches, four banks, several hotels and restaurants, large electric power and light plant, cheap gas and plenty of it, three planing mills, one flouring mill, stores of all kinds—wholesale and retail, opera house, foundry, steam laundry, ice plant and bottling works, two glass factories, beautiful homes, and a prosperous, sociable, happy people.

#### Schools.

Following is a list of names composing the school faculty of Weston:

Frank R. Yoke, Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL—Robert J. Kraus, principal; Robert E. Quirk, Halford Hoskins, Edna Arnold, Susan Smith, Helen Dalyrymple, and J. V. Everett, teachers.

CENTRAL BUILDING W. B. Linger, principal:

Vesta Mick, James Kemper, George Harris. Mona Linger, Julia Whelan, Mary McCray, Florence Hale, Rose Troxell, Nora Gillooly, Phoebe Mitchell, May Atkins, Marguerite Hale, Anna Smith, Elizabeth Hays, Mamie Rombach, Mary Owens, and Mary Locke, teachers.

POLK CREEK—Nellie Bailey and Nelle Arnold. KITTONVILLE—Mamie Ramsberg and Merrill. SHADYBROOK—Minor Hurst and Audra Beach. HALEVILLE—William Henry and Belle Lynch. COLORED SCHOOL—L. O. Wilson. School term, 8 months, 1913-14. Total enrollment, 1156.

#### WELCH.

Welch, the county seat of McDowell County, is located on Tug River and the Norfolk & Western Railroad. It is a rapidly growing town, the population in 1900 being only 442, while in 1910 it had increased to 1,526, and is now about 2,000.

The county was formed in 1858 from part of Tazewell, the principal industry being coal mining, in which commodity it ranks among the first of the counties of the State. This industry affords Welch's greatest source of revenue. In addition to this, however, are several manufacturing establishments, the most important of which are the Welch Ice and Cold Storage Co., Welch Lumber Co. and Welch Bottling Works.

#### Banks.

McDowell County National Bank—I. T. Mann, President, and I. J. Rhodes, Cashier.

First National Bank—D. J. F. Strother, President, and B. O. Swope, Cashier.

The McDowell Recorder, edited by J. J. Swope, supplies the people of the county with the current news.

There are about twenty-seven wholesale and retail establishments in the town.

"The Stag," "The Elkhorn" and "Tug River" are the leading hotels.

The streets are being paved as fast as the town's finances will permit, there now being about one mile completed.

#### Churches.

Presbyterian, J. H. Visor, pastor. Methodist, T. J. Hants, pastor.

#### Town Officials.

S. A. Daniels, Mayor; C. B. Early, Recorder; W. C. Mitchell, Sergeant; J. H. Hunt, Chief of Police; I. Hunt, Policeman; B. N. Gay, W. I. Sperry, W. E. Enbanks, C. D. Brewster, and M. O. Letz, Councilmen.

#### Welch School Faculty.

HIGH SCHOOL. G. E. Rhodes, Principal; H. J. Crossman, Math. and Science; Nellie Cline, Eng. and Hist.; Mahala Crummett, German and Latin.

LINCOLN SCHOOL—Martha Edwards, Principal; Blanche Hutchinson, Miss Rhodes, Meria Cook, Margaret Johnson, Mollie Bowyer, and Anna Bibb, teachers.

HEMPHILL SCHOOL—Giles Fink, ———— McKenzie and ———— Vaughan, teachers.

COLORED SCHOOL -- Nathaniel Wiley and Phoebe Grimes, teachers.

#### WILLIAMSON, MINGO COUNTY.

Mingo County was detached from Logan County in 1895 and Williamson became the county seat. That was practically the beginning of the town. The ground on which the town is located was owned by a family by name of Williamson the parents of Mr. Wallace J. Williamson, who is now the last surviving member of the family. Mr. Williamson is a man of extraordinary ability as a business man and it is principally due to his untiring energy and foresight that Mingo's

county seat is among the leading "live wire" towns of southern West Virginia.

Williamson, in 1910, had a population of 3,561, and has now (January, 1914) about 4,000 people.

The principal industry of the community is coal mining, there being about ten different companies operating within a radius of five miles of the town, having an aggregate capacity of about 5,000 tons of coal per day. Most of these mines were started since the panic in 1907. Just outside the five-mile radius are twenty other tipples, having an aggregate capacity of about 15,000 tons per day, all of which is assembled and shipped from the large Norfolk & Western Railroad yards at Williamson. These yards have over 100 miles of trackage. This was two years ago, and no doubt the coal business at that point has greatly increased since that time.

East Williamson is the railroad section of the town. South Williamson is an extension of Williamson, on the Kentucky side of Tug River, the two sections being connected by a magnificent bridge.

The Mingo County Bank and The First National Bank are prosperous institutions.

The Mingo Lime & Lumber Company, the W. A. Harris Planing & Lumber Company, and the City Electric & Ice Plant are the principal manufacturing establishments.

W. M. Bronson, furniture dealer, The H. Beall Hardware Company, The Hurst Hardware Company, Williamson Wholesale Grocery Company, J. Levine's Big Department Store; I. Stecklor's Tailoring Display, L. S. Spaulding Jewelry Store, John E. Williams Grocery Co., Strosnider-Jenkins Drug Co., Oliver Music Store, Goff & Warnick, general merchandise, Randolph & Mittendorf Jewelry Store, Lloyd Alley's Meat Market are all doing a nice business in their respective lines.

The city building is a neat two-story stone structure.

The Williamson high school building is a splendid structure and speaks well for the progressive spirit of the people of the town and district.

The Williamson Enterprise and The West Virginian are wide-awake newspapers and deserve a liberal patronage.

One of the finest buildings in Williamson is the Railroad Y. M. C. A.

The Vaughan and The Stratton are the two principal hotels of the town.

The members of Williamson's Board of Trade are all "live wires". If you are "from Missouri" go to Williamson and they will "show you".

The Presbyterian, Baptist and M. E. Church South are fine edifices and have large congregations.

As a place of diversion from toil and business cares during the hot summer months, there is no place more enjoyed by the citizens of Williamson than is their beautiful Riverview Park.

## Faculty Williamson's Schools.

C. R. Murray, Superintendent.

HIGH SCHOOL—A. C. Davis, principal; May Wise, Mauds Hansford, Minnie Garst, Bess E. Wilson, and Roy C. Garrett, teachers.

MAIN BUILDING—Mary Armstrong, Nannie Dixon, Victo Stratton, Daisy Robinson, Elva Ward, Hattie Graham, Jennie Livingston, Ina Barnes, and Zula Davisson, teachers.

EAST WILLIAMSON—A. J. Peters, principal; Daisy Robinson and Agnes Roche, teachers.

SPECIAL TEACHERS—Helen Anderson and Katherine Mason.

COLORED SCHOOL—L. D. Lawson, teacher.

School term 1913-14, 9 months. Total enrollment, 838.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

# NOTABLE SPEECHES BY NOTABLE MEN OF WEST VIRGINIA.

Speeches by John S. Carlisle and Chapman J. Stuart on a Division of the State, Delivered in the Second Convention of the People of Northwestern Virginia, at Wheeling, Virginia, August 8, 1861—Third Day of the Adjourned Session.

Mr. Carlisle said:

"Mr. President:—This convention will at least accord me sincerity of purpose and honesty of motive in advocating the adoption of these resolutions at this time. The Legislature. to whom I am greatly indebted, have conferred upon me a position worthy the ambition of any man. I am secure in that position at least for four years to come if things continue here as they are. None but the body of which I am a member can deprive me of my place, except action such as I propose. If the convention shall adopt the resolutions, and a separate State shall be formed, the instant it is formed I cease to be a member of the Senate, and the representatives of the new State will select my successor. Therefore there can be no ambitions, personal or pecuniary influences, operating on my mind when I seek to obtain the object contemplated by the resolutions; but, sir, it has been the cherished object of my life; and I would be worse than ungrateful if I could at an hour like this, forget a people who have been engaged ever since my residence among them in showering upon me all the honors within their gift.

"There are considerations weighing upon my mind, Mr. President, which induce me to believe that the time has arrived now when we shall act. If we were at peace, if our people were not engaged in a struggle to obtain the govern-

ment of our fathers, the natural barriers that separate the people inhabiting the region of country embraced in the resolutions make it, in my opinion, to their interest that they should no longer continue a connection which has been nothing but prejudicial to them ever since it began. The channels of trade, business and commercial relations of the counties named in the resolutions I have offered, have been everywhere else than with the rest and residue of the State in which we live. All the feelings that operate upon menthe kindest feelings of my nature—the love I have for home. the scenes of my childhood, the place of my nativity, have all struggled with my sense of duty in this matter. Sir, if we act as I propose, I shall be separated by line, an imaginary line it is true, but yet a State line, from the county of my nativity and the home of my birth. But the counties I have designated have no facilities, either of land or water, for any commercial or business intercourse with the rest of the State. We must seek an outlet for our products elsewhere. We must look for our markets in Maryland, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Kentucky. We never can-nature has fixed it and made it impossible-we never can have business relations with the rest of the State. The southwestern part has its railroads, turnpikes, and canals penetrating through its valleys and mountains and leading to the capital of the State. The centre of the valley, the county of Frederick, my native county, has its public improvements reaching to Alexandria and Richmond, affording to them an outlet. Hence, they are not interested as we are, as are the counties mentioned, in commercial relations with other States, and they are not compelled by force of circumstances which cannot be overcome, as we are, to seek a market for their produce and a channel for their industrial interests in other neighboring States. Therefore, as a mere material question in time of peace, it is the interest of the people inhabiting these counties to separate themselves from the rest of the State, and organize a separate State government of their own.

"But then, sir, there are other considerations now. We have entered upon a war such as heaven and earth never saw before, and such as I trust in God never will be witnessed

again. What is to be its end nobody knows; no man can tell. And what, when peace shall at last come, with a tired and oppressed people, ground down by taxation and oppression, legitimate and natural consequences of war-what consideration would they bestow, the 28,000,000 of people, when coming upon terms and ratifying and concluding a peace, upon the 308,000 people who inhabit the counties set forth in the resolution? How long would they let that people stand in the way of a settlement at the termination of this war? It is a question I throw out as a suggestion to be revolved by gentlemen in their minds when they rest upon their pillows. God grant that a separation of these States never may take place! I hope it never may; and as it depends on my action, it never shall. But, sir, I am but a grain of sand on the sea shore; and you are but a grain of sand, and we are all but grains of sand on the shore of our country's destiny. It is a duty we owe to the people who have confided all their interests to guard and protect them against every possible contingency; and while I admit with you that it is improbable that this war shall ever be terminated in any other way than by maintaining the integrity of the Union, and the supremacy of its laws. yet you must admit with me that there is a possibility of its terminating in some other mode. I, therefore, feel it incumbent upon me as one of the representatives of a people who have ably sustained me upon any and all occasions to guard them against a possibility of injury. Looking at that possibility—and it is a possibility—where, in case of a settlement, if we remain inactive, would we go? Where would we be? Then if we act and that possibility does not take place, we are, where you and I and our people wish us to be-disconnected from the rest of the State, the connection being an unnatural one, in contravention to the laws of nature. Ever since you and I have known anything of the workings of the connection it has been prejudicial and to our injury, under any circumstances, in any point of view, in which I have asked you to look at this question. My opinions, formed years ago, in a time of profound peace, have been strengthened by every day's experience. It will be remembered by the members of this convention that in our last meeting in June, while I was

then behind some of my friends in this movement, and while I was pointed at as having abandoned what I had uttered before, in the former conventions, as the matured convictions of my mind, I pledged gentlemen that if they would wait until their purpose really could be accomplished, that then we had no recognition, no Legislature known to the Federal authorities as such, that then we had no Legislature that could give us the assent provided for and required by the constitution to be given to a separation—but that the moment we had a Legislature, recognized as such, speaking in the name of the State, whose assent should go to the Congress of the United States admits us as a new State? Surely not; surely not! On lature, then I promised you, gentlemn, I would go with you at the earliest possible moment for this division. I am here to redeem that pledge today.

"It is argued, Mr. President, by some that action of this kind will not be taken in favor by the Federal government; that it may embarrass it in its present operations. Will any gentleman tell me how? If it is regarded with disfavor by the Congress of the United States, the war-making power, the power that must supply the means to carry on this war, the power that must be used to assert the supremacy of the laws and maintain the integrity of the Union, they will refuse our admission into the Union, deny their consent; and there is an end of it, and we are no worse off for having made the effort.

"It is said by some that we ought to aid the government in extending a loyal government over the rest and residue of the State. Does this interfere with this provisional government we have inaugurated here, the government of the State of Virginia, as fast as the arms of the Union sweep secession before them, and when the Congress of the United States and be respected as the assent of a constitutional Legisthe contrary, it will have a most happy effect on the Federal government, by showing to them the importance of extending their military operations in other parts of the Commonwealth, whenever they are in a condition to do it. But is there a gentleman here that for one moment supposes that if the armies of the United States have not swept secession out of the State and relieved the loyal citizens of the State

by December next, will they ever do it? How long, gentlemen, do you propose to remain as you are? How long is the government to be employed in relieving from the evils of secession, and the destruction that rebellion brings upon the country, the people of this one State? If it takes a longer period than the meeting of next Congress in December to sweep rebellion out of our State, how long will it take to sweep it out of all the rebellious States? Sir, when is this war to end? We happen to know that the only hope of East Tennessee as to relieving her people is in their organizing a separate and independent State government for the loval portion of that Commonwealth. And we do happen to know that the government does regard with favor the effort that is to be made there as soon as the advancing columns of the Federal army shall march into that region of country and enable its loval citizens to perform this deed.

"But, sir, it is said that our boundaries are not sufficiently large. I avoided, intentionally avoided, in drawing up these resolutions, including within the limits of this new State a single county which I do not believe, by a large majority of its people, would desire to be a part and parcel of it, except two. There are two counties named above in which I have the slightest doubt as to the sentiments of their people, and they are so situated that it is absolutely essential that they shall belong to us; and a necessity for their belonging to us justifies their being included within our limits. Their interests, like ours, are identified with those of other States and the State of Virginia. The great thoroughfare between this and the Atlantic passes through them, and we never can, we never ought, it would be unjust to them and to us, to allow that territory to be included within the limits of any other State.

"Then it is said that we have friends from Fairfax and Alexandria who would like to go with us. One of the resolutions secures you the way. If Alexandria and Loudon desire, let their people speak, and an ordinance of this convention will provide for their admission. But, sir, there is a bill now introduced into the Senate of the United States, and for which I intend to vote unless otherwise instructed by the gentlemen who have honored me with a place there, declaring

the law ceding Alexandria County to the State of Virginia unconstitutional and a nullity, and providing for its return to the District of Columbia. This is but in compliance with my own views, expressed on the floor of the Senate of Virginia some years ago when the question of admission of a delegate in the House was determined favorably under the retrocession of Alexandria County. I introduced resolutions into the Senate then which would have excluded him, and denying the constitutionality of the act; but it was the first winter of my legislative experience, and I was prevailed upon to let the go-by be given to them. I have no doubt, and have always believed, that this District was selected by the Father of His Country with a view to placing the capital beyond the reach of any ordinary military assault; and the possession of Alexandria County is necessary today to put Washington in a state of proper military defense. I think the instant the territory was ceded by Maryland and Virginia, all the powers they had they conferred upon Congress, under the constitution to exercise exclusive legislative jurisdiction to legislate for the people within the prescribed limit.

"Thus it seems to me that the initiation of proceedings now by this convention, none of them being of binding effect, none of them affecting at all our political status, none of them affecting in the slightest degree our relation either to the State or Union, until they have been assented to by the Legislature, which does not meet until December, and until our admission into the Union by Congress, which does not convene until December-none of them affecting at all our relations either to the rest of the State or of our own State, as a people-I cannot for the life of me see how the voice of the people, which comes up to us in tones not to be misunderstood, dare be disregarded by members of this body; and why any effort should be made to procrastinate and delay action in the face of the circumstances that surround us, where by possibility procrastination may be death. No man is authorized to say what the Government of the United States will do, or will not do. We have nothing to do with any part of that government save the legislative department, when to Congress, and to Congress alone, is committed by the constitution the right to determine whether we shall be admitted or not. I care not what other departments of the government may think of this question.

"But, then, we have been compelled to ask that the forces of the government be sent on here to protect us, and they might take them away. Sir, how can they desert us, how dare they desert us, when the instant they desert us they desert the Union? Virginia is to be the battle field. This is to be the battle ground. Here is where the question of supremacy of the laws is to be decided. Sweep out Unionism from this portion of Virginia, and secession has nothing to do but to march from the southwest corner of the State into East Tennessee, inaugurate rebellion in Kentucky, and the Southern Confederacy is a fixed fact. Then the administration dare not desert us in this hour; and we are powerless in our present condition to aid the administration. Where would we have been had it not been for the United States military force that was sent into our midst? So impressed was I and the rest of the members of the Central Committee, that there must be no delay, and the opinion that longer delay would find us in the power of the secessionists, that they started me on the 23rd of May, to urge these facts upon the attention of the administration. On the next day after I arrived at Washington, the telegraph bore the order to General McClellan to move. They cannot desert us, whatever thier opinions may be. They cannot leave us at this hour, as bondsmen of the field sold to those who have engaged in this effort to destroy our republican institutions. There is no just or well-founded apprehension of this that any member of this body can reasonably entertain.

"But there is another objection. It is said that the Legislature at its late session refused its assent to a separation. According to the constitution, sir, I think they had no right, or at least there was no necessity, for their giving their assent at this time. The assent of Congress to the admission of a State into the Union is never given until after the application has been made. I say never, as a general rule. When a Territory seeks admission into the Union as a new State, it seeks it after it has assembled its convention, framed a con-

stitution and elected officers under it. Then it presents its application, accompanied by its constitution, to the Congress of the United States, and then Congress acts on the application. No previous assent is necessary. Call to mind the action of the Senate of the United States upon the proposition urged with so much ability and zeal by the late lamented Senator from Illinois (Mr. Douglas) in relation to the Kansas question. He desired to introduce a rule that should operate on all future Territories asking admission into the Union, that the consent should not be had after the organization of the Territory into a State by the adoption of a constitution and the election of officers, but that Congress should, prior to any action taken by their people, pass what he was pleased to call an 'enabling act'. But, sir, the project fell still-born from the author. It has never been the practice of this government before then or since, to act on the application of a State for admission, until the people of the proposed new State acted themselves, and transmitted to Congress with their application their constitution. Why? Because one of the requirements of the constitution is that the State to be admitted into the Union must have a republican form of government. And how could Congress give its assent to the admission of a State without having before it the constitution of the State to enable the members to judge of the form of government proposed for the new State to see whether it is such a constitution and form of government as the constitution requires and demands it to be?

"Thus the consent of Congress must come afterwards. There is, sir, the same propriety that the assent of the Legislature should come after the act of the people— the Legislature giving its assent to the organization of a government to be thereafter formed! The Legislature giving its assent to the separation of a people, from the State in which they have here-tofore lived, before an official sense of that people has come up to them desiring a separation! There was an obvious propriety, in my humble opinion, in the Legislature refusing at its last session this assent. While I, if I had been a member of the body, might have voted for it, for the jurpose of hurrying this thing on, and while it might have been

repealed at its very next session, after the vote of the people had been taken upon the constitution, and might have been held for naught, yet I say, entertaining the convictions that I do, that three-fourths of the people within this boundary desire a new State, I might have been the foremost of those who desired the Legislature to give its assent. But it would not have been worth that (a snap of the finger), liable to be repealed, taken back, at the very next meeting of the Legislature, and probably upon the formation of a form of government and of a return of the sense of the people, circumstances could have shown an obvious propriety in withholding the assent.

"What is the language of the constitution on this subject? Will my friend from Marion find in this constitution the language I desire to quote?"

Mr. Smith—"With pleasure."

Mr. Carlisle—"Then, sir, there is another consideration. In times like these, when all the energies of the people are taxed for the great purpose of aiding the government in its efforts to crush rebellion, we should harass our people as little as possible with the expenses to be incurred any way. Now, sir, by the ordinances of this convention, passed during its session in June, organizing this government, every officer is limited in his turn to six months, or until his successor shall be elected and qualified. There will, therefore, have to be within or near the period of time when we propose to call the people from their homes and ascertain their sense on this question, an election of some sort or other.

"But here is the clause of the constitution in reference to the formation of new States:

"'New States may be admitted by Congress into this Union, but no new State shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other State, or any such State formed by the junction of two States or parts of States, without the consent of the Legislatures of the States, as well as of the Congress.'

"Is there anything in that provision to limit the action of the convention in taking the initiatory steps to organize a separate State government, as to time or the manner in which it is to be done? Surely not. Ascertain the sense of the people in your proposed boundaries, lay before them the form of government you expect to extend over them, and with this before them, let them say whether they desire it or not; and if they do, their servants in the Legislature can give their consent.

"Sir, you will remember that this Legislature, if recognized at all, is recognized as the Legislature possessing all the powers that the Legislature of any State can exercise. That thing is fully, clearly decided by the Supreme Court in a case reported in Curtis' report, familiarly known as the case of Luther vs. Borden. The decision says that the admission of representatives in Congress upon the floor of the Senate binds every other department of the government, settles the question as to what is and who is the government of the State. This is the language of it. The question is settled. If you are the Legislature, if you do represent the State, and are recognized as such by the admission of Senators in Congress, then your legislative capacity can never be questioned by any department of the Federal government.

"Now, Mr. President, there is a just expectation in the country on the part of the people we represent here, that this action will be no longer delayed. They are looking for it, expecting and demanding it. And I cannot for the life of me—it may be owing to my obtuseness of intellect that I cannot understand the mystery and pierce the clouds that are around and about me-but I cannot see any reason why you should refuse to those you represent your masters, my masters, the legitimate sovereigns, the people the right, in a form prescribed by you, to declare their wishes and will upon this subject. Why, sir, should it be withheld? What is driving from our borders many of our people within its limits? And what is preventing thousands upon thousands of others from coming amongst us? What is wanted to develop the immense deposits of mineral wealth that fill our hills and with which our valleys teem? A separate and independent existence—a position that nature has designed us to occupy. Is said here last spring that five years, aye, sir, I will say now that three years, will not roll around until our population will be quadrupled, and there will be more people in the limits of the proposed boundary of the new State than there are in the whole State of Virginia today. Our neighbors in Ohio and Pennsylvania and our friends in many other States of the Union are all looking and anxious for it. I have lately received hundreds of letters making inquiry in regard to a separation. Everywhere loyal hearts are beating to come and share with us the destiny we ought to provide for ourselves and which nature has designed for us, if we have but the manliness and are equal to lift ourselves to the circumstances that surround us.

"For centuries under the incubus of a false political philosophy, we have remained here, digging, almost in a primitive state, from the bowels of the earth the necessary means of support, while nature has filled us to overflowing with all the elements of wealth, seeking nothing in the world but the hand of industry to develop them and bring them but active use. Borne down by an eastern governmental majority, cut off from all connection or sympathy with a people with whom we have no commercial ties, we have endured the disastrous results that ever must flow from an unnatural connection. Cut the knot now! Apply the knife! You are compelled to wait at best for a realization of your hopes some four or five months, and by that time the advancing columns of the nation's army will have moved rebellion far beyond your borders, or they will have been staved forever in their march." (Loud applause.)

## Speech of Judge Chapman J. Stuart.

"Mr. President: - I do not propose to discuss the merits of this question. I am sorry it is pressed upon the consideration of this body at this time. A bill on this subject will be reported at an early day by the Special Committee on a Division of the State and the question will then come up in due form. And, sir, I do not want to see the hand of the com-

mittee tied at this time by resolutions like these. I desire this committee to be free to discuss the measures proposed in these resolutions without having any embarrassment to contend with, or without having its hands tied by any proposition of this character.

"It strikes me, sir, that the best way to dispose of these resolutions would be to lay them on the table. Let this committee report. I presume it will report advisedly when it does, having a member from each county represented on this floor. They are preparing a report; let us have it.

"I would like very much, if I had not determined in the outset that I would not go into the merits of this question, to pay my respects to my friend from Harrison. I have been following him, sir, for a long time. He has assumed many positions. I wish to indicate to the convention that I will make a motion to lay on the table before I leave the floor. I am not prepared at this time to discuss the merits of this question. I did not anticipate it would be forced upon his body at this time. I supposed no one member would seek to tie the hands of this committee by instruction, when the indication has been thrown out that a bill for dividing the State is about to be reported.

"But I have been following the gentleman for a long time. I have been a member with him in several conventions and have supported him often, but I must be permitted to say here that if the gentleman in former conventions had intimated the same things he has in this, he would have found one minus, at least, at a certain time. I have heard him often before, but never did I hear him hold out a single doubt as to the ability of this government to sustain itself and put down the rebellion. This is the first intimation of this kind. And now, at a time when we should all be united, for our old stand-by and champion to come forward and intimate a doubt on this question"—

Mr. Carlisle "Mr. President, if the gentleman from Doddridge had attended to what I said with the same interest I listened to what he said, he would not have represented me as he has done. I said today what I have always said

heretofore, that I believed this government would maintain the integrity of the Union; that I believed it would put down this rebellion; but I said, what he and all must know, if I had never said it, that there are things that take place sometimes that have not been anticipated in minds as feeble as mine; and I said there was a possibility—that the thing is possible—that the government may not do what we believe they will. I give it as my belief, and it is worth no more than the belief of any one else, that they will put down rebellion; but it is possible I may be mistaken. That was all I said; in other words, I granted it was possible that I might be mistaken."

Mr. Stuart-"I fully understand the gentleman, Mr. President, and it is the first time that I ever heard him assert the possibility of anything of the kind. He has been the most uncompromising for putting down this rebellion, and never yet had a possible doubt on the question. Read his speeches, and you will never see a doubt expressed in the mind of the gentleman. Certain members of the convention now present know that the position occupied by the gentleman now is one formerly presented before a certain body by myself-that there was always doubt—that there might be a possibility, you know; but that doubt was expressed by me before any reverse in our arms had taken place, or was even anticipated. But at this stage of things, no man will ever find me expressing a doubt. It is not a time to do so. It is a time to lift ourselves above all personal feelings and motives, and look only at the great issue involved before our country. We should not be looking solely at Western Virginia's interests. object should be to support the general government in putting down this rebellion, and never for one moment hold out a doubt that the government is to succeed. I suppose the doubt in the mind of the gentleman is the reason why he is pressing this matter prematurely, wanting to tie even the hands of the committee to prevent it from reporting the bill. A doubt! Sir, let us have no doubts, there are no doubts about it.

"Why, sir, the gentleman's resolutions propose to tie the hands of the committee, and instruct not only this committee, but the Committee on Business, to report a constitution and form of government for this new State, saving at the same time, that the State Legislature that was convened by act of this body repudiated action on this subject at this time. He says this question should rise from the people. Well, who are the people? Was not the State Legislature the people? Is not this convention the people, or is it our constituents the gentleman appeals and refers to? If it is our constituents, gentlemen, I want you to point me to a solitary act that ever authorized us to come here for the purpose of dividing the State and forming a constitution. If they have done so, then, sir, I will be with the people. If not, then I am for referring this question to the people and letting them speak; and if they speak for a division, then, sir, I am willing for it. But I was not sent here for the purpose of dividing the State of Virginia, or making a constitution. The thing never was mooted before my people, but just the reverse. I came here to aid the general government in putting down the rebellion, and if it was not for that, I do not know what I came here for at all.

"I do not propose to go into the merits of the question raised by the gentleman from Harrison. I merely wish to indicate to you why I think hasty or premature action at this time would embarrass the general government in putting down this rebellion, and place us in a worse attitude even than we are at present. I simply rose for the purpose of moving to lay these resolutions upon the table. Let the committee that have this matter under consideration make their report, and do not tie their hands. I move to lay the resolutions upon the table."

### Speech by Hon. Waitman T. Willey.

Following the adoption of the report of the Committee on State and Federal Relations at the Wheeling convention, on Wednesday, May 15, 1861, as recorded in chapter on the "Formation of West Virginia", several speeches were made, one of the most important of which was that delivered by Hon. Waitman T. Willey, which we here reproduce as reported by the Wheeling Intelligencer at that time:

"Mr. President and Fellow Citizens:

"Whilst I appreciate with sentiments of heartfelt gratitude the compliment you pay me in calling me out at this period, in the deliberations of our convention. I am sure you would be disposed to excuse me if you were aware of the pain and suffering under which I am constantly laboring. Ever since yesterday morning at seven o'clock, when I was attacked, I assure you most sincerely that I have been in the most excruciating torture. Last night I slept scarcely one moment; and nothing but the heartfelt and deep and absorbing interest that I have felt in the deliberations of this body has kept me on the floor until this time. But I tell you, fellow citizens, I have felt during all this struggle, from the time it began in the Virginia convention until now, something of the spirit of the noble Roman youth, who, cap a pie, mounted, armed and equipped for the sacrifice, voluntarily rushed into the opening chasm of the forum, a voluntary victim to appease the gods of strife that were bringing desolation on his country. And I assure you tonight, if by laving down my humble life on the altar of my country I could bring back peace and harmony, and reorganize and restore the glorious Union which our fathers formed for us, I would willingly as I ever sat down to partake of the dainties of life, render that sacrifice this day, and this hour. (Applause.)

"And, fellow citizens, much as some of you have misapprehended my soundness on this question, in this good city of yours, feeble as I am in health, with a constitution broken by the anxiety of the struggle of the last two and a half months for the perpetuity of that very Union, for a want of fidelity to which I am suspected at this time, I am ready when the hour comes—I am ready when the constitution has been exhausted—I am ready when it has been ascertained that the great legitimate agency of republican liberty is not sufficient to bring about the revolution that is to secure to us our just rights at the ballot box—when the law fails—when the constitution fails in securing these rights, I am ready to stand among the foremost of those who have been here today to suspect me. It is not because I do not love the Union that I have taken the conservative position on this occasion; it is

not because I do not love my fellow citizens of Wheeling; not because I am not faithful and true to the common principles to which you are engaged; it is 'not because I love Caesar less, but because I love Rome more.' (Applause.)

"I have very little of this world's goods; but I have heritage enough—about the 27,000,000th part of the prestige and glory of him who can look upon the stars and stripes, and call it his country's flag (cheers), and who, with that infinitesimal particle of glory, is richer by far than he who, with the richest heritage that ever fell to the lot of man, did not have the name and prestige of an American citizen. (Applause.) I do not intend to surrender it until I am compelled until I am subdued, heart, soul, fortune, and body. (Cheers.)

"I do not despair of the republic, either. Howe could have two weeks longer until the election. I verily believe, the disheartening anticipation of my friend from Harrison (Carlisle) to the contrary notwithstanding, to use a vulgar but expressive phrase, which may be well applied to this ordinance of secession, we would 'knock it into a cocked hat'. (Laughter.) Why, sir, I am credibly informed that these soldiers, of whom we have heard so much, and from whom we anticipate so much danger, and who are said to be quartered and posted all over the State for the purpose of public intimidation, have pledged their lives that their own blood shall crimson the streets, but they will cast their votes on the 23rd of this month against the ordinance of secession. (Applause.) I am informed of one company consisting of 90 men of whom 80 are pledged to vote against the ordinance. You heard a voice today from old Berkeley. God bless her! (Applause.) And He will bless her, and all who think like her. God has blessed this country, God has blessed all the men who have loved this Union. His hand has been manifested in all our history. He stood by Washington, its great Founder and Defender. He stood by our forefathers in the establishment of this government, and by working out our glorious destiny thus far in the space of less than three-quarters of a century. God has made the American people the greatest on the earth; and I firmly believe in the hidden councils of His mysterious providence. there is a glorious destiny awaiting a united American people still. (Applause.) I take confidence in the cause as I look at the stripes and stars, and I remember the circumstances that gave rise to the beautiful motto that is as applicable to us today as when in the moment of inspiration it was penned:

"'Triumph we must, for our cause it is just,
And this be our motto, in God is our trust.'

(Great applause.)

"I was just trying to catch from my memory a couplet from a poem which I read the other day in regard to the banner of our country, I think I can recall it in the sentiment if not in the language:

"'Forever float that standard sheet;

Where breathes the foe but falls before us,
With freedom's soil beneath our feet

And freedom's banner streaming o'er us.'

(Mr. W. pronounced these lines with great vehemence, and when he had ended there arose one universal, loud and thrilling cheer.)

"Fellow citizens, it almost cures one's back-ache to hear you appland the sentiment. (Laughter and applause.) But then the time for speaking is done. Let me exhort you never to forget the counsels my much esteemed friend, General Jackson, of Wood, delivered to us tonight. Never forget to act upon them. I think I see yet sparkling in the old hero's eye something of the ardor which he thought if not prudent to express, yet that even he was ready at his country's call to lead his sons and the sons of his countrymen whenever it may be necessary—whenever our liberties cannot be secured to us otherwise-to lead us into the battle field:-not to be carried to the polls to whisper his vote against this Ordinance of Secession, but to fall upon the field of battle, to wrap himself in his country's flag and pledge his gratitude to God that he was deemed worthy at last to end an honored life by falling in defense of his country. (Applause.) We have worthy

sires, my young friends. Let us be sons worthy of those sires. Those sires were law-abiding, constitution-making, constitution-keeping men. They well knew that republican liberty, that free institutions, could only be established upon the law, and preserved by keeping the law; and that is the secret of the conservative position that we have taken in this convention. I believe God's blessing will rest upon our action, and if at last, in the language of the Declaration of Independence, 'we have remonstrated again and again, we have petitioned and adjured', and our prayers are all scoffed at and scouted—why, I think I see around me here tonight the men who know their duty—

"'Who know their rights,
And knowing dare maintain."

"Fellow citizens, the first thing we have got to fight is the Ordinance of Secession. Let us kill it on the 23rd of this month. (Applause.) Let us bury it deep beneath the hills of Northwestern Virginia. Let us pile up our glorious hills on it; bury it deep so that it will never make its appearance among us again. Let us go back home and vote, even if we are beaten upon the final result, for the benefit of the moral influence of that vote. If we give something like a decided preponderating vote of a majority in the Northwest, that alone secures our rights. That alone, at least, secures an independent State if we desire it.

"Fellow citizens, I am trespassing upon your patience." (Go on! go on!) "I am going up to Marion County to assist my friend Hall in canvassing that county. Monongalia is a fixed fact—like the handle of a jug, all on one side. (Laughter.) Not all on one side either; but on all sides, all over, and under, and in, and out, and through and everywhere. (Applause and laughter.) But I want to help Hall a little. Want to take Frank Pierpont along over there, too. They have threatened to hang him out there, and I am sure if he gets strung up first he will break the rope and I will escape. (Laughter.)

"We have to go to work now. We must appeal to the people; appeal to their patriotism; and let us defeat the Ordinance of Secession in Northwestern Virginia at least. My advices from the valley are, that where, some weeks since, a Union man dare not hold up his head, he has come out now, and is shaking his fist at his adversary. They are getting bold and numerous; and I should not be surprised if the upper and lower valley, even Jefferson County, right under the shadow of—or rather casting its shadow upon—Harper's Ferry, and under the influence and intimidation of the soldiery there, and old Loudon, with Janney at its head, should all give majorities against this ordinance. They say even in Alexandria the old Union spirit is reviving. Let us hope then—'hope on, hope ever.' Let us work in season and out of season.

"And now, fellow citizens, good-bye till we meet again, with all our hopes realized, as I trust, under fairer auspices. May we meet each other with gratulation and congratulation, that our old and beloved Commonwealth, the mother of States and statesmen whose fame is wide as the earth—every inch of whose soil I love, her mountains and valleys, from the seaboard to the Ohio River—shall be restored to peace and prosperity; until all this land in all her waters shall reflect back peacefully the stars on the floating banner of our country, re-established as the ensign of universal liberty."

# Speech of Hon. John F. Lacy on the Occasion of the Reunion of the G. A. R. at Des Moines, Iowa, May 31, 1897.

(Mr. Lacy was born and reared on the Williams farm, about one mile above New Martinsville, Wetzel County.)

#### "Comrades and Fellow Citizens:-

"I have come a long distance in compliance with the courteous invitation of my comrades of Kinsman and Crocker Posts to address you on this memorable day. Today is a flower festival for the dead designed by General Logan, when he was the Commander in Chief of the Grand Army of the Republic.

"Kinsman's and Crocker's names suggest memories of the past which bring pride and pleasure to every citizen of Des Moines, and of our whole State as well. Kinsman fell in bat tle, leading the 23rd Iowa, but Crocker, though he died young, still lived to see victory crown our national cause.

"We meet on this day with no political purpose, but lay aside all partisanship and forget for the time all matters of difference upon which we may be divided.

"We assemble each year on this sad but pleasing memorial to pass the old story down the line to another generation, and to keep alive the spirit of fraternity, charity and loyalty.

"The new corn comes out of the öld fields, and new lessons may always be learned by turning our eyes again upon the past. Let us again revive

"The memory of what has been But never more will be."

"Every institution is the lengthened shadow of some great man who has passed away. Our people have been led to greatness by the hand of liberty.

"The war was the penalty of a great wrong. Individuals sometimes escape punishment in this world, because death claims them before the day of retribution comes. But not so with nations—they cannot escape. The wrong of slavery required atonement, and severe, indeed, was the punishment that was meted out.

"The men who fought against us recognized their first allegiance as due to their States, and the soldier of the Union with a broader view felt that his country was the whole Union. The war destroyed slavery and again restored the old sentiment of Patrick Henry: 'I am no longer a mere Virginian, I am an American.'

"We could not partition this Union. We could not divide the Mississippi. Bunker Hill and Yorktown were the heritage of the whole people.

"We could not divide Yankee Doodle, nor could we distribute among the dismembered States the flag of our forefathers. "When the war began in 1861 we were twenty-six millions of freemen and four millions of slaves. In 1897 we are seventy millions, all freemen.

"When the body of Jefferson Davis was disinterred and removed to Richmond, the funeral train was witnessed by thousands as it passed through many States upon its long and final journey, but no slave looked upon that procession.

"As I glance over this splendid audience here today I cannot help but feel that a country filled with such people is worth fighting for.

"Kinsman died thirty-four years ago, but his name lingers upon all our tongues. Crocker passed to the great beyond later, but his name is still upon our lips. The preservation of such a country is worth all that it cost in treasure, blood and tears.

"There must be an appearance of right in everything to keep wrong in countenance, and our brothers of the South fought for their opinions with a zeal and earnestness that no men could have shown had they not felt that their cause was just. It is today the most pleasing of all things to hear one of these men say, 'I now see that the result was for the best. I am glad that slavery has disappeared.'

"Even Jefferson Davis in his history attempts to prove that the cause of the war was not slavery, but the tariff. The day of peace and reconciliation has come, and no heart today in all this throng beats with anything but love for all who live under our flag. It is not mere emotional and meaningless sentimentalism, but brotherly kindness between the sections that were. There are no sections now.

"Two ships may sail in opposite directions, moved by the same wind. But the course of all our people has now been directed to the same common goal. We meet in an era of reconciliation. The Grand Army has no vindictiveness. I will recall the war today, but will not seek to revive any of its bitterness. We should not forget it, but we should seek to keep alive none of its animosities.

"If I bring back any of its horrors it is to the end that we may better appreciatae peace. We renew the past to shun its errors.

"The body of our great commander, Grant, has recently been enshrined in a new tomb erected by the free will offering of the people in the greatest city of our land, upon the beautiful Riverside Drive on the banks of the Hudson.

"Napoleon lies in state under the gilded dome of the Invalides and his mausoleum is full of the inscriptions of his victories from Lodi to Marengo, from Austerlitz to Pena and Wagram, and even the abominable carnage of Essling is there commemorated.

"But the silent commander of the Union army has a more noble inscription than if the names of all his battles had been there recorded. Over the door are his simple and touching words.

## 'Let us have peace.'

"Grant's victories made peace not only possible, but permanent upon the only sure basis of union. The Potomac joins friendly States instead of separating hostile nations. It does not form a bloody boundary as the Tweed so long separated the land of our ancestors.

"Grant should have been buried near Sheridan at Arlington with no sentinel but the stars, surrounded by the soldiers who had died under his command. Amid the stir and living bustle of the great metropolis his solitary grave seems lonely.

"His example will live; obstinacy is the sister of con-

stancy, and he never despaired of the republic.

"On a day like this we all recall such names as Lincoln, Grant. Sherman and Sheridan, but these names often all embrace our collective idea of the men whom they led. Their names typity their private soldiers. Thomas was the 'Rock of Chickamauga', because he knew how to command men who were brave enough to be led.

"Buckner complained at Donaldson of the demand for 'unconditional surrender' as ungenerous terms. But he found that no terms were needed in surrendering to so generous a foe. Grant was dangerous in fight, but he was kindness itself

in victory.

"When Lincoln's dead face was covered by Stanton, the great war secretary said, 'He belongs to the ages.' So with all the dead whom we commemorate today. Time mitigates sorrow and adds to th glory of events.

"Michael Angelo buried his Cupid so that it might pass for an antique. Now a work of Michael Angelo is as precious as if made by Phidias himself.

"The time of war is now sufficiently remote to be reviewed without prejudice. Who cares now for the assaults of Junius upon Lord Mansfield? Dennis made a burden of the life of Alexander Pope. All we know of him now is that he fretted Pope, and that his name was Dennis.

"Who now heeds the abuse that was heaped upon the head of the mighty and patient Lincoln?

"Rancor is dead with the dead, and malice does not go beyond the four edges of the grave.

"We speak of these men because it is more interesting and profitable to study the example of an illustrious man than an abstract principle.

"When Lord Nelson was signaled to retreat at Copenhagen he turned the blind eye, that he lost at Calvi, towards the signal and said he was unable to make it out, and justified his disobedience by a great victory.

"The people, young and old, are gracious to the soldiers of every war. Early in the present century a veteran who fought at Stony Point was indicted for some violation of law. His attorney succeeded in getting the fact in evidence that the defendant had distinguished himslf in that battle and made good use of it in his address to the jury. The verdict announced that, 'We, the jury, find the defendant not guilty because he fought at Stony Point.' The court refused to receive the verdict in such a form, and the jury again retired and brought in another verdict of simple acquittal. But as they were about to retire the foreman said to the court, 'Your honor, I am directed to say that it was lucky for the defendant that he fought at Stony Point.' The same spirit has always actuated a free people. When Æschylus was being tried and his life hung in the balance, his brother stepped forward and drew aside the prisoner's cloak and showed the stump of the arm that he had lost in the defence of his country. The muse appeal was stronger than any spoken words, and the prisoner went free.

"At this time the period we commemorate seems as remote to the new generation as the battle of ancient Greece and Rome. We think of the men who fought in the Revolution and the War of the Rebellion as old. It is hard to realize how young these men were.

"I occasionally go into the museum of the dead letter office at Washington and look over the album of war photographs which were taken from the unclaimed letters of that day. The young features of those soldiers look out from the past as a revelation. The sight of the kind and boyish faces from the school and farm, the shop or the store, and the new ready-made, misfit uniforms in which they were clad carried me back to the days when as a boy I went to the front with comrades such as these. Two brothers sitting side by side in their army clothing sent their picture to their friends, but in vain.

"A young sergeant standing by the side of his little sister is among these lost photographs, and the fresh young face and curls of the girl of thirty-five years ago would make us think that one of our own daughters had sat for the picture, were it not for the fact that she is clad in the fashions of another generation.

"Another young private and a lady who is evidently his wife look out from the dead past in this album in the museum; and for hours you may gaze and find the youthful eyes of the boys of 1861 again looking at you. But we glance in the glass as we pass out and may well say:

"'Time has stolen a march on me.
And made me old unawares.'

"We may take an invoice of our gains and losses, but our years never decrease.

"When invited by Kinsman and Crocker Posts to address you on this occasion I was about to take a few days' journey through the battle fields of Virginia. These once horrid scenes are now as placid as the prairies of our own loved and beautiful lowa, save where the earthworks remain as monuments of the past. Peace covers over the field with living green, and seeks to obliterate even the memories of blood.

"In all ages a lion and a mound have been thought to be proper memorial for one of these historical battle fields.

"The Greeks at Cheronea twenty-two hundred years ago marked that fatal scene with a mound over the graves of their dead and surmounted it with a lion, the broken remains of which are there at this day.

"Where Napoleon's old guard died at Waterloo is a gigantic mound two hundred feet high and surmounted by the great Belgian lion, cast from captured cannon.

"When I visited that spot a few years ago the straw of a dove's nest hung from the lips of the lion and peace had taken possession of the very symbol of war. At Cheronea a traveler says he found the honey of a wild bee in the mouth of the brokn statue, as Sampson found the honey in the carcass of a dead lion in days of old.

"We are strong enough to preach and practice the gospel of peace and arbitration. Speed the day when the prophecy of Isaiah may be fulfilled:

"'The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

"'And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

"'And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp; and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

"'They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea.'

"So in the once hostile and bloody fields of Virginia all now is peace, but the scarred bosom of the earth still tells the story of 1861 to 1865.

"Perhaps it would interest the young people as well as the old soldiers to hear some brief description of these well known scenes, "The soldier of the west by such a visit will better realize the heroism of his comrades in arms in the eastern armies. No one can look over the scene of the conflicts in Virginia without according to our comrades of that army the full mead of praise which brothers should always award to the achievements of each other. As a crow flies it is only 120 miles from Bull Run to Appointance. Measured in time it was a journey of nearly four years. Measured in blood and tears it was a thousand years.

"The journey was by various and devious routes; through mud and mire, through sunshine and through storm, through summer heats and winter snows, through dangers by flood and fire, through dangers by stream and wood, through sickness and sorrow; and by the wayside death always stalked grimly and claimed his own.

"Twice did Bull Run witness the defeat of the cause of the National Union. It was indeed a fatal field to the Federal army. When we approached that historic spot from Manassas Junction we met a large number of negro children on the road in holiday attire going to the 'breaking up of school'.

"Had Appomattox not closed what Bull Run so disastrously began there would have been no school for these colored boys and girls. They were the living evidences of the changes that were brought about by the fearful journey which the Union troops traveled before the humiliation of Bull Run was atoned for by 'peace with honor' at Appomattox. The two hundred years of enforced ignorance must now be compensated by the privileges of education.

"President Lincoln came into the nation's capital in the night to take the oath of his high office.

"Sumter was the scene of the first encounter, but it was at Bull Run that the greatness of the contest upon which we had entered first was realized.

"The Confederates gave this battle the more cuphonious name of Manassas. It was their victory, and they had a right to name it, but yet in history it will no doubt remain as Bull Run until the end of time.

"In the open field at Henry's farm we were reminded of the struggle that here terminated in defeat to the national cause. Here General Bee was killed, and before he fell he pointed to General Jackson's brigade and said: 'There stands Jackson like a stone wall,' and ever since the brigade was called by the name suggested, and its gallant commander was known as 'Stonewall Jackson.'

"It is not far to Chancellorsville, where two years later this Confederate fell upon the battle field, and as his life ebbed away, murmured, 'Let us cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees.' The spot at Chancellorsville is marked with a granite monument, and the Confederate soldier, Captain Taliaferro, who pointed it to me with tears in his eyes. said: 'I loved that man. I was wounded four times while I was under his command. I mourned his death then, but I see it all now. It is all for the best. If he had lived the Union could not have been restored. It is better as it is.' Whilst I do not believe that one man, however great, could have made the success of the rebellion sure, yet it is true, not excepting Lee himself, there was no man whose life was so vital to the rebel cause as that of Stonewall Jackson.

"But to return to Bull Run battle field. Standing where Jackson was wounded, the Henry house is near by. An old lady, Mrs. Henry, was in that house when the first battle began. She was bed-ridden, and eighty-five years of age. No one thought there would be a battle there, but supposed it would be fought near the town of Manassas. But the battle centered at that point, and the peaceful old woman was torn to pieces in her bed by an exploding shell.

"A scene like this brings back again the horrors of war. Alen are too apt to remember its glories and heroism and forget its brutality and its misery.

"But a few days before I saw the 'Stonewall Brigade Band' in the procession at the dedication of Grant's Tomb at Riverside, and they proved that the war was really over by marching under the stars and stripes and playing 'Hail, Columbia' and 'Dixie'. Music brings minds into harmony in war or peace.

"It was on the road from Bull Run to Appointation in 1863, away down at Vicksburg, one of the great way stations on that journey, that on one occasion we had a striking illus-

tration of the harmony produced by the concourse of sweet sounds. Jules and Frank Lumbard, of Chicago, visited some friends in the trenches. Slow firing was going on here and there along the lines, and the scream of shell and whistle of minnie ball kept everyone in a state of eager attention. Some of the Lumbards' friends asked them to sing, and their clear voices rang out amid the roar of the guns. As they sang, the firing slackened and nearly ceased, when a Confederate called out from the rifle pits, 'Hello, Yanks, isn't that Jules and Frank Lumbard singing there?' The response was, 'Hello, Johnny! It is the Lumbard boys; keep still and you can hear them better.' And so the firing ceased and the Lumbards sang songs of love and war, songs that pleased the hearts beneath both blue and grey, and then they sang 'Home, home, sweet, sweet home,' and many a rough sleeve in either trench wiped away a tear, as the distant homes in the city and farms of the North and the plantations of the South were brought back in loving memory by the cadences of the song we love so well.

"But the music ceased and a shout rang out, 'Hello, Johnny, look out!' and an answer, 'Hello, Yank, take care!' went back, and the concert was over, and grim war resumed its sway.

"But let us again return to Bull Run. As the field now lies, shining under the springtime sun, and the Bull Run Mountains rise in the blue haze in the distance, it is hard to realize the two scenes that were enacted under McDowell and Pope, under Beauregard and Lee.

"But the study of the battlefield with maps and history shows that it was not after all so humiliating to our cause as we had long believed.

"Napoleon planned his battle at Waterloo, but Grouchy did not come and Blucher did, and rout and ruin befell the Emperor of the French.

"McDowell, too, planned wisely, and victory was well nigh won, but Johnston came and Patterson remained behind and history repeated itself, as it is always doing.

"The battle encouraged the enemies of the Republic in every land. Charles Francis Adams represented our govern-

ment at the English Court at a reception when the news of the battle was still fresh. A courtier tauntingly said to him: 'These Confederates fight well at any rate.' 'Yes,' said Mr. Adams, drawing himself up proudly, 'of course they do, they are my countrymen.'

"We have no one to fear now but ourselves. Battle is the final court of appeal, and its decisions are often wrong. Constancy goes so often with the right that we think that all wars should end right, but as the tyrant Philip overthrew the Greeks at Cherona, so the barbarian Turk of to-day has triumphed over the cause of civilization in the land where its sun first rose.

"In all the sad journey from 1861 to 1865 the women of the North and South exhibited a fortitude that showed them true descendants of the mothers of the Revolution.

"In the Sanitary Commission and in the hospital they were ever ready with their tender ministrations to the sick and wounded. The wives and sisters at home performed the work of the men in the field, and from day to day watched for the news from the front with an intensity of interest that no other events could produce. A battle

"'Is a glorious sight to see

By one who has no friend or brother there.'

"The mothers who prayed and watched, the sisters and sweethearts who cheered the soldiers with their letters from home must never be forgotten when we remember the events of that sorrowful time.

"'Woman was last at the cross and first at the tomb in the days of the Redeemer.' So in the darkest hours their tender hands and loving hearts bring consolation. The sacred name of mother, sister, daughter or wife was a constant inspiration.

"'A happy home is a suburb of heaven,' and ten thousand of these homes were rendered desolate by the war. Oh, children of this generation, thank God upon your bended knees that you have not been called upon to pass through this valley of the shadow of death!

"From Bull Run to Appoint along the thousands of miles traveled to reach that goal lie many national cemeteries in which hosts of our Union dead lie buried. An old soldier is always in charge, and from sunrise to sunset the flag flies over these silent cities.

"And many a prison pen lay between the starting point and the end of the journey. Only a coward will mistreat a prisoner, and perhaps the darkest page on that history is one that we should not dwell too much upon now.

"I was a prisoner once, and enemies with arms in their hands fresh from the front treated me with kindness. Insults or threats only came from the cowardly camp followers in the rear.

"I will not describe in detail our journey from Bull Run to Appomattox to-day, but it included Chancellorsville and Fredericksburg, where so many lives were lost in vain.

"There, too, was the Wilderness, where the earth has been scarred by the labor of both armies, and these works remain undisturbed so that all the positions can be traced as though these entrenchments had been intended as monuments to record the movements of the two giants, Grant and Lee, who here clutched in the final conflict, which for eleven months raged without ceasing.

"It then first became evident that it was the Army of Northern Virginia that Grant was after, and that Richmond was a mere incident to the contest—in fact, so little did the silent commander care for Richmond that he did not even enter it in person when the Confederacy took its final flight.

"From the Wilderness to Spottsylvania Court House we went, and there, too, the earthworks are piled as a record of the great and final campaign. Let me stop here long enough to describe the Bloody Angle, where our troops, under Hancock, Warren and Wright, fought with such gallantry. This spot was perhaps the bloodiest scene of all the war. I will not picture the ghastly details of dead and dying, but we are told that the musket balls flew so thick and fast that they cut down an oak tree eighteen inches in diameter within the rebel lines. This seems incredible, but in passing over Landram's field, a hundred yards or more in front of the east side of the

'Angle', there we found the exploded gun caps of our men thickly sprinkled in the yellow soil. The field had been plowed twenty times or more since the war, and yet the old gun caps of thirty-three years ago were still so thick that in a space which I covered with my two hands I picked up eight upon the surface, and a large part of the field was equally marked in the same way. And though the Federal dead had been exhumed from the field so long ago, we found shreds of blue clothing here and there in the soft, fresh-plowed earth.

"At Richmond the marks of war abound, and the approaches and defences are still shown by trenches and parapets.

"In all these Virginia battle-grounds the pits showing the empty graves of soldiers whose remains had been transferred to some national cemetery are to be seen on every hand as a horrid reminder of the past.

"Petersburg, with its ten months' siege, invited our careful attention, and the remains of the ghastly crater where so many men, white and black, were slaughtered as they huddled together in the deep hole, from which they could neither advance nor retreat.

"At Spottsylvania we met a party of Virginia school girls who had come twenty-five or thirty miles to see the famous region, and they were looking at the fine monument built by the Sixth Corps to commemorate the death of Sedgwick, their commander general. We told them that we were going on to Appomattox, and they said they were glad the war was over, but that they could not bear to think of looking at Appomattox.

"Staying over night at a hospitable home near the Wilderness, we were entertained with accounts of dark days of the war. One lady told us with some of the old tone of remonstrance how the Yankees drove away her cattle against her indignant protest.

"An old Confederate who joined in the conversation said their soldiers were much more considerate and honest, for when they went to Gettysburg they paid or offered to pay for everything—in Confederate money.

"But let us hasten on to the end where peace spreads her

wings again, where Grant gave back to Lee's army their cavalry and artillery horses to use in plowing the neglected fields of the South. He treated them as our countrymen and then and there laid deep the foundation of respect and confidence that, let us fondly hope, will grow stronger and more cemented with the coming years.

"Now and then some discordant bray is heard in the general peace, and some one not particularly noted in the war seems ready to fight it all over again now after it has passed into history. But, fortunately, this sentiment is small and growing less and less.

"In the last Congress a fire-eating congressman wanted to try it on again, and announced that he was ready to renew the contest on a moment's notice, when one of my Confederate friends came over to me and, rolling up his sleeve, said: 'Do you see that saber cut?' Turning his face he then showed me a bullet scar near his ear and said: 'I have two more of these mementoes on my left leg, and I have got through with my part of it, and the gentleman now speaking may fight it out alone next time, as he did not do much of it when he had the chance.'

"The Appointance field is marked with tablets, so that in a visit there you may know when you are standing upon the exact spot where one of the great events of that memorable scene occurred.

"Speculative vandalism has done its work and the Surrender House has been torn down and the brick and lumber marked and piled up ready for removal to some other place, there to be again set up as a show house to be exhibited for gain.

"But the memories of Appomattox cannot thus be removed. The house at some distant city would be out of place. Appomattox Mountain could not be seen from its doors. Here a marker shows where Grant and Lee met; there another where the famous apple tree once stood; another where Grant set up his headquarters for the last time in the presence of an armed foe; here Lee read his last orders to his troops as they passed around him; and most interesting of all, here is marked

the place where the hostile arms were stacked to be used no more against brethren forever.

"Best of all there is no great charnal house at Appomattox. Nineteen graves show that the Confederate armies gathered their dead together there, and in doing so they found one skeleton in blue that by oversight had not been removed to a distant national cemetery, and this Union soldier now lies buried side by side in the little cemetery of the Confederate dead, and his grave is annually decorated with those of the men with whom he died on this historic field.

"As we turn from the scene where the curtain rang down thirty-two years ago upon the final act of the greatest drama the world has ever seen, the full moon rose and soon

"'The woods were asleep and the stars were awake,'

and only the note of the whip-poor-will disturbed the solemn silence.

"In looking around to-day over this assembly we mourn more and more the friends of our youth. Where are our comrades of 1861? Where are those who broke ranks with us in 1865? We meet some of them here to-day, grizzled and gray, and with young hearts yet, but alas, how many have fallen out by the way!

"We miss and mourn them,

"'And the stately ships go on
To their haven under the hill,
But, O for the touch of a vanished hand,
And the sound of a voice that is still.
Break, break, break,
At the foot of thy crags, O Sea—
But the tender grace of a day that is dead
Will never come back to me.'"

Speech by Congressman Mansfield M. Neely of First Congressional District of West Virginia, at the Twentyninth Annual Lodge of Sorrow, Held at the Court Theatre by Wheeling Lodge No. 28, B. P. O. Elks, on

Evening of Sunday, December 7th, 1913, as Reported in Part by Wheeling Register.

#### OUR FORGOTTEN DEAD.

"Oh, for a Muse of fire, that would ascend The brightest heaven of invention, A kingdom for a stage, princes to act And monarchs to behold the swelling scene."

Then indeed should our departed friends be paid a tribute in keeping with our love for them, and we who mourn their loss should learn a lesson from this service here, the ennobling precepts of which would urge us on from humbler to higher things. We should go forth with our strength renewed; to mount up with wings as eagles; to run and not to weary; to walk and not to faint.

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

On one day in every year we gather here to extol the virtues of our departed; to eulogize the characteristics of charity, justice, brotherly love and fidelity as exemplified in the daily lives of our brothers who have gone before us to dwell in that great empire of the dead.

As members of an order whose mission is one of love, and whose object is to dispense charity to all mankind, we come together this day to testify that these brothers lived up to the full measure of their fraternal obligations, both in spirit and in truth. They never closed their eyes to the miseries of the down-trodden or distressed; they never turned a deafened ear to the wailing cry of those in want and woe; they never, like the Levite, passed by on the other side.

Only a little while ago every brother whose name is written on that tablet was with us in the full strength of manhood, endowed with joyous life and peace and sweet content, and thus, wealthier than sceptered sovereign; richer far than fancy ever feigned. Only yesterday they mingled with us on the streets and in the busy marts of trade, -it seems but an hour ago that their merry peals of laughter filled the air, and the melody of their voices thrilled our hearts like the wild,

weird strains of seductive music, such as the Sirens once did sing. But now we call their names in vain. There is no answer to our cry. In the hush that pervades the sanctuary of our dead, we realize that all these faithful friends have embarked on that sad and solemn sea that separates the narrow shores of time from the boundless kingdom of eternity. They have passed beyond the limits of earthly vision. Their shadowy forms cannot be seen through the telescopes of science or the tears of grief.

Sometimes we are haunted by the demon of skepticism and despair, and we ask anew the world-old question, propounded by the man of Uz: "If a man die, shall he live again?" But unlike the afflicted patriarch, we seek no refuge either in silence or submission. We simply turn from this perplexing question of the old testament to find it answered in the new, by him who came fifteen centuries after Job, and said, "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give you a crown of life."

In this moment of melancholy our hearts are filled with grief and our eyes are dimmed with tears; thoughts of the last bitter hour come like a blight over our spirits; but even now, when earthly help and sympathy seem vain, we look beyond the cloud that hangs above us like a pall and there, through faith, we see the star of hope still shining on. In the lustrous light of that constant star, we read the assuring promise of the Savior of the world: "I am the resurrection and the life, whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die." In this promise, the members of our order put their trust. In spite of perishing dogmas and crumbling creeds: in spite of the absurdities of atheism and the fallacies of infidelity, we shall continue to lean upon the everlasting arm, believing that the twilight here is but the dawn of a grander day upon some other shore; believing that the feeble flame that flickers here for a little while, will at last leap into a bright and shining light when the spirit of man has winged its flight back to Him that gave it birth. God pity the man who doubts the existence of another life in another land:

"Who hopeless lays his dead away,

Nor looks to see the breaking day

Across the mournful marble play;

Who hath not learned in hours of faith

The truth, to flesh and sense unknown,

That life is ever lord of Death,

And love can never lose its own."

Fortunately for us an unbeliever such as this, if such there be, is precluded by the terms of our obligation from ever entering into a lodge of Elks.

It is possible that some uncharitable one is saying to himself, I knew this one or that one in his lifetime. He did those things which he ought not to have done, and left undone those things which he ought to have done. On a certain day he yielded to a temptation, and on another day he trod the path of sin. To this, we answer that we do not know. We know nothing of another's sins. But, being made of the same base material and east in the same imperfect mould as all the rest of the human race, we may well admit that all our brothers, past and present, are a part of that innumerable throng the Master had in mind when he said: "There is none good but one, that is God." No doubt each one whose name is written there had his frailties and his faults. No doubt each one was scarred and seamed and rifted with the imperfections that go hand in hand with human life.

Although this one or that one's sins may have been many; his transgressions many, and his offenses manifold, yet finite man is not called upon to make apologies for, or to pass judgment on, one who has stood trial before an infinite God. We simply trust that all of our departed ones have long since received the blessings of the promise: "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." Aside from the fact of their fate, whatever it may be, can you whose lips are full of life, presume to censure one whose lips are closed in death? Will you dare disparage the name of one who has heroically passed the ordeal of death before which you stand trembling with fear, begging for the respite even of an hour? "Thou

hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pluck out the mote that is in thy brother's eye."

No one knows, nor would it be well to know, what takes place between the great Creator and his insignificant creature in the last sad moment of life on earth. But we do know beyond the peradventure of a doubt that the dying thief, while suffering on the cross, received absolution from his sins and was promised a triumphant entrance into paradise with the Savior of the world. We trust that the same unfailing mercy, the same loving kindness and the same boundless charity that gave to the malefactor a heritage in that house not made with hands, will extend to all the members of our order, and give them an abundant admission into the Kingdom of Heaven. Let us

"No farther seek their merits to disclose, Nor draw their frailties from their dread abode. There they alike in trembling hope repose, The bosom of their Father, and their God."

To-day let us, with sacred symbolism, strew the graves of our dead with flowers. Let us lay with loving hands, upon the bier of every friend, the imperishable amarynth, the fadeless emblem of immortality; let us wreathe the ivy, the floral metaphor of devoted friendship, the token of brotherly love, above the silent dust. And thus, so far as in our power lies, through sacred service, discharge our duty to our dead.

From this memorial exercise, the living should learn anew a lesson that is as old as sacred history. The lesson is this: "It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting! for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart."

A sanctuary of sorrow is a crucible in which to purify the soul. May our coming to this service not have been in vain. May the fate of our departed be a constant reminder to us of the serious meaning of that irrevocable decree: "Man is born to die."

While we are busily engaged in weaving our names into

the tapestry of private fortune and public fame; and while we are eagerly endeavoring to lay up for ourselves treasures upon earth, let us also make timely preparation for the coming of the inevitable hour in which every man must surrender his own soul. May we not be unmindful of the fact that death comes nearer to every one with every fleeting breath; that it comes indifferently as a thief in the dead of night or as a royal guest at the blaze of noon. Let us bear this well in mind, not that our lives may be shrouded in gloom, or our hours consumed with impotent grief, but rather that we may be alive to the inspiration of the universal prayer:

"God, give us men.

The time demands strong minds, great hearts, true faith, and willing hands,

Men whom the lust of office does not kill;

Men whom the spoils of office cannot buy.

Tall men, sun-crowned, who live above the fog

In public duty and in private thinking; for while the rabble, with their thumb-worn creeds,

Their large professions and their little deeds.

Mingle in selfish strife: lo! freedom weeps;

Wrong rules the land and waiting justice sleeps;

I say again, again, God give us men."

Let our order heed this prayer, and let us strive to make its member a better citizen, a better man and a better Christian, and thus contribute to the welfare of the world that which is more valuable than the choicest silver and more desirable than the finest gold.

With an abiding faith that everything in this universe was designed by an unerring architect for some ultimate good, with an abiding faith that all who seriously strive shall eventually wear perfection's crown, let us go forth, with hope in our hearts and courage in our breasts, to fight the good fight, to finish our course and unqualifiedly to keep the faith.

"And when earth's last picture is painted.

And the tubes are twisted and dried.

And the oldest colors have faded, And the voungest critic has died, We shall rest, and faith we shall need it. Lie down for an aeon or two. Until the Master of all good painters Shall set us to work anew. And those who were good shall be happy, They shall sit in a golden chair, They shall splash at a ten league canvas With brushes of camel's hair, They shall have real saints to draw from, Magdalen, Peter and Paul. They shall paint for an age at a sitting, And never get tired of it all. And only the Master shall praise us, And only the Master shall blame, And no one shall work for money, And no one shall work for fame. But each for the joy of the doing, And each in his separate star Shall paint the thing as he sees it For the God of things as they are."

Address of Governor A. B. Fleming at the Capitol, at Charleston, West Virginia, March 10, 1891, Presenting Sword to Lieutenant R. M. G. Brown, U. S. N.

"It is my pleasant duty, Senators and Gentlemen of the House of Delegates, under a joint resolution of your respective bodies, to formally present to a citizen of West Virginia this handsome and suitably inscribed sword as a testimonial of the State's recognition of gallant and heroic services.

"I need not recount in detail the graphic story of the disaster at Samoa in March, 1889. The most violent and destructive hurricane ever known in the South Pacific Ocean swept over that small group of islands, and a fleet of six warships were ground to pieces on the coral reefs in the Samoan Harbor or thrown on the beach fronting the little city of Apia, and one hundred and forty-two officers and men of the

American and German navies went down to death. The United States frigate Trenton, flagship of the Pacific squadron, was among the storm-tossed vessels in the fateful harbor. Rudderless, sailless and propellerless, in the height of the storm she was drifting on to her doom upon the reefs. At this critical moment the nerve and ready invention of one man, in rank only a lieutenant, but by virtue of superior ability in that time of danger the recognized leader and real commander of the Trenton, proved equal to the supreme occasion. Ordering his crew of four hundred men into the rigging, he secured in the form of massed humanity just the requisite sail to drive his ship clear of the reefs and back into the open water, saving the Trenton from destruction and her four hundred and fifty souls from death, by a method as novel as it was daring.

"In all the heroic and brilliant achievements that brighten the annals of our navy, there is none more resplendent than this clever and daring feat of seamanship. But it was not by this conspicuous performance alone that the navigating officer, R. M. G. Brown, of the Trenton, won distinction in the awful disaster at Samoa. After the Trenton struck the steamer Vandalia, he alone of all the officers of the Trenton, remained on the bridge during the height of the storm, giving orders that rescued the Vandalia's crew from the sunken steamer's masts. Indeed, throughout the whole of that terrible disaster the deeds of Lieutenant Brown were characterized by a hero ism and gallantry that added real glory to the American navy and challenge the plaudits of the nation.

"It has been well said that the glory of a State is in its men. Not in its broad acres, its fertile soils, its rich mines, but in its men. And in honoring a citizen whose conspicuous genius, courage and gallantry have achieved distinction, we simply pay tribute to our nobler manhood and renew our devotion to our common American pride—our common American glory."

#### Speech of Oliver Gallahue of Wetzel County at the Opera House, Fairmont, in 189?.

Before proceeding to record the speech, we will here say that Mr. Gallahue is a native of Wetzel County, having been born and reared on his father's farm, near Mobley P. O., about 1865, where he still resides. He was a son of William T. Gallahue, who, during his lifetime, was one of Wetzel's leading farmers and foremost citizens.

When quite a young man, Oliver attended the Fairmont Normal School and later on studied law, in which profession he has since become quite proficient, but has no higher aspirations in the legal profession than that of practicing before justices' courts in the rural districts in the county, where he has been very successful. He possesses a wonderfully retentive memory, and in speaking never uses notes. He is by nature a rough and ready talker, but when occasion offers he can spill out sugar-coated words that charm the most fastidious listener. He has great command of "big words" and knows where and when to use them, and as an extemporaneous speaker he has but few equals. 'As to his personal appearance, he is very well described by the Fairmont West Virginian, in which Mr. Gallahue's speech was reported.

Concerning Mr. Gallahue's speech and the cause which brought it about, we quote from the West Virginian:

Wetzel County isn't very far from any place in particular as to distance, but in many respects it is pretty remote. Its denizens, like all mountain and highland folks, are strong on liberty of speech and freedom of action. "Montani semper Liberi—Facillis descensus averni"—which by interpretation means "It is always easy to slide into hell from Montana or Libera, but not from West Virginia."

The one particular gallant defender of the clan and stander-up for his native crags and peaks is "The Tall Wahoo of Wetzel," Oliver Gallahue, or Gallahue, according to local nomenclature. "Ol. Gallahue" by that token he is known throughout the length and breadth and height of Wetzel.

He is built somewhat on the specifications of Abraham Lincoln. That is, vertically speaking. He would be about neck and neck with that gentleman in length, but nowhere near him in embonpoint and pulchritude.

He is about 35 or 40, as years go, but age has nothing to do with it. As he himself says, he is "as old as all the sages of the ages, and as young as a chortling cherub layed in the Fountain of Perpetual Youth."

He owns a hillside farm up on Fishing Creek, but that doesn't bother him much. He also owns a lot of dogs and guns and is fond of hunting, so long as he doesn't find things and have to shoot them. But his hobby, sport and pastime is the law. And he is always ready and willing to argue any kind of a case in the local justice shops. And speechmaking well, name your subject—anything—and Ol, is there, full of sublime thoughts of his own and everybody else's; gets off with a flying start and romps twice around the ring to anybody else's once. As "Devil John" Willey says, "Ol, kin wrop his tongue aroun' more words to the minute, an' eject 'em faster'n any chap 'at ever come over the knob." He is untutored, as far as schools are concerned, but has tutored himself to such purpose that he has the best things of the master minds pretty well corraled.

Talking about schooling brings us around to the time several years ago when he matriculated at the Fairmont Normal School—and that's what I started to tell about.

He lasted just three weeks there. Soon after he had descended on that classic town and made it all his own, a "Tom Show" (Uncle Tom's Cabin) opened for a two-night stand at the Opera House. Several of the hot-boy students and staving young blades of the burg had started in at the first to string out Mr. Gallahue, just because he was from Wetzel and looked like a fresh and easy one, but they soon found that they had guessed it wrong, for he was always there eleven to their one. So they had cottoned up to him and proposed to sie him onto the unsuspecting, and then give the haw-haw when the latter got stung. So they proposed to Ol, that they all take in the show, saying that they had the tickets for the first row. They had bought one ticket for that row, and booked them selves far in the rear.

It was a stormy night, and Ol, showed up in a long wet

rubber coat, high top boots, and hat with a foot wide brim. They had stopped along the way for several sundries and things and entered the theater just at the time Topsy was handing out a well deserved bit of repartee to Mr. Marks, the attorney-at-law. The boys jiggled Ol. to the front of the procession and fell back to their places whilst he, accoutred as he was, strode on after the usher to his place right down by the fiddlers. The burst of applause which the mimic show had just then elicited, was immediately recommenced, aided and abetted, augmented and aggravated by the enthusiastic friends of this spectacular entry. Most of the audience knew him, or thought they did, and at once caught on and likewise transferred their attention to the hero of Wetzel, and by the time he had shed his long slicker and thrown it into his seat with his big hat on top of it and glared around in search of his followers who hadn't followed, he found himself the recipient of an ovation that was a combination of a Chautaugua salute and a German student's hilee-hilo.

Did he rise to the occasion? He did, and that show stopped right there; nor would the audience permit it to proceed till their man had finished.

#### THE SPEECH.

With a low, sweeping and far-reaching bow, he sailed in: "Ladies and gentlemen, fellow citizens and fools, I thank you for your very vociferous applause and for your most cordial reception, which, to me, is as unsuspecting as it is flattering.

"If asked where I hail from, my sole reply shall be, I hail not from Appointox and its famous apple tree where the conquering hero wrestled the sword of victory from the vanquished foe. Nor did I with the embattled farmers stand and fire the shot heard round the world; nor with Napoleon, cross the bridge at Lodi and mingle the Eagles of France with the Eagles of the crags, whilst forty centuries were looking down upon us. I hail not from the storied lands across the seas haloed by painter's brush and poet's song and moving tales of daring to do when gallant knights rode forth with waving

plume and flashing crest to fight for ladies fair, or with lance in rest entered the lists to pluck the bubble of reputation from the cannon's mouth. I hail not from lands of palm and southern pine where close by the cottage door the sweet magnolia blooms, while through the dusky wildwood there throbs the mockbird's song, where the balmy jasmine-scented zephyrs gently waft across the perfumed fields, and wake to cestasy the living lyre.

"Nor yet from the bleak New England shores, where the breaking waves dashed high on a stern and rock-bound coast, while the stern-faced fathers anchored safe the immortal bark, smoothed off the face of Plymouth Rock, and carved the Ten Commandments upon that everlasting cornerstone of the eternal tower of Liberty which lifts its shining turrets to the star spangled azure dome of the blue imperial heavens.

"Not from the vine-clad hills of La Belle France, nor storied eastles on the Rhine, nor down among the English lanes where shepherds watch their flocks by night, nor from heather clad hills of the Land o' Cakes, where Scottish chiefs, with claymore in one hand and pibroch in the other, charged down across the Culloden Moor and scoured these English hence across the Banks and Braes o' Bonny Doon.

"Nor did I spring like Phoenix from the ashes, or Minerva from the head of Jove, or Aphrodite from the ocean's wave--from dream of mystic poet, or vision of philosophic seer.

"But—I do spring from the grand old county of Wetzel, where the soil is so fertile and so salubrious the clime, that her teeming harvests leave no space for the upspringing of that noxious weed, Ignorance (which, I perceive, flourishes hereabouts in great luxuriance).

"I hail from the cloud-kissed hills of Wetzel, whose snowcapped peaks lift up their shining fronts to greet the god of day whilst yet ye sluggards of the low land sleep, reclined on couches of inglorious ease.

"I hail from Wetzel, beneath whose towering hills and babbling brooks and bosky dells there lies a mineral and an oleaginous wealth that puts to shame the mines of Ophir or the Isles of Ind.

"Wetzel, from whose rugged slopes her sturdy sons fared

forth at duty's call to imbrue their arms in internecine and fraternal strife what time the dogs of war were loosed, and tom fared back again to reassume the arts of peace and make of this the king-pin county of the warborn State.

"Glorious old Wetzel! whose sons are brave and daughters fair, and which today produces gas enough to light the world, oil enough to lubricate it and brains enough to rule it."

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF SOME NOTED AND UNNOTED PERSONS.

The compiler of this volume believes that it would be an impossibility for any single individual to collect and assemble data covering even the briefest mention of each and every person who has in any way contributed to the upbuilding of our commonwealth; for to do so would embrace practically every man and woman who has ever lived within these borders. But if it were possible to do this, it would probably tax the capacity of the West Virginia Archives of History to hold such records. Therefore, the compiler has selected only a few for biographic subjects. A few of these have attained Statewide, if not world-wide, renown; while a few others are but little known outside of the locality wherein they have lived. Nevertheless, they have all contributed SOMETHING toward the common good of their country.

## Arthur Ingraham Boreman.

Arthur Ingraham Boreman, the first Governor of the State of West Virginia, was one of the most striking figures of his time. He stood staunchly by the Union when the war clouds of 1861 began to gather and amid all the dangers and revilings of former friends he adhered to his beliefs with unflinching courage. He was regarded as one of the bravest men of a time that developed all the latent courage in every man's soul.

He was born in Waynsburg, Pennsylvania, July 24, 1823. At the age of four years he came with his parents to Tyler County, West Virginia, where he attended the school of that day. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1843, in which year he located in Parkersburg, and began the practice

of his profession, in which he soon rose to prominence. He represented Wood County in the General Assembly of Virginia, in 1855, and served until 1860. He was president of the second convention at Wheeling, in 1861, and which organized the Restored Government of Virginia and prepared the way for the formation of West Virginia. He was elected first Governor of West Virginia; was inaugurated June 20, 1863, and by successive elections served until 1869, when he was elected a member of the United States Senate, in which body he served six years. After that time he resumed the practice of law in Parkersburg, where he was later elected Judge of the Circuit Court, and served eight years, his term beginning January 1, 1889. He was a natural leader of men, and possessed the confidence of all who knew him. He died at his home in Parkersburg on Sunday morning, April 19, 1896.

#### Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall) Jackson.

(From Third Biennial Report State Archives and History.)

Among the passengers on board a ship lying at the wharf at London in 1748, but bound for America, was a young man, John Jackson, twenty-three years of age, whose home had been in one of the parishes near that city. In time he arrived in Maryland, and two years later, in Cecii County, that State. he wedded Elizabeth Cummins. Immediately thereafter, they sought and found a home near the site of the present town of Moorefield, now in Hardy County, West Virginia, From there the family crossed the Alleghany range and located on Buckhannon River, at what was long known as Jackson's Fort, on the site of the present town of Buckhannon, in Upshur County. Here they reared a family of eight children, and, late in life, removed to Clarksburg, in Harrison County, where the father died in 1801, in the eighty-sixth year of his age; his wife, having survived him until 1825, died at the age of one hundred and five years. Their eldest son, George, was a soldier in the Revolution, then a prominent lawyer in Clarksburg; a member of the General Assembly of Virginia from Harrison County, from 1780 to 1789, and again in the

year 1800; after which he was a member of the Fourth, Sixth and Seventh Congresses. After the death of his father, he removed to Zanesville, Ohio, where he spent the remainder of his life. In Clarksburg he left his eldest son, John G., a prominent lawyer, who, as the successor of his father, was a member of the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Thirteenth and Fourteenth Congresses; and the first Federal Judge of the Western District of Virginia. His first wife was Miss Payne, a sister of pretty Dolly Madison, the much admired wife of President James Madison; his second wife was the only daughter of Governor Meigs of Ohio. He died at Clarksburg in 1845, aged forty-six years.

Edward, the second son of John and Elizabeth (Cummins) Jackson, fixed his home on the West Fork River, near the site of the present town of Weston, now in Lewis County; he was long a surveyor in that region, where he acquired a large estate. He wedded first a Miss Hadden, by whom he had three sons—George, David and Jonathan—and three daughters, one of whom married a man by the name of White, while the others wedded brothers of the name of Brake. By a second marriage, Edward Jackson added to his family nine more children, one of whom was Cummins Jackson, to be noticed hereafter.

Jonathan Jackson, the third son of Edward and Mrs. (Hadden) Jackson, attended the old Male Academy at Parkersburg and then read law with his cousin, Judge John G. Jackson, at Clarksburg, by whom he was induced to locate for its practice in that town. Soon, thereafter, he wedded Julia Beckwith Neale, a school-day acquaintance and the daughter of Thomas Neale and Margaret (Winn) Neale, a daughter of Minor Winn, who resided on the west side of Bull Run Mountain, Virginia. She was a close student and became the possessor of a good education; she was rather a brunette, with dark brown hair, dark grey eyes, a handsome face, of medium height, and symmetrical form. Jonathan Jackson had reared a neat cottage of three rooms in Clarksburg, to which he took his Parkersburg bride; and herein were born four children-Elizabeth, Warren, Thomas Jonathan, and Laura. The father, Jonathan, had inherited from his father, Edward, a comfortable patrimony and had a promising future, but being of a generous nature, he became deeply involved by personal security for others, and when cut down in the meridian of life, every vestige of his property was swept away. He died of a malignant fever, contracted while nursing his eldest child, Elizabeth, who sank into the grave but two weeks before the father.

Thomas Jonathan, the subject of this sketch, the third child of Jonathan and Julia (Neale) Jackson, who bore the name of his father and maternal grandfather, was born at Clarksburg, West Virginia, January 21st, 1824; and was in his third year at the time of his father's death, when his mother was left a widow with three helpless children, without a home or the means of support. But she was not without assistance, for the Masonic Fraternity, of which the father had been a faithful member, gave her a small house and in this humble abode, with her fatherless children, she spent the greater part of the few years of her widowhood. Here she taught a little school, and also added to her support by sewing. In 1830 she was married a second time, Captain Blake B, Woodson, of Cumberland County, Virginia, becoming her husband. He was a lawyer of good education, and social and popular manners, but much her senior, and a widower without fortune. Soon after the marriage Captain Woodson removed to the new County of Fayette, where he, in 1831, was appointed the first clerk of the county. Here, but a year after the removal, the wife sickened, died, and was buried in a lonely spot, amid towering mountains, at what is now the town of Ansted, in Favette County. Her grave was long neglected, but has been recently marked by a stone crected by Captain Thomas D. Ranson, of Staunton, a veteran of the famous "Stonewall Brigade." Before the removal to Fayette, the orphan children were separated; the mother took the voungest—Laura—to live with her; Warren was sent to live with his aunt, a Mrs. Brake; and Thomas Jonathan, our subject, found a home with his bachelor half-uncle, Cummins Jackson, a farmer and millowner on the West Fork River, about six miles below the town of Weston, in Lewis County, and distant eighteen miles from Clarksburg. Here he remained until he was eighteen

years of age, in the meantime performing the usual labor about the mill and on the farm, and in winter time attending the schools of the neighborhood. At the age of sixteen he served as a constable in Lewis County. He was ambitious, with an insatiable thirst for knowledge. Early in 1842 a young man from the Congressional District in which young Jackson lived had received an appointment as Cadet to the Military Academy at West Point, but had found upon entering that the discipline and hard study were too severe to suit his self-indulgent tastes, and resigned and returned home. Soon this was spoken of in the neighborhood; and while Cummins Jackson was having a horse shod at a shop nearby, the blacksmith looked up and said: "Now, here is a chance for Tom Jackson, as he is anxious to get an education." His uncle caught the suggestion and, on going home, told the boy of the opportunity to get a Cadetship. This fired his heart and he began at once his efforts to secure the appointment. Armed with a letter signed by all his neighbors, addressed to Hon, Samuel Hays, then a member of Congress from that District, and dressed in a suit of homespun, he made his way to Washington City, where Mr. Havs introduced him to the Secretary of War, Hon. John C. Spencer, who was so much pleased with his appearance that he ordered a warrant for his appointment to be immediately made out.

Young Jackson entered the Academy July 1st, 1842, at at the expiration of four years was graduated with the rank of brevet Second Lieutenant, standing seventeenth in his class of fifty-nine members. Among his classmates were Generals George B. McClellan, John G. Foster, Jesse L. Reno, D. N. Couch, Truman Seymour, M.D., L. Simpson, S. D. Sturgiss, George Stoneman, Innis N. Palmer, Alfred Gibbs, George H. Gordon, Frederick Myers, Joseph N. G. Whistler, and Nelson H. Davis, of the United States Army; and Generals John A. Brown, John Adams, Dabney H. Maury, D. R. Jones, Cadmus M. Wilcox, Samuel B. Maxey, and George E. Pickett, of the Confederate Army. The Mexican War was in progress, and Lieutenant Jackson was at once ordered to join the First Regiment of Artillery, then at New Orleans. Complying, he entered Mexico with the army of General Taylor, under whom

he served until transferred to the command of General Scott. His military career was one of distinction and rapid promotion. He was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, and in the battles of Cerro Gordo, La Hova, Oka Lake, Contreras, Cherubusco, Molino del Rey, the storming of Chapultepec, and the capture of Mexico. In the conquered city, he received the rank of Major. Returning home with the army, he served in Fort Columbus, New York, in 1848; in Fort Hamilton, New York, in 1849, and was engaged in the Seminole War in Istorida, in 1851. February 29, 1851, he resigned his commission and returned to Virginia, where he was elected Professor of Natural and Experimental Philosophy and Instructor of Artillery Tactics in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, which position he filled until the beginning of the Civil War. Immediately upon the secession of Virginia, Governor Letcher issued to Jackson a colonel's commission, and he took command of a small body of troops in the vicinity of Harper's Ferry. We can here make but a brief recapitulation of his subsequent career. Promoted to the rank of Brigadier General June 17, 1861, he, on the 2nd of July, checked for a time t'. advance of General Patterson at Falling Waters. He bore an important part in the battle of Bull Run, where, in the language of General Barnard E. Bee, of South Carolina, "He stood like a stone wall." October 7 he was commissioned a Major-General, and in January, 1862, marched into Western Virginia, striking Bath and Romney. March 23, he engaged General Shields at Kernstown, and early in May forced Banks to abandon Front Royal. Hastening his command to Richmond, he threw it against McClellan's rear and saved the fortunes of the Confederate arms at Gaine's Mills. His achievements of the next few days won for him the distinction of being one of the great commanders. He was engaged in the invasion of Maryland, and September 15 captured Harper's Ferry with more than 11,000 prisoners, then joined Lee in time to do the severest fighting at Antietam. October 11, 1862, he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General, and witnessed the battle at Fredericksburg in December. May the 2nd, 1863, he succeeded in turning Hooker's flank at Chancellorsville, but in the darkness of the evening, as he was returning with his staff to his own lines, he was fired upon by mistake by his own men and received a wound from the effects of which he died May 10, 1863.

The following is the inscription on the plinth of the western side of the monument: --

> JACKSON STONEWALL

ERECTED AS A MEMORIAL TO THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS BY

CHARLESTON CHAPTER NO. 151 UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

Why They Called Him "Stonewall".

At the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, the first great battle of the Civil War, General Jackson's Brigade of Virginia Volunteers—twelve companies being from West Virginia—saved the day for the Confederate arms. The Confederates were falling back, General Barnard Bee's South Carolina Brigade was retreating. Jackson's Virginians were standing under fire. Bee, in his effort to rally his own men, called out: "See! There stands Jackson like a stone-wall." Henceforth his brigade was known as the "Stone vall Brigade."

"Jackson stands there, like a stone wall," he said,
As he pointed his sword across the battle-field;
Thus the name—none prouder on spotless shield
Than "Stonewall," the soubriquet to valor paid."

John G. Gittings.

## STONEWALL JACKSON IN ROMNEY.

Early in January, 1862, Stonewall Jackson captured Romney. There was little opposition. General Lander left a few hours before the Confederates arrived. Jackson was in command of this part of the State, and he regarded Ronney as of considerable importance, and left General Loring to hold the town with a force deemed sufficient to resist successfully any Union troops in the vicinity. Having established Loring in Romney, Jackson returned to Winchester, and soon after this resigned from the army of the Confederacy. This is a point in history not generally known, and but imperfectly understood. A true account of his resignation, and his reasons for that step, is properly given in detail in the history of Hampshire County; for he was promoted to that action because the secretary of war for the Southern Confederacy interfered with his plans at Romney, and undid his work. Following is a history of the matter:

Jackson left Loring in Romney and returned to Winchester. Shortly afterward, January 31, 1862, J.P. Benjamin, secretary of war for the Southern Confederacy, ordered Jackson to recall Loring and his troops from Romney to Winchester, having taken this step without consulting Jackson or ascertaining what his plans were. This was resented by Jackson, who, under date of January 31, 1862, wrote to the secretary of war as follows:

"Your order requiring me to direct General Loring to return with his command to Winchester immediately has been received and promptly complied with. With such interference with my command I cannot expect to be of much service in the field, and accordingly respectfully request to be ordered to report for duty to the superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, as has been done in the case of other professors. Should this application not be granted, I respectfully request that the president will accept my resignation from the army. I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. J. Jackson."

As soon as the secretary of war received Jackson's resignation he sent an officer to Governor Letcher to acquaint him

with the fact, and the governor hastened to the war office and urged Mr. Benjamin not to take action in the matter until General Jackson could be heard from further. The secretary agreed to the governor's proposal, and the resignation was laid aside. Returning to his office, Governor Letcher wrote a long and earnest letter to General Jackson at Winchester, urging him to recall his letter. Scarcely was this letter finished when a letter from Jackson, written January 31, the date of his resignation, was delivered to Governor Letcher, saying:

"Governor: This morning I received an order from the secretary of war to order General Loring and his command to fall back from Romney to Winchester immediately. The order was promptly complied with, but, as the order was given without consulting me, and is abandoning to the enemy what has cost much preparation, expense and exposure to secure. and is in direct conflict with my military plans, and implies a want of confidence in my capacity to judge when General Loring's troops should fall back, and is an attempt to control military operations in detail from the secretary's desk at a distance, I have, for the reason set forth in the accompanying paper, requested to be ordered back to the institute; and if this is denied me, then to have my resignation accepted. I ask as a special favor that you will have me ordered back to the institute. As a single order like that of the secretary's may destroy the entire fruits of a campaign, I cannot reasonably expect, if my operations are thus to be interfered with, to be of much service in the field. A sense of duty brought me into the field and has thus far kept me. It now appears to be my duty to return to the institute, and I hope that you will leave no stone unturned to get me there. If I have ever acquired, through the blessings of Providence, any influence over troops. this undoing of my work by the secretary may greatly diminish my influence. I regard the recent expedition as a great success. Before our troops left here, January I, there was not, so far as I have been able to ascertain, a single loval man in Morgan County who could remain at home in safety. In four days that county was entirely evacuated by the enemy: Romney and the most valuable portion of Hampshire County were recovered without firing a gun, and before we had even

entered the county. I desire to say nothing against the secretary of war. I take it for granted that he has done what he believed to be best, but I regard such a policy ruinous.

T. J. Jackson."

The letter which Governor Letcher wrote to General Jackson was carried by Colonel Boteler, and he returned with Jackson's reply, in which he consented to have his resignation withdrawn from the files of the war office. This was done. The resignation was entrusted to the keeping of Governor Letcher. When the Confederates retreated from Richmond this paper was forgotten, and would have been lost had not the governor's mother secured it, with other papers, and carried it to a place of safety.

#### Skirmish at Peter Poland's.

In April, 1862, a fight occurred near Grassy Lick, at the residence of Peter Poland, between a company of Federals and a dozen or more men who were preparing to enter the Confederate srvice. At that time a man styling himself Captain Umbaugh was in that part of Hampshire County raising a company for the Confederate service. He claimed to have authority from Stonewall Jackson, but it was subsequently learned that he had no authority. He collected a dozen or more men and would perhaps have raised a company if his career had not been cut short. Colonel Downey of the Union army, went out from Romney with one company, on April 22, 1862, looking for Captain Umbaugh's men, and any other Confederates he might find. They came to the house of Peter Poland and took his son, Peter Poland, Jr., prisoner. young man was a Confederate soldier and was visiting his father. Sometime after the Federals left, Captain Umbaugh, with a dozen of his men, came to Mr. Poland's to spend the night. About three o'clock in the morning the Federals returned and called upon the men to surrender. They refused to do so, and a fight immediately began. The Yankees fired through the doors and windows. The walls were so thick that the bullets would not come through. The members of the family protected themselves the best they could from the

bullets, but one came through the door and struck Peter Poland's arm. The same bullet wounded Isaiah W. Pownall. Jasper Pownall, who was in the house, was also wounded. Peter Poland's wound proved fatal two weeks later. Whe daylight came the men in the house killed three Federals and the others withdrew. Captain Umbaugh took advantage of the situation and retreated with his men. In a short time the Federals returned with reinforcements from Romney, bring ing artillery with which to batter the house down. Troops arrived from Moorefield and Petersburg. But there was no one in the house to oppose them, and they notified Mrs. Poland and her daughters to take their furniture out of the house. They said they would give her two hours to get the things out. She commenced removing the furniture, but in less than fifteen minutes the building was set on fire. The soldiers loaded the household goods on wagons and hanled them off. It is said there are persons in an adjoining county still sleeping on beds stolen from Mr. Poland's house. His property was destroyed or carried off, and the inmates were turned out of doors. Mr. Poland's family consisted of his sons, Richard, James C., Peter, William, Isaac, Jasper and Frank M. His daughters were: Elizabeth, who afterwards married John Haire, who was in the house at the time of the fight; Hannah, who married Isaiah Haire, and Mary C.; who married Amos Roberson.

## Captain Umbaugh Killed.

Captain Umbaugh, whose fraudulent claim to being an officer in the Confederate service led to the death of Peter Poland and the burning of his house, continued to roam about Hampshire County until he met his death and caused the death of others. In May, 1862, he was at the house of J. T. Wilson, where he was surprised by the Federals. He was shot and killed. At the same time and place John W. Poland was killed and William H. Poland was wounded and taken prisoner.

The Grassy Lick Militia.

When the Civil War began, the Grassy Lick militia was under Captain John H. Piles. It was the one hundred and

fourteenth regiment of Virginia militia. It served one year and was then disbanded, many of the members joining the regular Confederate army.

## Captain Pile's Company.

When the Grassy Lick militia disbanded in the second year of the war, Capt. John H. Piles and a number of his men entered the regular army of the Confederacy as Company K., electing John H. Piles as captain. The company became a portion of Colonel George Imboden's regiment, and belonged to General John Imboden's cavalry brigade.

#### McMackin's Militia.

A company of militia, about eighty in number, was organized early in the war under Thomas McMackin as captain, Joseph Berry, lieutenant, and Conrad Wilbert, second lieutenant. This company was delegated to guard the district along North River, and was occupied with that work during the summer of 1861 and the early part of 1862. After about one year of service the company went to Winchester, where it disbanded. Some of the men joined other companies and some returned to their homes.

#### A Sentinel's Mistake.

Rising several hundred feet above the channel of North River is a rock jutting out from the summit of Ice Mountain. McMackin's militia company's camp was near the river at the base of the mountain. It was the custom to place a sentinel on that pinnacle, which was called Raven Rock, at daybreak and keep him there all day. It was his duty to watch the surrounding country for the approach of enemies. From the elevated station the region for miles around lies in full view; and a sentinel with a good glass could easily discover troops approaching and could give the alarm in time for the militia in the camp below to prepare for action. The duty of standing guard on the pinnacle usually devolved upon H. L.

Swisher; but on a certain day, which the militia had occasion long to remember, an inexperienced man was placed on the rocky watch tower, while the experienced sentinel, accompanied by William Sherwood, went hunting. The new man had not been long on his elevated post when he saw an unusual object rising over an eminence where one of the country roads crossed the ridge in the direction of Springfield. He had not long to wait before he satisfied himself that Yankee cavalry was approaching. Down from the rocks he went to give the alarm in the camp below, where the Rebels were whiling away the time, unsuspicious of their danger. The startling intelligence produced the greatest consternation. militia had been waiting a long time for a chance to fight the Yankees, but they did not care to rush into the jaws of death by meeting the advancing cavalry, which, as the sentinel declared, "made the road blue for miles," They accordingly rushed the other way. They broke camp double quick, abandoning what they could not carry away, and up the road they went on a run, crossed the mountains and continued their retreat till they reached Sandy Ridge, several miles distant. Major Devers, who resided at the foot of Ice Mountain, finally succeeded in rallying them, and they made a stand. But the Yankees never put in an appearance, and a battle was averted. The Yankees came suddenly upon William Sherwood and Henry Swisher, who were absent when the retreat began, and took the former prisoner, but the latter made his escape. Great was the mortification of the Confederate militia when they learned that the Federal cavalry which had "made the road blue for miles" consisted of only seven men. But these seven men had accomplished wonders. They had driven eighty militia and had burned a number of houses about North River mills, and then retired unpursued. Maxwell & Swisher's History of Hampshire County.

## Francis Harrison Pierpont.

Francis Harrison Pierpont was born January 25, 1814, in Monongalia County, Virginia, (now Marion County, West Virginia). He graduated at Allegheny College, Meadville. Pa., in 1839. He then taught school for a few years and afterwards became a successful lawyer and business man; later, he was engaged in coal mining and the manufacture of brick.

In politics, he was an Anti-Slavery Whig and was a presidential elector from Virginia in 1848. He was a member of the Methodist Protestant church.

On June 20, 1861, he was elected provisional governor of Virginia by the Wheeling convention. On the fourth Thursday of May, 1862, he was elected—governor of Virginia, to fill out the unexpired term of John Letcher, who was declared to have vacated his office by having joined the Confederacy.

On the fourth Thursday in May, 1863, he was elected for the full term of four years, beginning January 1, 1864, and removed the seat of government from Wheeling to Alexandria before the State of Virginia began its legal existence on June 20, 1863. On May 25, 1865, he removed the seat of government to Richmond, and served until the end of his term, January 1, 1868, when Major-General Schofield, in command of the First Military District, appointed Henry W. Wells provisional governor. He then returned to his home in Fairmont.

In 1869 he was elected to the House of Delegates and was later appointed Collector of Internal Revenue for West Virginia by President Garfield. He died in Pittsburgh, at the home of his daughter, on March 24, 1899, and was buried at Fairmont.

#### Daniel D. T. Farnsworth.

Daniel Duane Tompkins Farnsworth was born on Staten Island, New York, December 23, 1819. In June, 1821, the family removed to Buckhannon, Upshur County. In early life he learned the trade of tailor with Charles Lewis, of Clarksburg. He afterwards went into business for himself and was a merchant for thirteen years.

He was a member of the Wheeling convention and took a very active part in the proceedings, being one of the most ardent members of the Carlisle party. At the first Wheeling convention, he offered the first and only resolution providing for the formation of a new state. It was defeated 50 to 17, the delegates not being ready at that time for such a radical step. At the reconvening of the convention in August, he was the chairman of the committee of six that presented the new state ordinance and is generally regarded as the author of that ordinance. He was a member of the first House of Delegates of the new state and of the State Senate for seven years. By virtue of his office as President of the Senate, he became Governor to fill the unexpired term of Governor Boreman when the latter was elected to the United States Senate.

#### Daniel Dye Johnson.

Daniel Dye Johnson was born in this state, April 28, 1836. He received a good education, graduating from Columbian University in June, 1860. From the galleries of congress he listened to the stirring debates on secession and returned home to work against it. He was a member of the Wheeling convention and following the formation of the Restored Government he entered the Union army as Major of the Fourteenth West Virginia Infantry; was promoted to be Colonel and in many battles was called upon to serve as Brigade Commander.

## Honorable John H. Atkinson.

Hon. John H. Atkinson, one of the leading citizens of Hancock County, was also a leading supporter of the Union. He was a member of the first Wheeling convention, and was the chairman of a committee from Hancock County which drew up a set of resolutions, one of which was somewhat similar to the restored government idea later adopted. He was elected to the first state senate and was chairman of the committee on education for several years.

## James W. Paxton.

James W. Paxton, one of the most prominent residents of Virginia at the time the civil strife began, also has the distinction of having been one of the strongest defenders of the Union. His voice, influence and means were always at the command of his country and his services were of the most valuable nature.

He took a leading part in all the Wheeling conventions and his views as expressed on the floor were heard with great respect by all factions. At the first gubernatorial convention, his name was placed before the delegates without his consent and on the first ballot he received a very large vote. He then made known to his friends that he would not accept and on the second ballot, Francis H. Pierpont was named.

When the statehood measure was before congress, Mr. Paxton headed the delegation that went to the national capital to work for its passage. He was afterwards urged to be a candidate for United States senator, but declined, having no desire for political position. His widow, Mrs. James W. Paxton, still resides at the beautiful old colonial home at "Uplands," Pleasant Valley.

#### James G. West.

James G. West was born at Morgantown, Virginia, (now West Virginia), November 25, 1794. He married Jemima Thorn about the year 1815. To this union were born the following children: Sons, C. N., P. G., J. G. Jr., S. M. and S. G. West; daughters, Elmina J., Mary, Lucinda, Anna J. and Martha, all of whom are now dead, except Captain P. G. West, of Mannington; S. G. West, of Humbolt, Kansas, and Martha Morgan, of Altizer, West Virginia.

James G. West moved to what is now Wetzel County, West Virginia, in the year 1820, settling near the present town of Jacksonburg, where he lived until the spring of 1832, when he removed to and built the house where his great-grandson, 'Squire S. J. Kilcoyne, now lives—just above the village of Mobley. Here he resided till the spring of 1867, when he located on a farm near Mannington, Marion County, at which place he died October 20, 1872.

He was the second sheriff of Wetzel County, having served in that capacity from January 1, 1849, to January 1, 1851; was a member of the House of Delegates in 1861, and was also a member of the Second Wheeling Convention, which

convened June 11, 1861—particulars of which are given in an other chapter, entitled "Formation of West Virginia."—He was president of the county court of Wetzel County from 1860 to 1861; was a delegate to the State Nomination Convention held at Parkersburg, May 6, 1863; served as justice of the peace twenty years.

Mr. West was a large real estate holder, having at one time owned 7000 acres in Grant District, Wetzel County.

The writer does not know to what religious denomination, if any, Mr. West belonged; but, judging from his recorded actions, he possessed all the qualifications of a Christian gentleman, and was a person of more than ordinary ability in the pursuit of worthy enterprises. His frequent elevation to political honors is sufficient evidence of the high esteem the people held for him.

#### Hon. P. M. Hale.

Hon, P. M. Hale was born near Morgantown on August 25, 1826. In 1849, following his marriage, he moved to Weston and engaged in business. At the beginning of the war he promptly declared for the Union, and called a meeting of the loyal citizens of Weston to meet at his store for the pur pose of mutual protection and the defense of the Union. He was chosen delegate from Lewis County to the Wheeling convention and took an active part. He was elected to the first legislature of West Virginia and was one of the active workers for the present free school system of the state.

#### Chester D. Hubbard.

Chester D. Hubbard was born in Hamden, Connecticut, November 25, 1814. The family removed to near Pittsburgh' in the spring of 1815, and to Wheeling in March, 1819. He was associated with his father in the brick and lumber business for several years. He prepared for college and entered Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Connecticut, in 1836, graduating as valedictorian of the class of 1840. From that time until his retirement shortly before his death in 1891, he

was incessantly busy. He became one of the foremost leaders of the Union cause in West Virginia, and called the first Wheeling convention to order. He also took a leading part in all the events of all the Wheeling conventions. He is survived by two sons, Hon. William P. Hubbard and C. R. Hubbard, and one daughter, Mrs. J. C. Brady, all of this vicinity.

Following is a brief chronology of his life:

In the lumber business in Wheeling until the organization of Bank of Wheeling in 1853, when he was elected its president, giving it his personal attention until 1865.

1844, member of the city council of Wheeling; 1852, represented Ohio County in the Virginia legislature; 1853, reelected to the same body; 1861, a member of the Virginia convention at Richmond and voted and spoke against the Ordinance of Secession. Same year took a prominent part in the Wheeling conventions; 1863, a member of the West Virginia senate; 1864, delegate to the Baltimore convention that nominated Lincoln and Johnson; 1865, president of the board of trustees, Wheeling Female Academy; 1865 to 1869, represented Panhandle district in 39th and 40th Congresses; 1871, secretary of the Wheeling Iron and Nail Co.; 1872, lay delegate to M. E. General Conference in Brooklyn, N. Y.; 1874, president of the Pittsburgh, Wheeling & Kentucky Railroad; 1880, president of the German Bank of Wheeling; 1880, delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago.

## Campbell Tarr.

The Tarr family is of Prussian origin. Peter Tarr, the American immigrant ancestor, came to Pennsylvania near the close of the Revolutionary War; about the year 1800 he removed and settled on King's Creek, then in Brooke, but now Hancock County, West Virginia, where he established the first iron smelting establishment west of the Alleghanies. His oldest son, William, wedded Mary, a daughter of James Perry, veteran of the Revolution, and engaged in business, in Wellsburg, Brooke County, where on January 8, 1819, Campbell, the subject of this sketch, was born. He received his early training from his mother, who was an educated, cultured lady,

and obtained his business experience in the mercantile house of his father. A student of books, men and environment, he became a leader of public opinion, and when the crisis of 1800 came, the voters of Brooke County elected him to represent them in the Convention at Richmond in 1801, in which he opposed and voted against the Ordinance of Secession.

He was among the most ardent and consistent advocates of a new state and his voice was heard in fiery debate in all the Wheeling conventions. He served two years as treasurer of the Commonwealth under the restored Government, and was then elected the treasurer of the new State of West Virginia. In 1865 he returned to private life, on his farm near Wellsburg, where he died December 22, 1879, leaving issue five children—one son and four daughters.

#### John S. Carlisle.

Hon, John S. Carlisle was born in Winchester, Virginia, December 16, 1817. His mother was a woman of high culture and educated her son until he was fourteen years of age. He then entered a dry goods store as clerk and at the age of seventeen went into business for himself. He soon formed a taste for the legal profession, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He began his law practice at Beverly, Randolph County. In 1847 he was elected to the Virginia Senate and served until 1851. He was a man of untiring energy, a close student, a diligent legislator and a ready and forceful debater. He took a leading rank in the Senate and in 1850 was elected a delegate from Randolph County to revise the state constitution. In that body of distinguished men he was soon found to be one of the most able. In 1855 he was elected to Congress and served one term.

To secure greater opportunities in the practice of law, he removed to Clarksburg, Harrison County. He was employed in practically every important case in that section of the state and achieved great distinction.

In the troubles that immediately preceded the Civil War. Mr. Carlisle was a staunch supporter of the Union. He was a representative from his county at all the Wheeling conventions, and to him, more than to any other one man, West Virginia owes her existence as a separate state. Several times it seemed that arguments of those opposed to separate state-hood were unanswerable, but on all such occasions the fiery eloquence of Carlisle steadied the wavering delegates and finally turned the tide. He was chosen one of the first two senators from the Restored Government of Virginia and served until 1865. He died at his home in Clarksburg in 1878.

#### Waitman T. Willey.

This famous leader of the conservative element in the wheeling conventions was born on Buffalo Creek, Monorgalia County, (now Marion County), October 18, 1811. He was born and reared on a farm. At the age of 17 he entered Madison College (now Allegheny College), from which he graduated in June, 1831.

In the spring of 1832 he began the study of law in Wellsburg under the distinguished Philip Doddridge, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1833. He immediately took up the practice of law at Morgantown.

In 1834 he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Ray, who is now deceased. In 1840 he was an elector on the Harrison-Tyler ticket; from 1841 to 1852 was clerk of the county and circuit courts of law and chancery of Monongalia County; was a member of the Virginia constitutional convention in 1850-51; he was the Whig candidate for congress from his district in 1852 and Whig candidate for lieutenant governor in 1859; in 1860 he was a delegate to the convention that nominated Bell and Everett for president and vice-president; was a member of the Virginia convention of 1861 and voted against the ordinance of secession.

In the memorable Wheeling conventions, which ended with the formation of West Virginia, he was one of the most prominent actors. He was not opposed to the formation of a new state, but consistently advised slow and careful procedure. He and the fiery and eloquent John S. Carlisle were the two leaders of the convention. Both were in favor of practically the same action, but on the question of methods

they led two widely varying factions. The ultimate result was a compromise in which the views of both leaders were incorporated.

Following the formation of the restored government of Virginia, he was selected as one of the two United States senators, drawing the two-year term. In 1865 he was re-elected and served until the expiration of his term in 1871.

For many years previous to the Civil War Senator Willey and Geo, W. Summers, of Kanawha County, were regarded as the leaders of the Whig party in Western Virginia. He was always a man of almost limitless energy and industry and in addition to his public career, wrote much for newspapers and periodicals on both religious and political subjects.

Perhaps his greatest fame was as an orator and his platform triumphs were among the most numerous and conspicuous in an age when oratory was in flower. Together with his powers as an orator Mr. Willey combined those solid traits which go to make the real statesman.

He was a conspicuous member of the Methodist Episcopal church for more than half a century. He died May 2, 1900.

#### Gibson Lamb Cranmer.

Gibson Lamb Cranmer, the secretary of the statehood convention that met in Wheeling, June 11, 1861, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, February 20, 1820.

The family removed to Virginia and the son received the greater part of his early education in this state. He became prominent in politics and was elected a member from Ohio County of the General Assembly of Virginia for the term of 1855-56.

He was an ardent supporter of the Union and gave his services unsparingly to aid the fight against secession. As secretary of the Wheeling convention, he rendered great service in the formation of the restored government of Virginia, and later of the formation of West Virginia. He was elected clerk of the House of Delegates under the restored government.

Following the war, he was president of the Antietam Na-

tional Cemetery Association until it was presented to the national government. For many years he was a leading lawyer and jurist of Wheeling and an elder of the First Presbyterian church. He also possessed great literary talent and did a great deal of historical and newspaper writing. Perhaps the best known of these is his "History and Biography of Ohio County."

#### J. H. Diss De Bar.

J. H. Diss De Bar was, in many respects, a remarkable man. He was a Frenchman, born in Alsace about 1817; received a classical and scientific education; spoke and wrote the French, German, and English equally well: had a fair knowledge of Spanish and Italian, and readily translated the Latin and Greek. Likewise he was a genius in art; capable of producing a likeness portrait in a few swift lines in the briefest space of time. Having resolved to come to the United States, he proceeded to Liverpool, where, on the 4th of January, 1842, he sailed in the Cunard Steamer "Britannia," having as a fellow voyager the distinguished Charles Dickens. This Department has in its possession a small portrait of him (Dickens), made by Diss De Bar while at sea on that voyage. Landing in Boston Diss De Bar made his way to Cincinnati, where he was soon after wedded to Clara, the daughter of Eugene Levassor, a Frenchman well connected in his own country. From there Diss De Bar removed to Parkersburg, and became interested in West Virginia lands. He brought the Swiss colony to Doddridge County, naming it Santa Clara, in honor of his wife. When the Civil War came he was an ardent New States man, and it was while unsuccessfully contesting the seat of Ephraim Bee, of Doddridge County, that he designed the Coat-of-Arms and Seals of the State. January 3, 1864, Governor Boreman appointed Diss De Bar "State Commissioner of Immigration." He went actively to work and in a short time distributed 18,000 pamphlets, hand-bills and advertisements in Europe. In 1870 he published "The West Virginia Hand-Book," a work which shows that he possessed a wide knowledge of the resources of the State. His wife died and is buried in the Catholic cemetery at Parkersburg. He

left the State many years ago, and is now said to be still living in Philadelphia.—W. Va. Arch.

#### General David Hunter Strother.

Born at Martinsburg, Berkeley County, West Virginia, September 26, 1816; died at Charles Town, Jefferson County, was on the staff of General John Pope in 1862. Later, in 1865, he served as Adjutant-General under Governor picture was sketched from life by Joseph H. Diss Debar. Later, in 1865, he served as Adjutant-General under Governor Pierpont when the seat of the Restored Government was removed from Alexandria to Richmond. Formerly, he was artistic and literary contributor to "Harper's Monthly" under the nom-de-plume of "Port Crayon." His literary fame is almost world-wide.

#### Hon. John F. Lacy.

(From McEldowney's History of Wetzel County-1901.)

"John F. Lacy, representative in Congress from Sixth Iowa district, was born May 30, 1841, on the Williams farm, just above New Martinsville, Va. (now W. Va.). In 1855 he moved to Iowa, and has made his home in Mahaska County ever since. At the beginning of the Civil War, in May, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company "H," Third Iowa Infantry: afterwards made a corporal. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Blue Mills, Mo., in September, 1861, and was paroled with General Mulligan's command at Lexington, Mo., soon after. The President issued an order for the discharge of all paroled prisoners, not then deeming it proper to recognize the Confederates by exchange. Mr. Lacy was discharged under this order. In 1862 an exchange of prisoners was agreed on. which released all discharged men from their parol, and Mr. Lacy at once re-enlisted as a private in Company "D," Thirtythird Iowa Infantry. He was soon promoted to the rank of sergeant-major of the regiment, and in May, 1863, was appointed first lieutenant of Company "C." Colonel Samuel A. Rice, of the Thirty-third Iowa, was made a brigadier-general, and Mr. Lacy was appointed by President Lincoln as assistant adjutant-general of volunteers on his staff. General Rice was killed at the battle of Jenkins Ferry, Ark., and Mr. Lacy was then assigned to the same position on the staff of Maj. Gen. Frederick Steele, in which capacity he served until his musterout in September, 1865. He participated in the following battles: Blue Mills, Helena, Little Rock, Terre Noir, Elkin's Ford, Prairie d'Anne, Poison Springs, Jenkins Ferry, Siege of Mobile and storming of Blakeley. He was struck with a minie ball in the battle of Jenkins Ferry, but his poncho turned the ball aside and prevented any injury. His horse was killed under him by a shell in the battle of Prairie d'Anne.

"Major Lacy's advancement was continuous, and although he was only twenty-four years old at his discharge, he had in nearly four years' service done duty as a private, corporal, sergeant-major, adjutant-general of a brigade, adjutant-general of his division, adjutant-general of a corps, adjutant-general of General Steele's command (15,000 strong) in the Mobile campaign, and finally as adjutant-general of Steele's Army of Observation (of 42,000 men) on the Rio Grande.

"Mr. Lacy's education was obtained in the public schools and private academies. He was admitted to the bar in 1865, and has continually practiced law ever since, having enjoyed a very extensive practice in the State and Federal courts. He is the author of "Lacy's Railway Digest," which includes all the railway cases in the English language up to 1885; also author of "Lacy's Iowa Digest." He served in the Iowa Legislature in 1870, and afterwards as alderman and city solicitor of Oskaloosa for a term each.

"Notwithstanding his long service in Congress, he has retained his love for his profession, and kept up his connection with his law practice. He represented the Sixth Iowa district in the Fifty-first, Fifty-third, Fifty-fourth, Fifty-fifth and Fifty-sixth Congresses. He is now a member of the Fifty-ninth Congress. This district has long been a political battle ground, and Mr. Lacy has had a hard contest in each of the campaigns in which he has been engaged. His opponents were General Weaver, Mr. White, Mr. Taylor and Mr. Stock,

in these various campaigns. Mr. Lacy has always preferred to be known through his chosen profession, rather than as a politician.

"An old and eminent member of the State bar and one of Mr. Lacy's most intimate professional associates, submits this estimate of his character:

"'As a lawyer, Mr. Lacy easily ranks among the leading lawyers of the State. His greatest success in life has been at the bar, and he still holds a good practice, although for ten years a member of Congress. His success has been attained largely by his indomitable energy and industry. He is particularly strong as a trial lawyer, being full of resources. When driven from one position he will seize another so quickly and support it by such ready reference to authorities, that he frequently bewilders his opponents and wins out on a new line, which seems to come to him by intuition as the trial progresses. As an advocate to the jury, he is not severely logical, not confining himself strictly to a mere reference to the evidence, but takes a wider range, and by illustrations drawn from literature or history, he retains the interest of the jury, while at the same time emphasizing some feature of the case.'

"Major Lacy is one of the Wetzel County boys who went west to grow up with the country. His father, John M. Lacy, was one of the first settlers of New Martinsville. He came to the town when it became the county seat and built the house now owned by Mr. McCaskey, immediately east of the court house. Major Lacy and Philip G. Bier both filled positions as assistant generals of volunteers. They were in the same class at school at New Martinsville when little boys.

"Mr. Lacy's mother was Eleanor Patten, daughter of Isaac Patten, of Captine Creek, Belmont County, Ohio. She is held in pleasant memory by the old settlers. Major Lacy's parents both died in Iowa.

"Robert W. Lacv. an uncle of John F., formerly lived in New Martinsville. He died in Pasadena, California, a few years ago. His widow is the sister of Mrs. Dr. Young, of New Martinsville. "Mr. Lacy, in 1865, married Miss Martha Newell, of Oskaloosa. They have two daughters living, Eleanor, who is the wife of James B. Brewster, of San Francisco, and Bernice, who is now a young lady."

**Note:** Mr. Lacy was re-elected to Congress from Iowa, in 1912, and died while serving the people in early 1913.

## Virgil Anson Lewis.

The author is indebted to Mr. G. A. Bolden, State Archivist, for the following article on the life of Hon. Virgil A. Lewis, deceased:

Virgil Anson Lewis, who was one of West Virginia's distinguished men of letters and occupied the honorable office of state archivist and historian for seven and a-half years, was born near West Columbia, Mason County, West Virginia, July 6, 1848, and died December 5, 1912. He was a son of George W. and Lucy (Edwards) Lewis.

Liberally educated, Mr. Lewis received his A. M. degree in 1893, from the West Virginia University, earlier in life having prepared for the practice of law, being admitted to the bar in 1879. His tastes, however, led him into the wide field of literature and for many years his name has been a familiar and honorable one in educational and journalistic circles.

In boyhood he worked in a printing office and his ambition to own a paper of his own was partially satisfied when he became financially interested in the West Virginia Monitor.

In 1892 he founded the Southern Historical Magazine, at Charleston, and from 1893-97 was the editor and publisher of the West Virginia School Journal, and during the same period was State Superintendent of Schools. Mr. Lewis has been honored by his section and State on many occasions, his learning and scholarship and his high standing as a man and citizen receiving generous recognition. In 1892 he was sent as a delegate to the Southern States Industrial Congress, held at Ashville, North Carolina; was a member of the State Board of Public Works in West Virginia from 1893 until 1897, and was a member and Secretary of the West Virginia Commission to the Jamestown Exposition in 1907. In 1890 he organ-

ized the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, and he was a member of the Southern Educational Association, the National Geographical Society, the Mississippi Valley Historical Society and the Ohio Valley Historical Society.

Recognizing the value of books as educational tools, Mr. Lewis devoted a part of his time to the writing of volumes which are accurate historical annuals and they find a place not only in every complete library, but with the records of historical societies everywhere. In 1889 he issued a History of West Virginia; in 1891, the Life and Times of Ann Bailey, the Pioneer Heroine of the Great Kanawha Valley; in 1896, a Graded Course of Study for Country and Village Schools; in 1903, the Story of the Louisiana Purchase; in 1904, Early Educators of West Virginia; in 1905, Civil Government in West Virginia; and in 1909, History of the Battle of Point Pleasant.

This list does not include a vast collection of valuable reports containing accurate data on historical matter pertaining to the United States, and in particular to West Virginia.

On October 31st, 1886, Mr. Lewis was married to Miss Elizabeth Stone. He was interested in the leading fraternal bodies, being a Mason, a Knight Templar, and a member of the Lodge of Perfection of the Scottish Rite; was a member of the Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows and a Past Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias. He was a member for two terms of the Board of Directors of the Knights of Pythias Orphans' Home.

## Robert McEldowney: A Sketch of His Life and Public Service

By Frank Wells Clark, New Martinsville, W. Va.

Robert McEldowney was born near New Martinsville, West Virginia, November 6th, 1837, and died in his native town on the 27th day of August, 1900. His boyhood days were passed in working upon the home farm and in attending the subscription schools of those days. He prepared for college at the Moundsville Academy, and was in the midst of his course at Marietta College at the beginning of the Civil War.

In my county traditions of those early days have been handed down, and one oft hears of the jolly good times in which young Bob McEldowney was a prominent figure; his unfailing good humor and overflowing vitality making him a leader then as always.

Knowing with what eager interest and attention he has to the end watched every changing phase of the political kaleidoscope, we can imagine how the boy, already in everything giving promise of the coming man, followed the stirring events out of which grew the War of the Rebellion—those days when Douglas and Lincoln and Greeley and Breckenridge and Seward and other Titans filled the public eye. When the Mother of Presidents decided to follow her sister States of the South, Robert McEldowney left his books and went to the front with the Shriver Grays, a company organized in the northwestern counties of Western Virginia, which subsequently became Company G of the 27th Virginia Infantry Regiment, and a part of the immortal Stonewall Brigade.

Private McEldowney received his first promotion only a few months after enlistment, and was commissioned first lieutenant early in 1862, receiving his commission as captain in 1863, when twenty-six years of age. Though he served in this capacity during the remainder of the war, yet he has not inappropriately been called colonel, inasmuch as he frequently commanded his regiment on the field of battle during the last two years of the war.

He fought through the war, and no man saw more arduous service. He was with Jackson in the Bath-Romney expedition. He and his company were part of the famous foot cavalry of the Valley campaign, and were with the man of mystery and action at Kearnstown, McDowell, Front Royal, Winchester, and Port Republic. Of the little company of West Virginians a letter written on the field after the opening battle of this extraordinary campaign says: "The Shriver Grays, a gallant handful of exiles from Wheeling, only thirty strong, were thrown out as skirmishers to feel the enemy, and it took three regiments of Yankees to drive them back."

Afterwards he was before Richmond, in the army oppos-

ing McClellan, at Gaines' Mill, White Oak Swamp, and Malvern Hill. He was at Cedar Mountain, and was severely wounded at the battle of Second Manassas. Wounded as he was, he led his company at Chantilly, but was for a time thereafter entirely disabled; rejoining his command in time to participate in the battle of Sharpsburg. He fought under lackson at Fredericksburg, and was on the field of Chancellorsville, where the right arm of the Confederacy was laid low by the bullets of his own men. Under Ewell he was at Winchester, and took part in the invasion of the Keystone State. On the bloody field of Gettysburg, where was decided the issue of the four years' contest, he was again wounded: but was again in service the fall of 1863 at Mine Run. In 1864 he was in the army operating against Grant, being again slightly wounded in the battle of the Wilderness. After participating in the struggles at Spottsvlvania Court House and Bethesda Church, he returned to the Valley, under Terry, and assisted in driving the Union forces from Lynchburg, and was a member of the Early expedition against Washington, which caused so much excitement at the National Capital.

Again at Winchester, at Fisher's Hill, at Cedar Creek, and at Hatcher's Run he was with his regiment, and was one of the band of heroes who attempted the capture of Fort Steadman, on March 25th, 1865. Here he was wounded in the leg, and was incapacitated for duty during the remaining days of the struggle.

In June, 1865, he was paroled, and returned from the hospital at Richmond to his home on the banks of the Ohio. He must have been an ideal soldier, and we know that he returned to his home a strong, robust man, unharmed by the temptations of army life, to which so many brilliant young men succumb.

His next training was a business one. For three years he was in Philadelphia, employed as a bookkeeper by a prominent wholesale house. Returning to West Virginia, he officiated as ticket agent of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, at Wheeling, until 1872, when he again located in New Martinsville, there to reside until his death. For a time he was employed by his brother, John C. McEldowney, who was

then clerk of both the circuit courts of Wetzel County, leaving this work in a short time to take up the practice of his chosen profession—the law.

In 1874 he represented his county in the State Legislature. About 1879 he became the editor of the Wetzel Democrat. In 1884 he was married to Miss Anna L. Smith, of Pittsburgh, Pa., his wife and Geraldine, their only child, surviving him.

He was a brave soldier to the last, for, surely, never did the King of Terrors vanquish a more heroic soul. With his tongue partly gone, unable to talk without great pain, able to take only liquid food—his indomitable spirit was yet unconquered; and every week, all over the commonwealth, men and women read his paragraphs and verses—read and wondered read with tears in their eyes and a sharp pain piercing their hearts. All this, perhaps, comes home more to me than to some of you, for ever before me is a vivid picture of the circumstances under which those lines were penned. How vivid, too, is the picture of those evenings when he received his friends, sitting in his arm chair, holding pencilled conversations with them; and of those nights of agony when he uncomplainingly struggled with the demon of pain during the long night watches, and the grateful pressure of the hand when morning came. Even during all this, as some one has well said, his writings were eloquent and cheerful-never more so

Robert McEldowney was a many-sided man; one of the most remarkable of West Virginians. This extended to his personal appearance, as he was of commanding stature and magnificent carriage—the observed of all observers wherever he went.

He was a man of wide information. He had read much. He had traveled extensively over our own country and was ever a keen student of human nature. He was a master both of pathos and humor.

He was, at best, an orator. He was, however, a purely extemporaneous speaker, and all things had to be propitious in order that he should do himself full justice. During his young days he was the beau ideal of the ladies, and in society he was always in demand.

He was popular with the masses of the people, and might have achieved high political honors. It is the opinion of many politicians that he could easily have secured the Democratic nomination for Congressman in his district at any time during the last fifteen years; but when approached on the subject he invariably discouraged the idea.

As an attorney he had a most active practice, covering all branches of the law. He was well grounded in the fundamental principles of the law. Though cautious in counsel, he was pugnacious in fighting his cases when once his bearings had been taken. He did not love the grind and drudgery which are the cost of scaling to the heights of the legal profession; but he was faithful to his clients, and under the pressure of emergency, during the trial of cases, his work was at times brilliant.

He would, undoubtedly, have attained higher success in the law, had he not carried along with it the labor of another equally exacting profession. For twenty years he edited the Wetzel Democrat, and his brilliant, incisive, witty paragraphs made his name a household word throughout the State. It is not too much to say that he was the pride of the newspaper fraternity of West Virginia. Had he removed to a city his paragraphs would almost certainly have attracted national attention.

Permit me in conclusion to quote two poems of Colonel McEldowney's which, I believe, have never been published. The first, entitled "The Soldier's Rest," was written in 1864:

"A soldier's rest! Tis a fancied thing;
"Tis a dreamful sleep on a fitful wing;
A butterfly's touch on a faded flower;
A moment of sighs in a weary hour;
A rainbow in the morning sky,
Which fades to tell of the storm that's nigh.
A soldier's rest! Tis a rest unknown,
From the torrid clime to the frigid zone.

"A soldier's rest! When the strife is done, When the battle's lost and the victory's won.

His face upturned to the starless sky,
And the light gone out from his staring eye,
Look on that brow—late worn by care:
No passion's soul is imaged there;
For ah! in death there's naught to prove
Of hope or hate, or fear or love.

"A sod no mourner's foot hath prest
In a silent wood is the soldier's rest:
A rest through the long and lonely years,
In a spot unblest by a mother's tears;
No sculptured stone there marks his bed,
No sister's rose blooms o'er his head.
He sleeps alone! alone is blest,
'Tis Heaven's to mark the soldier's rest."

The following beautiful lines were written in 1860:

"For thy love all day I'm sighing Like a child

For some hidden treasure sighing;

Far and wild

Doth my wandering spirit rove.

But to love

Only thee

All my soul in thus agreeing,

Thou 'rt the most delightful being

That the blessed sense of seeing Gives to me.

"When the shades of night are round me, Dearest love!

When the spell of sleep hath bound me, Like a dove

Doth my winged spirit fly

To the sky,

Dearest love!

Where my soul's ideal dwells,

Where the heavenly music swells.

And where love's pure fountain wells, Far above! "There on angel wings to meet me
With a kiss!
Thou dost come and fondly greet me,
Oh, what bliss
Doth my raptured spirit feel,
As I kneel
At thy feet!
Round me holy lights are gleaming,
In this blest celestial seeming,
Thus, if life were spent in dreaming,
It were sweet!"

# Presley Martin.

The subject of this sketch was born on Little Fishing Creek, about seven miles east of New Martinsville, Tyler County, Virginia, now Wetzel County, West Virginia, June 22, 1838; was married to Miss Phoebe Clark, daughter of Ebenezer Clark, May 3rd, 1860. They had five childrenthree sons and two daughters—three of whom are still living. His father, Benjamin Martin, was born at the mouth of Little Buffalo, on Middle Island Creek, in what is now Tyler County, W. Va., in the year 1802, but grew up in the neighborhood of the "Flats", on Grave Creek, in what is now Marshall County. About the year 1828 he was married to Miss Rebecca Jolliffe. who was born at the mouth of Little Paw Paw (in what is now Marion County), about the year 1806. Miss Jolliffe's mother's maiden name was Prickett, she being related to the Pricketts of Prickett's Fort fame, mention of which is made elsewhere in this book. Miss Martin's mother that is Preslev Martin's grandmother Prickett-was a cousin to Betsey Dragoo, who was captured by the Indians near Prickett's Fort, in Monongalia County, and killed by her savage captors at the mouth of what has since been called Betsey's Run, on the North Fork of Fishing Creek, in Grant District, Wetzel County. (See story of Dragoos.)

Rebecca Jolliffe, when about ten years old, accompanied her parents, James and Drusilla Jolliffe, when they moved to the North Fork of Fishing Creek. A few years later Benjamin Martin, while carrying the United States mail from the mouth of Fishing Creek to Kingwood, became acquainted with Miss Jolliffe and ere long they were married, as above stated. The house in which they were married still stands.

Presley Martin's grandfather, John Martin, was born in New Jersey, and while a small lad, came with his parents to where Wheeling now stands. It is said that John Martin's father—Presley's great grandfather—was the first blacksmith to open shop in the town of Wheeling.

The foregoing information is given the writer by Presley Martin in a letter dated January 19, 1913, which closes with the following narrative:

"My grandfather, John Martin, while yet a very young man, took a scout with Lew Wetzel down the Ohio Riversupposed to be just below the mouth of Proctor Creek. While Wetzel was making his circle—as he always did before striking camp—to see if there were any signs of 'Red Skins' (as they always called the Indians), and about the time Wetzel rounded into the center, a big 'coon jumped up against a tree and young Martin killed it. While they were feeling it and talking about how fat it was, and what a fine mess they would have, Wetzel sprang up, with gun in hand, as though he had been told, and said, 'Indians, Martin!', and took another circuit and found Indian tracks. Wetzel said, 'Now what will we do—fight or go to the Fort?' (where Wheeling now is). After consultation, he thought best to make for the Fort, as he thought young Martin too young to risk a fight. When they came to what is supposed to be Proctor Creek, Wetzel took a run and cleared the creek—a jump of about twenty feet—while Martin had to swim. Grandfather said afterwards, in relating this incident, that he never before nor since had such a lively night's travel!"

At this writing, Mr. Presley Martin is a hale, hearty, well-preserved man of seventy-five. He is now residing with one of his daughters in New Martinsville. There is not a more highly respected or more widely known citizen in Wetzel County than our "Uncle" Presley.

Politically, he is an uncompromising Democrat, but has never aspired to political honors, being satisfied to look after his agricultural interests, in which occupation he proved very successful.

#### S. R. Martin.

Upon the writer's request, Mr. Martin has favored the former with his autobiography.

Mr. Samuel R. Martin is among the leading citizens of Wetzel County, as were his father and grandfather before him. The Martins were among the early pioneers of Monongalia and Wetzel Counties and were foremost in the development of this section of the State, and none have been more worthy of the high esteem in which they have been held.

At the advanced age of 83 years, Mr. Martin is still a well-preserved man, with erect carriage and active step, presenting the appearance of one much younger. He is president of the New Martinsville Bank and helped to make that institution one of the leading concerns of its kind in the State.

Mr. Martin's letter follows:

"I was born on the 6th of October, 1830, near what is now New Martinsville, W. Va.; was married on October 5th, 1854, to Miss Caroline Riggs, of Moundsville. In the spring of 1855 moved to Pike County, Mo., where we remained until March, 1865, when we returned to West Virginia and have resided in New Martinsville until the present time. My father, B. F. Martin, was born on January 4th, 1805, near Morgantown, and moved with his father (Presley Martin), when only eight years old, to the mouth of Fishing Creek, in the year 1813. My father grew up, married, lived and died on the farm lying immediately north of what is now known as North Street in the town of New Martinsville. His death occurred on February 4th, 1882.

"In the year 1838 Presley Martin laid out the town of New Martinsville, the boundaries of which were, at that time, North Street, on the North; Union Street, on the East; Washington Street, on the South, and the Ohio River, on the West.

"Presley Martin was the father of eleven children all now deceased. Their descendants are settled in many of the middle and far western States, but few remaining in West Virginia.

"Col. Charles Martin, my great-grandfather, was born in Eastern Virginia; his first wife was a daughter of Lord Fairfax, of Virginia fame. In 1768 he was granted 400 acres of land in Monongalia County. He was in command of Fort Martin from 1773 until the close of the Revolutionary War. The Fort was built on his land near the mouth of Crooked Run. This Fort was attacked by the Indians in June, 1779, and two whites were captured and killed. In 1874 the first M. E. Church was organized at Colonel Martin's house and services were conducted there for a long time. He was sheriff of Monongalia County at the time of his death.

"My grandfather, Presley Martin, was the only child of Col. Charles Martin by his second wife.

"S. R. Martin."

### Col. T. Moore Jackson.

T. Moore Jackson was born in Clarksburg June 22, 1852. He married Miss Emma, daughter of Judge Charles L. Lewis, now dead. He was a son of James M. Jackson, whose mother was a daughter of Governor Meigs, of Ohio, afterwards post-master-general of the United States, and Colonel Jackson's grandfather, John G. Jackson, was the first federal judge of the Western District of Virginia. He died in 1825, after many years as a federal judge, and after erecting furnace forges, mills, wood factories and salt works in Harrison County, all out of existence now. The grandfather made the first iron in that section. He projected digging a canal by which the Buckhannon River would be diverted into the West Fork, but did not get government consent.

Colonel Jackson was schooled at Bethany College and Washington and Lee University, graduating in June, 1873, as a civil and mining engineer, and helped to build several railroads. As professor of civil and mining engineering he filled a chair in the West Virginia University until 1891, graduating the first civil engineering class from that institution. The Short Line Railroad from New Martinsville to Clarksburg was promoted and built by him, and he had the Clarksburg Northern Railroad from New Martinsville to Middlebourne under way, when, on February 3, 1912, after a short illness due to exposure while overseeing the construction work, he

died. The road which the Colonel commenced two years ago is now just entering Middlebourne, under the management of Joseph Fuccy, the original contractor, and trains will be in operation on the road within the next few days.

# Hon. Aaron Morgan, of Porter's Falls, W. Va.

The subject of this sketch is a son of Elijah Morgan; Elijah Morgan was a son of Pady Maud Morgan, and Pady Maud Morgan was a son of Morgan Morgan, who was a son of David Morgan, the noted Indian fighter of the Monongalia Valley.

The Hon. Aaron Morgan's father, Elijah, was born in Marion County, Virginia (now West Virginia), in 1801, and came with his parents to Wetzel County, settling where the subject of this sketch now resides, near Porter's Falls. Elijah early became a surveyor of land, which occupation he followed at intervals up to near the time of his demise, in 1876. He was also a skilled millwright and all-round mechanic; represented Wetzel County in the house of Delegates in 1872, and served as colonel of militia for about 50 years. At his death he was laid to rest by the Free Masons, of which fraternal organization he was a member of high rank.

Aaron Morgan was born at Morgantown, in Tyler County, Virginia (now Porter's Falls, Wetzel County, West Virginia), March 5, 1832. During his boyhood days, the facilities for education were extremely meager, in consequence of which his educational qualifications are not of the best. Notwithstanding this, however, Mr. Morgan is a well informed man of good common sense, which is often more useful than a knowledge of the classics. He served four terms in the State Legislature and was often appointed to important committees.

During the session of 1901, Mr. Morgan introduced a bill asking for an appropriation for the erection of a monument to be placed in the court house yard at New Martinsville, in memory of Levi Morgan, a noted Western Virginia pioneer and Indian scout. After strenuous efforts, "Uncle" Aaron succeeded in passing his bill, which resulted in the erection of the splendid monument that now adorns the court house

yard, on the corner of Washington and Main Streets, a picture of which accompanies this sketch. Touching on this achievement of Representative Morgan's, we quote from the Charleston Gazette, published about the time of the passage of the bill:

"We are proud of our representative. He has done what could not have been done by any other member of the West Virginia Legislature, Democrat or Republican; he has stood up all the time and every time with his party. His manhood is of the kind that commands respect on every hand and on every side.

"We are to have a statue of Capt. Levi Morgan erected at New Martinsville, Wetzel County's county seat. The Legislature has provided for it, the appropriation is \$35,000, and the bill has been passed by the Legislature and signed by the Governor. Aaron Morgan did it through his ability and influence in the Legislature. There could not have been done any more or as much by any body else; he is a true Morgan. He made a speech in the House of Delegates which surprised many and opened the eyes of all and converted everybody who was against the bill. What he doesn't know about the early history of this part of the old State is not worth knowing. We quit as we began, we are proud of our representative."

We also quote an article from Governor MacCorkle to the Gazette:

"The feature of legislation most talked about at this time is the triumph of Hon. Aaron Morgan in getting his bill through for the monument to Capt. Levi Morgan, at New Martinsville. There is no necessity for any one else claiming any interest in this political legislative achievement, it is due entirely to Mr. Morgan's skill, earnestness and popularity. When it was undertaken by him every one in the Legislature laughed at him and the bill was sent to the Legislative Burying Ground—that is to the Committee on Claims and Grievances; but the old gentleman, with his usual pertinacity and energy, never stopped work. If any one wanted a bill to go through and needed help, Hon. Aaron's good and wise judgment was always consulted. He was so true and ardent to his business as a legislative man that he never let up on a

good cause, and while he has the appearance of one just arrived from the country, it is very unwise to think that such is the case. He is smart and sly and is the only man in this Legislature who has been able to get a bill through the House with an appropriation with any kind or class of help or assistance. They are having a great deal of fun at the expense of Ex-Governor MacCorkle in reference to Hon. Aaron's bill. Mr. Morgan, being sick at the time his bill should come up. appealed to Ex-Governor MacCorkle to assist him on his bill and make a speech before the committee. The ex-Governor, being somewhat an antiquarian, went over and saw the committee and that body told him that they did not intend to report the bill favorably nor give Mr. Morgan one cent, and told the Governor that he would just simply make a spectacle of himself if he went before the committee and made a speech for the bill that would not get a single vote. So the Governor told the committee to make it right with Hon. Aaron—that they had been great friends for years, and that he did not care about losing his friendship, and he asked the chairman of the committee to tell Mr. Morgan that it would be no use in making a speech before the committee. After this, Hon. Aaron, inconvenienced by sickness, went to work and put the bill through against the judgment of every man in the Legislature. There was a broad smile went around at the Governor for not being able to accomplish that which Hon. Aaron had no trouble in doing. It is the best piece of legislative work that has occurred at this session. Mr. Morgan is the most popular man with the Republican majority and is today more able to get through legislative work than any other Democrat in either House or the Senate.

"The placing of a monument at New Martinsville is unprecedented in its scope because West Virginia has not done this kind of work heretofore and when the Republicans are cutting in order to keep within the income. It was a splendid triumph of legislative work. Wetzel County is to be congratulated in having such a smart and energetic member of the Legislature, whose speech in defense of his monument bill captivated the entire legislative body." Another expression of the appreciation of the worth of "Uncle" Aaron Morgan is given below, taken from the Daily Legislator:

"Charleston, W. Va., February 15, 1915.

"True worth and merit should always be recognized. A free people seeking to perpetuate a republican form of government are blind to their interests if they do not encourage those brave and true spirits who in public life forget self and look to the one guiding star of right and justice in the recent struggles of Democracy in electing a United States Senator and determining the results of the election in 1888 for Governor.

"Many beautiful instances of that stern devotion to principle and love and fairness may be found to interest the curious and impress the wise and prominent. Among these stands the representative from Wetzel County, Hon. Aaron Morgan.

"During both of these long struggles his body and brains never tired in the cause of duty. Ever at his post, always out-spoken and truthful, never at a loss to impress the eternal truth of his principles upon others, he was the pillar of Democracy in the party's greatest struggle. Wetzel knew the man she needed when she sent Morgan to the Legislature, and she would make no mistake to return him.

"The following is the substance of Representative Morgan's speech before the joint assembly:

"'Mr. President: In explanation of my vote, I desire to say that, although I am not a lawyer but a plain farmer, I have, nevertheless, taken a deep interest in the case before us. I have examined the evidence submitted by the majority and minority reports together with the depositions which are printed, and I am convinced that the contestant, Judge Fleming, was honestly and fairly elected Governor of our State. Legal and orderly elections are essentials to the perpetuity of the institutions of this country, and to countenance fraud in our elections, means to defeat the popular will of the people; for these reasons I cast my vote for Judge Fleming."

Mr. Morgan married Miss Elizabeth Allen, a member of a highly respected family. To this union were born three sons



COURT HOUSE, NEW MARTINSVILLE, W. VA.
Erected in 1908
Showing Levi Morgan's Monument in Front.

and one daughter: William A., Other E., Leonard W. and ......, the last marrying a Mr. Shepherd, to which union was born one daughter—Estella by name—who now resides at Middletown, Mo., where she is engaged in teaching school. The three sons have all taught school, Leonard still being so engaged. Other E. and William A. are engaged in farming. William A. once served as justice of the peace in Greene District. He is also now a member of the County Court of Wetzel County.

"Uncle" Aaron, as his friends in Wetzel County call him, is now in his 82d year, and he and his aged wife still reside at their old home place near Porter's Falls, cared for by their three sons, whose homes are near by. Mrs. Morgan, a faithful wife and mother, is still able to perform her household duties, but "Uncle" Aaron, being blind and weakened by the infirmities incident to old age, is confined to his room most of the time, and can only move by the assistance of others. Yet he is cheerful and is always delighted to have his old friends call upon him and talk over the political issues of the day—a subject of which he never tires. He has a wonderfully retentive memory, and when in a reminiscent mood, reels off a regular panoramic picture of the past that is intensely interesting.

#### Hon, Lewis S. Newman.

Lewis Steenrod Newman was born at Glendale, Marshall County, West Virginia, August 24, 1839. He was a direct descendant of John Newman, a cavalier emigrant of 1635, whos father, John Newman, of Berwick House, Somersetshire, England, was a member of the London Company in 1608-9. Alexander Newman was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1694, and Alexander 11th of that name and father of the subject of this sketch, was elected to Congress from what is now the First Congressional District, in 1848.

In 1871, Lewis S. Newman was elected a member of the House of Delegates, and from 1878 to 1882, he represented his district in the State Senate. In 1888 he was one of the electors on the Democratic ticket, and was chosen to register the vote

of his State at Washington in that election. He was extremely affable, an entertaining conversationalist and able speaker. The many responsible positions with which the people honored him during his earthly career are sufficient evidence of his great popularity. When quite a young man he selected as his life-companion Miss Clementine Pickett, whose family was prominent among the early settlers of Wheeling. To this union were born nine children, two of whom, Lillie and Birdie, died some years ago. The surviving children are Judge Charles C. Newman and Lewis S., Jr., of Wheeling; Edwin A. and W. A., of Glendale; Mrs. Lilla Lytle and Mrs. Edith Stead, of Glendale, and Miss Dora Lee, of the Fairmont High School faculty.

Lewis S. Newman's mother was a daughter of Joseph Tomlinson, one of the first settlers at Moundsville, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this book.

Mr. Newman died at his home at Glendale on the evening of February 6, 1913, having survived his faithful and devoted wife but a few months.

The many noble traits of character of this aged couple might well, indeed, be emulated by those who have at heart the good of their country.

# Reuben Harvey Sayre.

Reuben Harvey Sayre was born November 23, 1837, in Greene County, Pa. He is the son of Mercer Sayre and Margaret Winget Sayre (nee Winget).

Mercer Sayre was the son of Samuel and Lydia Sayre, and was born in New Jersey, February 20, 1794. At this birth were born triplets, who were named for three noted Revolutionary Generals, Warren, Montgomery and Mercer, by General George Washington, a personal friend of the family.

R. H. Sayre's grandfather, Samuel Sayre, was born April 15, 1761, and died in 1813. He married Lydia Simpson, who was born November 30, 1765, she being the daughter of Simeon Simpson and Mary Simpson (nee Mulford). Simeon Simpson was the son of Alexander and Elizabeth Simpson,



R. H. SAYRE, OF NEW MARTINSVILLE, WEST VIRGINIA.

One of the few surviving members of First Constitutional Convention held at Wheeling, West Virginia.

(Photo taken in 1915.)

and was born in New Jersey, August 14, 1743. Mary Mulford, who was the daughter of Ezekiel and Bathiah Mulford, was born January 6, 1745. Simeon Simpson and Mary Mulford were married February 10, 1763.

Mary Winget Sayre, the mother of R. H. Sayre, was born October 23, 1798, and was married to Mercer Sayre April, 1817. To this union were born twelve children, Mr. Sayre being the youngest. On January 18, 1820, were born to this union triplet daughters—Martha Washington, Louisa Catherine Adams and Margaret Winget, who were named by Mrs. Louisa Catherine Adams, the wife of John Quincy Adams, the latter being then President of the United States.

William Winget, the grandfather of Mr. Sayre on his mother's side, was born September 29, 1769, and died October 26, 1841. Nancy Winget (nee Hampton), the wife of William Winget, was born August 24, 1768, and died April 13, 1844. She was a descendant of Lord Hampton of England. Mr. Sayre's foreparents on both sides of the house were English, those on his father's side having come over with the Pilgrims. His grandfather, Samuel Sayre, served throughout the Revolutionary War. When but a boy less than sixteen years of age he was with Washington's troops when they re-crossed the Delaware, amid floating ice, on Christmas night, 1776, and marched on to Trenton in a furious snow storm and captured 1,000 Hessian soldiers, without the loss of a man. He also passed the winter with Washington's army at Valley Forge.

When the subject of our sketch was about two years old his parents came to Tyler County, and one year later they removed to Wetzel County, settling in New Martinsville, where the parents died and where the son still resides, being a continued resident of the city for 73 years.

Mr. Sayre served in the Federal army during the Civil War and was discharged in June, 1865. He also served as Post Master in New Martinsville, having taken charge of the office under President Lincoln June 1, 1861. He was also Enrolling Officer under the Government, for Wetzel County, having charge of the enrollment of the Militia in anticipation of the government having to draft men to fill the depleted Union army. He was in the mercantile business in New Martinsville

a number of years; and subsequently he engaged in the timber and lumber business. He was Commissioner of School Lands from 1897 to 1905. On August 8, 1867, Mr. Sayre married Miss Martha Russell Hill, daughter of James and Sarah Craig Hill, formerly of Fayette County, Pennsylvania. To this union six children were born. Mr. James Hill's father was the founder of Hillsborough, Pa.

Mr. Sayre was one of the eight members of the May Convention, in 1861, from Wetzel County. He was a follower of the conservative element, led by Waitman T. Willey who bitterly opposed the radical element, led by John S. Carlisle, in the methods of procedure on the State Separation question.

By request of a son of Mr. Willey and others for an expression of his views concerning that memorable convention. Mr. Sayre wrote a very lengthy and interesting article, which appeared in The Bar, of October, 1913, in which he criticises, in very strong terms, the attitude taken by Mr. Carlisle and his friends, and highly commends the course pursued by the pposition. He also mildly criticises certain prominent gentlemen who took an active part in unveiling of the Pierpont nonument in Statuary Hall, on April 30, 1910. We quote, in part, as follows:

"I do not wish to detract from the great services of Governor Pierpont, neither do I wish to see the greater service of the Hon. Waitman T. Willey, which was rendered to the State during the eventful days of 1861, passed by in silence and contempt. I have read carefully the history of the unveiling of the Pierpont Statue, and I cannot understand why Governor Glasscock and Thomas C. Miller and others pervert historical facts in order to give Mr. Pierpont a place to which he is not entitled, in so far as it relates to the May convention, the restored government, and the formation of the State of West Virginia, and pass by the great services that the Hon. Waitman T. Willey rendered the State and Nation during the May convention. If other counsel than that of his had prevailed, we would not have had a restored government or a West Virginia; neither would there ever have been a Governor Pierpont."

Politically, Mr. Sayre is a Republican, with progressive

tendencies, realizing the fact that parties, like men, cannot move onward while "standing pat." He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. Sayre exhibited to the writer a Bible published by order of King George, in 1775, which contains the family records of the Simpsons for more than 170 years back.

A lengthy eulogy of Mr. Sayre and his family is unnecessary. No higher tribute could be paid than to say that they are law abiding, respectable and respected citizens who "do unto others as they would that others should do unto them."

#### Dr. T. M. Stone.

The subject of our sketch was born in West Wheeling. Ohio. September 30, 1838. When quite young his pare its removed to Wheeling, where they resided until 1855, at which time they loaded their goods onto a flat boat and flated down the Ohio River as far as New Martinsville, from whence they were conveyed to their new home on Limestone Ridge, in Wetzel County. In 185- he married Amanda, daughter of Thomas McOuown, who was formerly captain of the Sixth Virginia Infantry, stationed at Wheeling. In 1864 he and a couple other young fellows by name of Morgan formed a partnership and opened up a general store at Porter's Falls. After remaining here about three years, Mr. Stone sold out his interest in the store and opened up a similar business on his own account in the village of Pine Grove, about twelve miles farther up Big Fishing Creek. About this time he took up the study of medicine and surgery, which profession he followed with much success for a period of about thirty years when, owing to the infirmities of old age, he retired from active service; but still, up to his seventy-fifth year, he would occasionally consent to attend a consultation in some unusually important case, where the experience of an older head was re-Previous to his entering the mercantile business (about 1860) the doctor fitted up a photographic outfit on a boat and took tin-types of hundreds of rustic youths and lassies and some of the older ones as they assembled along the

banks of the Ohio. But the doctor's experience in the picture business was of short duration. The Blue and the Gray were soon engaged in deadly strife, and he laid aside the camera for the musket. He joined the Wheeling militia under Capa. Smith and took part in the famous Jones' raid.

The doctor was a son of Adam Stone, who was born in Yorkshire, England, and came to this country when a young man and served in the Civil War. The doctor's mother, be fore marriage, was Sarah Hall, a daughter of William Hall. She was a native of New York state.

The subject of our sketch was a member of the house of delegates from Wetzel County in 1872-73. Clarence M., a son, also represented this county in the legislature two terms, and on November 4, 1912, was elected sheriff of Wetzel Courty. Besides Clarence M., there are two sons and one daughter, namely: J. William, Burl and Alice. William and Burl are acting deputies under their brother. The Stones are among the leading citizens of Wetzel County and highly exteemed by all who know them.

# Colonel Archibald Woods—A West Virginian Who Voted to Ratify the Federal Constitution.

Colonel Archibald Woods, who was one of the delegates from Ohio County to the federal convention at Richmond, in June, 1788, was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, November 14, 1764; served under General Greene in his North Parolina campaign, in 1781; settled in Wheeling at the close of the Revolution, when the whole of Northwestern Virginia was a frontier settlement, exposed to incursions of the Indians. He was for twenty years president of the Northwest of Bank of Virginia at Wheeling, organized in 1817, and the first banking institution in West Virginia. Died October 26, 1846, aged 82 years. Buried at the Stone meeting house on Wheeling Creek.

# Henry Gassaway Davis.

Henry Gassaway Davis was born in the little village of Woodstock, Md., on the sixteenth day of November, 1823.

His father was Caleb Davis, who, some years prior to Henry's birth, had been a successful merchant of Baltimore, but in his late years business reverses had come upon him and he removed a few miles out into the country and bought a small farm where now is located the village of Woodstock.

Caleb Davis had been a soldier in the war of 1812, while his wife, whose maiden name was Louisa Brown, sprang from Revolutionary stock.

When Henry was a very small boy, still more business reverses struck his father, and the little farm in Howard County was taken away from him, simultaneously some railroad contracts he had undertaken resulted disastrously and he died very shortly afterward, when Henry was in his early 'teens.

It is to his mother, who was of Scotch-Irish blood, that Henry G. Davis owes his greatest debt of gratitude. She came from a remarkable family noted for the prominence that its cembers have attained, and the sound common sense that has always characterized them.

Mrs. Davis' sister was the mother of the late Senator Vithur Pue Gorman and the two first cousins were always intimate associates, both politically and socially, until leath separated them.

Former Governor Howard, of Maryland, who lived in t'e same neighborhood with the Davises, realizing their poverty stricken condition upon the death of their father, gave them a home on his farm and furnished young Henry, who was then a robust youth of fifteen years, work on the farm at twenty-five cents per day.

The only education that the boy had an opportunity to imbibe was at a three months' term school which he attended in the winters until the time he became the breadwinner for the family.

He then insisted upon his younger brother going to school and deprived himself of the continuance of his meagre educational advantages that he might keep the younger boy in school. However, he studied some at random under the direction of his mother, who was a woman of much refinement and many accomplishments, until the age of nineteen when a lifelong friend of the family, Dr. Woodside, who was superintendent of the new railroad which the Baltimore & Ohio Company had extended to Cumberland, gave him a position as freight brakeman. Young Davis took the position for two reasons: first, because he had always nourished a fascination for railroad work; second, because it paid more money and he could then be of more substantial aid to his mother and his younger brothers, for Mrs. Davis had been sewing and doing other work since her husband's death that she might keep the little family together and maintain the home for them.

Railroading in the early "forties" was indeed crude and attended with far more danger than characterizes the operation of trains today. The modern self-coupler, the air brake, the almost countless safety appliances, were unknown luxuries in those days, but despite the obstacles that beset his way, young Davis soon realized that he had found his natural calling and made a fresh determination that through the means of railroad life he would pave his way to fame and fortune.

Vigilant and careful in his duties he soon became known over his division, which then extended from Baltimore to Cumberland, as "the energetic brakeman." His work attracted the commendation of the division superintendent and after about a year's service as brakeman he was promoted to freight conductor.

The same seriousness, energy and steadiness that attended him as brakeman characterized him as conductor. His business was attended to with dispatch and complaints filed against Conductor Davis were unknown.

One morning, after he had been conductor but a few months, a derailment occurred near Piedmont. Wrecks in our days are tremendous obstacles to the transportation department, but we cannot realize the magnitude of their annoyance in the days when young Davis handled trains over what is now one of the greatest trunk-lines. The wrecking equipment of today was then unknown and a wreck that would now interfere with traffic but a few hours would in those days cause

delay for a week. It happened that on the morning on which the derailment occurred, President Thomas Swann, of the Baltimore & Ohio, was following Davis' freight on a passenger train. There was additional confusion among the trainmen of the derailed freight, owing to the fact that their president was close at hand and would soon be upon the ground. Davis took charge of the work, accomplished it with so much precision and utilized such business-like methods that he had unknowingly attracted the attention of President Swann and upon the latter's arrival at Baltimore, Freight Conductor Davis received notice that he had been awarded a passenger run between Baltimore and Cumberland, hence afterwards he became known as "Captain" Davis.

Young Davis was learning well the lessons of experience; the poverty and deprivations of youth had, in a certain sense, moulded his character. His early hardships tended to make him business-like, to make him value the significance and true worth of the dollar. His early poverty was a school, it started him upon the career of success that afterwards attended him. His critics have said that Senator Davis was penurious, have said, to make use of the popular phrase, that he was "Close;" it must be remembered that the hardships, the battles for a living that attended him at the age that the majority of our boys are enjoying the advantages of an education provided by liberal parents, the subject of this sketch was learning the practical lessons of the dollar's value which were driven home by tutors personified by toil and poverty.

Henry G. Davis owes a debt of gratitude to his career as passenger conductor, for it was during this period of his life that the interest in politics and the welfare of his country was stimulated in him, by his being brought into direct contact with Henry Clay and other prominent men who traveled upon his train to and from Washington; Henry Clay and Mr. Davis forming an intimate and life-long friendship at this time. The Kentucky commoner would travel by stage coach from his blue grass home to Cumberland, at which point he would board Captain Davis' train and travel with the young conductor as far as Washington.

When young Davis was twenty-four, President Swann.

who had been closely watching the energetic conductor's progress, made him division superintendent of the same division on which he had served as brakeman and conductor. This new position gave him the chance he had long desired, the opportunity to realize his executive ability, and by the use of his ability he rapidly gained distinction, and within a few years became known as the president's right hand man, which in those days, was a position similar to the present office of general manager.

Heretofore the idea of running trains after night had been looked upon in the light of a vain possibility. Young Davis told President Swann that there was no reason why trains could not be operated at night equally as well as during daylight. The president laughingly told the aspiring young superintendent that if he didn't drop such notions he would become the laughing stock of the entire company. Davis, ignoring his chief's opinion, begged for the opportunity to try his ideas by practical tests. In order to satisfy him the president granted his permission to do so, and shortly afterwards the superintendent was running night trains on regular schedule over his entire division.

But during all these vicissitudes of his railway career Mr. Davis was not blind to the opportunities that presented themselves through the medium of West Virginia's natural resources, which he gazed upon daily as his train wended its way from Cumberland to what is now known as Deer Park, Maryland.

At his own request, in 1853, he was given the position of agent at Piedmont, which was then the most responsible position on the line west of Baltimore.

In Mr. Davis' choosing Piedmont as his home, we see the first concrete illustration of his far-sighted business sagacity that made him millions. He realized that Piedmont was the gateway to a country almost unbounded and unlimited in the extent and magnitude of its natural resources.

In these years he was no doubt enjoying day dreams of what a man's industry could create in the broad and undeveloped territory that met his eye as he gazed from Piedmont toward the Alleghanies, and which was destined to afterwards become the garden spot and means of subsistence for an unborn state.

Shortly previous to this, Mr. Davis married Miss Kate, the daughter of Judge Gideon Bantz, of Frederick, Maryland. Her death in 1902, after nearly fifty years of happy, married life, was a very severe shock to the senator. The Davis Memorial Hospital at Etkins (see history of Elkins in this book), probably the most complete and modern institution of its kind in the state, is an appropriate monument to the memory of Mrs. Davis and a tangible illustration of the regard he held for her.

Mr. Davis' career as the Baltimore & Ohio agent at Piedmont was short, already having foreseen a development of the marvelous natural resources southeast of him, he resigned as agent and left the Baltimore & Ohio to enter the merc...

He established his brother, William R. Davis, in the business and the firm traded under the name of H. G. Davis & Brother.

A large portion of Mr. Davis' savings from his salary had been spent in buying up hundreds of acres of timber and coal lands lying in close proximity to the courses of Cheat River and its tributaries. These lands were bought for trifling sums from their owners who did not realize the ultimate value that must some day be attached to the properties.

The prices of these lands often ranged from fifty and seventy-five cents to a dollar and a half per acre.

Rapidly the Davis brothers built up a thriving trade, the outbreak of the Civil War helping them materially in a financial way. Because of their accessible location they obtained large army contracts for supplying the soldiers with food stuffs and other supplies. Their business continued to prosper until it reached enormous proportions.

An extensive wholesale as well as retail trade was established,

It is indeed an "ill wind that blows no one any good," and brothers profited directly and indirectly by the Civil War.

Every cent that they could possibly lay their hands upon, every cent of profit from a successful and extensive mercantile business was invested in the coal and timber lands of what is now Garrett County, Maryland, and Mineral, Grant, Tucker, Preston, and Randolph Counties, in West Virginia.

The Baltimore & Ohio's line from Washington to Cumberland suffered extensive damages to their bridges, stations, and other equipment during the four years of warfare. Young Davis had always made it his business to keep on most friendly terms with the company that had formerly been his emproyer, and now the rewards of his far-sightedness began to show themselves. For several years his firm was kept busy in supplying the orders for timber and coal, principally the former, for the Baltimore & Ohio, who were now completely overhauling their entire system and repairing the damages to their lines that had been inflicted during the war. The romance of success was now well under way and the former B. & O. brakeman was reaping thousands from the road for which he had previously worked for the meagre sum of twenty-five dollars per month.

At this juncture occurred the idea of laying out a summer resort and establishing a town upon the summit of the Alleghanies that might serve as a place of amusement and recreation for the hordes of nature seekers from the city during the summer months. The result of his determination is in evidence today in Deer Park, Maryland, which town he laid out and where he built an elaborate summer home.

Having accumulated sufficient wealth to insure his independence and position, his ambition turned to political channels. His friendship with Henry Clay had made him a devoted Whig and his first ballot was cast for the Kentuckian.

During the Civil War he had maintained very friendly relations with the Union, and owing to the fact that his army contracts were always extensive, he had been brought into close contact with the national authorities.

Accordingly Mr. Davis' sympathies were naturally with the Republicans, and he would probably have acted in full accord with that party had it not been that some Republican opponents defeated him for the legislature by, in some manner, having his name stricken from the registry list, and an unregistered voter could not hold office. This incident determined his career as a Democrat, and in 1866 he was elected to the lower branch of the West Virginia legislature.

He served one year in the lower house and his career in that body was a noteworthy one and was largely occupied with legislation concerning the financial system of the new born state.

Two years later he was elected to the state senate and took a still more prominent part in financial legislation.

Again in 1870 he was a candidate to succeed himself in the upper house. His opponent this time was a foe worthy of his steel, the Hon. W. H. H. Flick, of Pendleton County, one of the new state's leading Republicans, making the fight against him. The campaign was a memorable one, the two candidates traveling together and discussing the issues at joint debates in country stores and school houses. Mr. Davis won by a small majority, and because of his victory over so renowned a Republican as Mr. Flick, he became the leader of his party in the state senate; at the same time serving as chairman of the finance committee. The importance of Senator Davis' work in the two branches of the legislature is often underestimated.

When he first took his seat the new state was scarcely three years old, he was a leader during the majority of his service and much of the credit for the firm and substantial foundation of the state government should be accorded him for he was largely a precedent maker during his six years of service in the state's legislative halls.

Although during these busy years the senator's time was largely occupied with political duties, he in no wise relinquished his ideas and projected plans for the developing of the thousands of acres that he and his brother (for Thomas B. had associated himself with the firm several years before this time) had acquired, and he utilized the advantages afforded him by being brought into contact with other capitalists in public life, to interest them in his investments and in his projected development of the vast area already mentione! Farticularly valuable in this respect were his twelve years spent in the national senate, a little later. Such service brought him

into contact with the leading financiers of the nation; they respected him for what "he had already wrought" and placed confidence in the plans of the West Virginian because they respected and admired his business foresight, examples of which he could already refer to them. Consequently he had little difficulty in winning their confidence and obtaining their capital and in this fashion his dreams were made practicable when, with their capital added to his own, he was able to span the almost insurmountable Alleghanies with the West Virginia Central and Pittsburgh Railway and open for development an enormous territory whose resources were heretofore unknown and whose possibilities were considered impracticable and futile.

His political career was simply an agent to the later career as a developer, in order to obtain the latter he must acquire prestige through means of the former.

In 1870, when the duty of electing a successor to the Hon. Waitman T. Willey devolved upon the legislature, Mr. Davis, then the Democratic leader of the state senate, was chosen by an almost unanimous vote. Representatives of both parties voted for him over such distinguished men as Hon. Daniel Lamb and Col. B. H. Smith, who were candidates. He was also elected to a second term, his twelve years of service in the national senate expiring March 4, 1883.

It has been told of him that he never held public office except by the votes of the opposite party and this rule is said to have held good throughout his political career.

Mr. Davis could never be regarded in the light of a partisan. He was pre-eminently a conservative. His ideas were far from the political views entertained by leading Democrats today, and if Henry G. Davis were actively engaged in politics today, he could not be a leader of his party without changing his views; he was always what might be termed a "Protection" Democrat. He believed in incidental protection. He was not a man who would be lined up behind reciprocity treaties or movements which have for their purpose the putting of coal, lumber and other natural resources upon the free list.

His antagonism toward the lamented William L. Wilson is well known by his intimates, and it is no secret that he preferred Federal Judge Alston G. Dayton, an uncompromising Republican congressman from the "Old Second," to Wilson, whose tariff views were widely at variance with those entertained by Senator Davis.

Judge Dayton has often made the remark that Senator Davis was the maker of his career. Dayton being the man who finally reclaimed the district for the Republicans in the memorable campaign of 1894, when William L. Wilson, thought by many to be West Virginia's greatest Democrat, went down to defeat, only to become postmaster-general in President Cieveland's cabinet.

Senator Davis' twelve years work in the senate was largely occupied by the study of transportation problems, monetary conditions, reforms in the business system in vogue in the treasury department and the work of the department of agriculture.

The record of Senator Davis' twelve years service in the national senate is largely taken up by his work on the old transportation committee out of which has grown the present interstate commerce commission, the committee on appropriations, of which he was chairman during the two years that the Democrats controlled the senate, and his efforts toward raising the efficiency of the agricultural resources of the country and toward inaugurating a new and more practical system of bookkeeping in the treasury department.

When Mr. Davis took his seat on the minority side of the senate in the spring of 1871, that body was composed of a notable and eminent array of brilliant statesmen, of whom each political party had a goodly share. Among the Republicans were Conkling, Harrison, Sherman, Blaine and Windom; while among the Democrats could be found Bavard, Thurman, and Morgan. Senator Davis quietly took his place amongst them as the junior senator from West Virginia, the late Johnson X. Camden being his colleague. He applied to his new duties in the senate the same business-like precision, the same indiffatigable energy that had characterized him as a business man.

His becoming modesty and his desire for doing unostentatious work made him a power in the committee rooms. In fact, Senator Davis' work of greatest usefulness was done in committee. He early acquired a place on the transportation committee, which was at that time one of the most important of the upper house committees. It was here that his vast and unlimited knowledge of transportation problems began to show itself and within a short while his colleagues on the committee became accustomed to seek his advice and rely upon his judgment on every important question that arose.

The committee was sent to Philadelphia, Chicago, New York and other cities to investigate the transportation facilities to the seaboard, afforded by the country's leading trunk lines and on these investigating trips, shippers and other business men soon found out that Mr. Davis was the best posted man on common carriers' and shippers' problems, on the committee, and he continued to be the moving spirit throughout his entire senatorial career.

When the Democrats gained control of the senate, they selected Mr. Davis; as has been stated, for the chairmanship of the committee on appropriations, one of the most powerful of the big senate committees. Here again in the committee room was his next effective work accomplished. His careful judgment and almost unlimited store of knowledge upon transportation and monetary problems again found a field of usefulness, and indirectly his chairmanship of this committee was a powerful agency toward promoting the prosperity and happiness of the people of his own state.

The securing of many substantial appropriations for the improvement of the state's waterways and the system of dams and locks in the Great Kanawha, Monongahela and other rivers is largely the result of Mr. Davis' efforts.

In the second session of the forty-third congress, Mr. Davis was made a member of the committee on agriculture. Senator Davis' earliest work, it must be remembered, was done on the farm, and before he left the employ of former Governor Howard to take the position of brakeman on a railroad, he had become superintendent of the farm on which he worked, and a lively interest in agriculture had remained with

him ever since. The committee on agriculture, at the time Mr. Davis joined it, was not regarded as very important or influential, but before the West Virginian's term of service upon it expired, he had made it become, in importance, one of the leading committees in the senate.

Few are aware that our present national department of agriculture is largely indebted for its creation to Mr. Davis' untiring work on the agricultural committee. Two of his best speeches, during his entire career in the senate, were devoted to the advantages that the people would reap from the maintenance of such a national department.

During his first term Senator Davis had severely criticised the system of bookkeeping in vogue in the national treasury. He did not charge defalcation or misappropriation of funds, but claimed that through the red tape and old fashioned methods in vogue in the department that the people were kept in ignorance of the real financial condition of the country. So long as the Republicans were in power little heed had been given to his utterances on the subject, but when the Democrats finally obtained control of the senate, Mr. Davis was made chairman of a special committee to investigate the conditions of the treasury. His allegations were sustained and the reforms recommended by him were adopted, many of them later becoming laws which now govern the conduct of our financial policy and business.

As a young man at Piedmont, Mr. Davis had frequently made exploring and investigating trips southeastward across the Alleghany Mountains, and as before stated, no one realized better than he, the innumerable, undeveloped, natural resources of the region mentioned. His political career had made him friends of and brought him into direct contact with, the leading financiers of the nation. He was now able to interest them and to obtain their co-operation in the fulfillment of his desires, of his day dreams as a youth to some day span the region southeast of Piedmont with a railroad.

He had now been marketing coal for many years, having established houses at Baltimore and other important eastern ports which he operated in conjunction with his Piedmont stores, and still traded under the name of H. G. Davis & Brothers.

Two years before he left the senate, having associated with him, Bayard, Gorman, Schell, Windom and other financiers who were in the senate at the time he served, and several prominent capitalists from New York, this long projected railroad had been commenced, and at his retirement from the senate in 1883 had reached a point near the Fairfax Stone on the summit of the Alleghanies. Some time after the death of President Garrett of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, Mr. Davis became convinced that the company was not treating him fairly, and as a means to obtain relief, commenced the construction of a road from Piedmont to Cumberland, a distance of twenty-five miles; upon the completion of which he would have access to the Chesapeake and Ohio canal and the Pennsylvania lines as transporters of his coal. In spite of strong opposition on the part of the B. & O. Railroad Company, the work of construction was rushed along and within one year trains were running over his connecting spur which made him then independent of the B. & O. The West Virginia Central and Pittsburgh was then extended on to Elkins, and later on to Belington where the line connected with the Baltimore & Ohio. During the progress of the construction of this road Senator Davis was joined in the work by his sonin-law, the late Stephen B. Elkins, and the two together proceeded to found the city of Elkins, which is now fast becoming one of the leading cities of the state.

Upon the founding of the town, Senator Davis moved his home from Piedmont to Elkins, and on a commanding hill, overlooking the town, he erected the most costly and palatial mansion in the state. In close proximity to his residence, the late Senator Elkins and Ambassador Kerens, both of whom were actively associated with Mr. Davis in his development of the state, have since built handsome homes which adjoin his property. In addition to the spur from Elkins to Belington, a line was built to Durban, on the C. & O., and another to Huttonsville.

Mr. Davis continued as president of the West Virginia Central until 1902 when an attractive offer for the road, made by the Gould interests, was accepted, and the system then became an advantageous connecting link in the rapidly expanding Western Maryland lines.

Then later on, principally out of his own funds, Senator Davis built the Coal and Coke railroad from Elkins to Charleston, a distance of 175 miles, the road being completed in 1900. This line has opened up for development the counties of Lewis, Braxton, Gilmer, Clay, and Kanawha.

Notwithstanding Senator Davis' enormous industrial activities, he has always devoted considerable attention to politics, and has held many important political positions outside of the state and national legislatures, having frequently been called upon to serve as a delegate to national conventions and other important gatherings.

While not in sympathy with some of William Jennings Bryan's theories, he was always faithful to his party.

In the city of St. Louis, in 1904, Senator Davis, then 80 years old, was nominated for vice president of the United States, following the nomination of Judge Parker for president. This was done while the senator was on his way home from the convention, and without his knowledge or consent. However, he accepted the honor forced upon him by his Democratic friends; but no active campaign was entered upon by him until the time for the election was drawing near, when he, accompanied by Senator Hill, of New York; Senator Daniels, of Virginia; Senator Bailey, of Texas; and ex-Governor William P. White, of Maryland, made a tour of the state in a special car.

Although the Democratic party suffered defeat at the polls, Mr. Davis was glad to be able to take up again, untrammeled with political cares, the management of his business affairs which he had been forced to neglect during the progress of the campaign.

Mr. Davis was one of the ten delegates representing the United States at the first international conference of the American republics held in Washington in 1889 90. He was also one of five members from the United States at the Pan-American conference held in the City of Mexico in the winter of 1901-2, being chosen chairman of the U. S. delegates.

Undoubtedly Mr. Davis has contributed more toward the development of West Virginia's natural resorces and the general improvement of the state than any half dozen other men in it. He has not only built several hundred miles of railroad which has been the means of opening up hundreds of mines and factories, but the existence of many flourishing towns and cities is largely due to his efforts.

Mr. Davis leads as a philanthropist in West Virginia. His contributions to worthy institutions have been most liberal. He donated to Piedmont the Davis Free School building, erected at a cost of \$23,000. He donated a brick school building to the people at Henry, a mining town on the Western Maryland railroad; contributed largely toward the handsome high school building at Davis; made a gift of a beautiful brick structure to the citizens of Gassaway to be used for school purposes. At Elkins, he and his brother, Thomas B., gave to the Presbyterian congregation the beautiful building called the Davis Memorial church, in memory of their parents. This building cost about \$25,000. He also built a church home for the colored people at Elkins. The Davis Memorial hospital was commenced by Mrs. Davis, but was not completed until after her death. (For further particulars concerning this institution, see "History of Elkins" elsewhere in this book).

The Davis Child Shelter at Charleston was a contribution of the senator's, to which institution he also contributes \$100 each month.

The Davis-Elkins College, together with thirty acres of land, was donated by the gentlemen whose names it bears, and turned over to the Presbyterian church in 1904. Mr. Davis contributes several thousand dollars annually in equipment and endowment of chairs.

What Henry Gassaway Davis has done for West Virginia and her people will be a standing monument to his memory for centuries to come.



HON. HENRY G. DAVIS.



MRS. HENRY G. DAVIS.

## OUR OWN HENRY G. DAVIS.

(By Ignatius Brennan in Wheeling Register.)

It seems to be so human-like to hold

The praises due a fellow-man until

His earthly task is finished, and the cold,

Cold hand of death has bade the form "Be still!"

But we've been taught "To whom a flower is due,

Bequeath it while the flower is fresh and new;

The while the one to whom, it you'd present

Can graciously acknowledge the intent."

A page to West Virginia's "Grand Old Man"

Is just a paltry jabber, when we know
That volumes could be written—that, to scan
The same would set each mind aglow
With thoughts of what a mortal man can do
When bland determination's kept in view,
No other state can boast of such a peer,
Hale, staunch and wholesome in his ninetieth year.

He looms as a connecting link of time

A link that starts when our domain was young.
Then stretches 'cross the cycle, so sublime,

And joins all with a clime of every tongue. Before the locomotive raced the rail;
Before the harnessed lightning pierced the vale;
Before a thousand things of wondrous make—
He lived, and gave his being for their sake.

Hail! "Proudest Roman of them all!" Thrice hail!

We greet you in no selfish state-proud way,
But as a man with no such word as "Fail"

In his vocabulary. So, today
Salute you as a country-builder one
Whose task is finished when the fight is won.
We pray Old Time, who's been so kind to you
May grant you lease 'till nineteen twenty-two.

## Senator Stephen B. Elkins.

In the presence of the members of his family, in their city home-Washington, D. C.-Senator Stephen B. Elkins departed this life on the night of January 3, 1911, after a lingering illness of several months' duration. At five o'clock p. m., January 6th, an impressive prayer by Rev. Dr. Wallace Radcliff was made at the Senator's late home. President Taft. Vice President Sherman, Chief Justice White, members of the cabinet and supreme court, as well as many members of the diplomatic corps, the senate and the house being present. At ten o'clock that night, the body, accompanied by the members of the family and a large number of Washington friends. was taken to Elkins. The funeral party arrived at Elkins the following morning, where services were held at the Davis Memorial Presbyterian Church at ten o'clock, conducted by Rev. Dr. Frederick H. Barron, pastor of the church. body was then laid to rest at Maplewood Cemetery, one mile from Elkins.

Thus ended all that was mortal of one of the most prominent and most popular human characters of the United States; but his works are a lasting monument to his memory, and the fruits of a well spent life will live on for ages

The following sketch of the career of Senator Elkins is taken from the Wheeling Register:

Stephen B. Elkins, for many years the leader of the Republican party in West Virginia, and a man of influence in national affairs, after whom the city of Elkins was named, was, like many others who have risen to fame and wealth, the son of poor parents. He was born in Perry County, Ohio, on September 26, 1841, but while he was yet a child his family moved to Missouri, where he entered the public schools. In early life, by applying himself diligently to his studies, his promotion was rapid and at the age of nineteen he had graduated with honors at the Missouri State University.

After graduating from the University he studied law and was admitted to the practice of that profession in 1863. The Civil War was then at its height and young Elkins joined the Union army, serving on the Missouri frontier, rising to the rank of captain.

Looking upon New Mexico as a section of the country of much promise, Stephen B. Elkins located there in 1864. As Spanish was largely the medium of conversation in that part of the country, the young attorney in New Mexico found it exceedingly difficult to get along without a knowledge of that tongue. Within a year he mastered that language and until the time of his death he maintained a fondness for it and became very proficient in speaking and writing the Spanish language.

Within two years after locating in New Mexico he had built up a large and lucrative practice which brought him a good income and many friends among men of influence, so that it was natural that he should be chosen to the legislature of the new territory. In 1867 he was appointed attorney general of New Mexico by President Johnson and in the following year he became the district attorney for New Mexico.

It was during this period of his life that he laid the foundation for his fortune, increased in later years by wise investments. His early earnings were carefully invested in silver mines and valuable lands which yielded a profitable return. He became the president of the First National Bank of Santa Fe in 1860 and held that position for thirteen years.

Stephen B. Elkins' national career really began in 1873, when he was elected as a delegate to Congress from New Mexico. He was nominated and re-elected to that office in 1875, and it was while serving in Congress that he met and married Hallie Davis, a daughter of Henry Gassaway Davis, after whom his palatial home at Elkins was named—"Halliehurst."

Mr. Elkins became a member of the Republican National Committee in 1875 and served as a member of that committee through three presidential campaigns. In 1884 he was chosen as the chairman of the Executive Committee. He and James G. Blaine formed a warm attachment for each other, and it was due to him in a large measure that Blaine was nominated for the presidency in 1884. The attachment thus formed for each other lasted until the death of Maine's "Plumed Knight". Mr. Elkins played a prominent part in the campaign of Benjamin Harrison in 1888 and 1892, and in recognition of his services

President Harrison made him Secretary of War on December 17, 1891.

West Virginia became his adopted home in 1878. United to Senator H. G. Davis by ties of marriage, Senator Elkins became associated with his father-in-law and others in the development of West Virginia coal and timber lands and one of the largest projects was the building of the West Virginia Central & Pittsburgh Railway from Cumberland to Elkins, now a part of the Western Maryland system, which forms a link to the Gould lines.

As soon as the West Virginia Central Railroad was built into Elkins, he built on the crest of one of the hills overlooking the city of Elkins a home of magnificent proportions where during the summer months he and his charming wife and family entertained their friends from far and near.

Stephen B. Elkins first became prominent in West Virginia politics in 1892, when he received the complimentary vote of the Republicans in the Western Virginia Legislature. Two years later the political complexion of the State was changed and Stephen B. Elkins was elected to the United States Senate, taking his seat on March 4, 1895. He was reelected in 1901 and again in 1907, and was a candidate for re-election in 1913, when death terminated his career. As a United States Senator Stephen B. Elkins was an ardent advocate of a merchant marine. As chairman of the Committee on Inter-State Commerce Senator Elkins wielded considerable influence.

Never relaxing his attention to business affairs or to political affairs, Senator Elkins in the latter part of the first session of the 61st Congress over-taxed his strength and returned to his home at Elkins early in the summer of 1910 in shattered health. Devoting days and nights to the inter-state commerce bill, which he had charge of while it was pending in the Senate, he brought upon himself an illness from which he never recovered. He was under the care of physicians during the early part of the summer, and while not seriously ill during the summer months, he was able to devote little time to business, social or political affairs. He was permitted to drive out but was seldom seen on the streets of Elkins

Early in October his health began to fail still more rapidly and physicians prescribed absolute rest and complete seclusion. This did not have the desired effect, and when his illness did not yield to the rest treatment numerous specialists were called in at various times, but his case seemed to baffle them all. His real condition was carefully guarded from the public, but it became known in one way and another that he was seriously ill and that his recovery was a matter of doubt, although those closely connected with him put on a brave front until the very last. His condition was such that only the members of his own family were permitted to see him and then only at stated intervals.

Feeling that perhaps a change might prove beneficial, Senator Elkins, accompanied by the members of his family, then at Elkins, was taken to his home in Washington on Wednesday, November 9. His departure was carefully guarded from the public for fear of curiosity seekers.

With Senator Elkins at the helm, the Republican party in West Virginia had always been able to navigate the roughest passages and his inability to take hold during the 1910 campaign left the party in sore straits. His finesse and diplomacy, which had always been factors in keeping the factions in the party together, were sadly missed. As the acknowledged leader of his party in West Virginia, without him the leaders seemed all at sea.

### Elkins' Business Acumen.

Stephen B. Elkins was pre-eminently a successful business man, possessing power of discriminating between good and bad investments, and possessing a far-sighted judgment. His investments were not confined to West Virginia, but were scattered all over the Union, although his West Virginia properties claimed a large share of his attention. Until within a few years ago he was a director and an officer in many West Virginia banks, but withdrew because of the pressure of other business and duties.

Several years ago he purchased the Morgantown & Kingwood road from George C. Sturgiss and developed that

line, extending the road to Rowlesburg and developing many mining properties along the line of the road. He was largely interested in the Union Utilities Company of Morgantown, which controls the street car franchise and other public utilities in that city. He was also at one time, if not at his death, interested in the Security Trust Company of Wheeling, and also a stockholder in the Elkins National Bank and the Davis Trust Company, at Elkins.

With C. H. Livingstone he built the Great Falls Electric Railroad from Washington into Virginia and was a stockholder in at least one national bank in Washington. He was interested in many other enterprises in the State, and perhaps no other one person in the State contributed more to the State's development than he.

## Elkins as a Party Leader.

For almost a score of years Senator S. B. Elkins, the senior Senator from West Virginia, absolutely dominated his party in West Virginia and was looked upon as its leader. Three terms in the United States Senate, with the prospects of a fourth, gave him much prestige, which, together with his wealth, made him a power to be reckoned with in the councils of his party. In the early ninetics he became a force to be reckoned with politically and from that time until his death he controlled the destinies of his party in this State.

For the first time in many years the West Virginia Legislature became Republican in 1894 and at the session the following January Senator Elkins succeeded Senator Kenna. He was re-elected in 1901 and again six years later.

He seemed to realize long before others of his party saw it that with the material development of the State there would be a large influx of people from other States, and principally from Pennsylvania, and with the same foresight that had been instrumental in making him a man of wealth he took hold of the affairs of his party and, instilling courage in the breasts of the leaders, finally managed to ride into power on the wave that changed West Virginia from a Democratic to a Republican State in 1894.

His home at "Halliehurst" in Elkins was the scene of frequent political gatherings and during the summer months was the Mecca for many political visitors. He possessed the happy faculty of smoothing out difficulties and of harmonizing all the conflicting elements within his party. He could probably pour more oil on the troubled waters than any man in the State, and though there were those who reviled him and denounced him as a boss, they entertained a wholesome respect for his ability and astuteness.

It was largely through his efforts that a compromise between the Scherr-Swisher factions was effected in 1908. The first step toward such a compromise was made at a conference held at his home in September, 1908, and within a few weeks a semblance of harmony at least had been restored within his party, and the governorship of the State saved.

He might have done much toward restoring harmony in the recent campaign, but his illness prevented him from participating in party affairs, and the party leaders had to get along as best they could without the benefit of his advice or with him to steer them over the rough places.

Senator Elkins was not an orator, but his speeches, whether delivered in the Senate or elsewhere, always commanded respect and attention. He usually spoke from manuscript. His special hobby was merchant marine, although as chairman of the Committee on Inter-State Commerce the later years of his service in the Senate were devoted to the study of railroads and other forms of transportation, with which he was more or less conversant in a business way.

Although a protectionist, Senator Elkins balked at the high-handed methods of Senator Aldrich, of Rhode Island, and on two occasions threatened to leave the reservation and join his fortunes with the insurgents.

### Elkins in Private Life.

Unlike some men of wealth, Senator Elkins was much given to reading, and at Washington and Elkins had one of the finest libraries in the country. He frequently mingled his literature pursuits with his other work, sitting with a book

propped up in front of him, first working on his papers for a while and then reading a page or two. He was extremely fond of the poems of Lord Tennyson and on his shelves were many editions of that poet.

The social life of the Capital had its attractions for both Senator and Mrs. Elkins, whose K Street home was the scene of many brilliant functions during the sessions of Congress. Both the Senator and his wife were fond of entertaining, and Mrs. Elkins, whether at Washington or Elkins, was always the charming hostess, invitations to whose dinners were always sought.

Assiduous in his attention to public duties and with many business cares as well to interrupt his other activities, Senator Elkins found little time for recreation other than that derived from his entertaining. He was usually at his desk at his home or in the Senate by 9 o'clock and during the day never allowed himself any time for rest or pleasure.

This practice he continued for years so that when his chairmanship of the Inter-State Commerce Committee entailed additional labors in managing the railroad bill in the Senate during the last session he overtaxed his vitality and never recovered from the strain upon his strength.

In his contact with the public Senator Elkins was always courteous and considerate and always accessible, ever the genial gentleman, with a kind word and a warm handshake for all with whom he came in contact. Even those who were opposed to him politically and who criticised his methods, were forced to admire his personality and his large-heartedness and invariably succumbed to his warmth of greeting and the arm affectionately thrown around one's shoulder.

Senator Elkins was devoted to his family and took especial pride in the accomplishments of his daughter, Katharine. When those functions which contributed to the social season were over, Senator and Mrs. Elkins always sat for a while enjoying each other's company.

About twenty years ago, when the West Virginia Central & Pittsburg Railroad was extended from Elkins to Belington, the writer acted as joint station agent for that road and the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company at Belington; and while

I was stationed at that place, Senator Elkins occasionally passed through town, and now and then would drop in and greet the office force with a friendly handshake or pleasant word. On one occasion, which I shall never forget, he came into my office and noticing one of my children—a little girl—he took her up on his lap, and after gently stroking the child's curly locks as she trustingly nestled within his arms as if she had known him all her young life, he reached down into an ample pocket and brought forth a hand full of candy, which he placed in the child's' lap. That simple act of old-fashioned friendship for a child appealed to me far more than a raise in my salary could have done.



## Col. Thomas S. Haymond,

A son of William Haymond, Jr., and a grandson of William Haymond, Sr., one of the earliest settlers in Marion County, was born on his father's farm, near Fairmont, January 15, 1794, and died in Richmond, Va., in 1869. He was one of the most prominent characters of his day, and filled, with much credit to himself and his constituents, several important positions in the county, state and national governments.

# Judge Alpheus F. Haymond.

The late Judge Alpheus F. Haymond, son of Colonel Thomas S. and Harriet A. Haymond, and father of Circuit Judge, William S. Haymond, was born upon his father's farm, three miles from Fairmont, December 15, 1823. After having attended the country schools until thirteen years old, he attended the Morgantown Academy two years, then spent nine months at college at Williamsburg, Virginia. Later on he served an apprenticeship in the law office of Edgar E. Wilson, at Morgantown, and was admitted to the bar and commenced the practice of law at Fairmont in 1842. He served several years as prosecuting attorney of Marion County, and afterwards served two terms in the State Legislature. He was one of the 47 Western Virginia delegates to the Richmond convention in 1861, being chairman of Committee on Elections when that body adopted the Ordinance of Secession, April 17th, 1861, an account of which is given elsewhere in this book. Afterwards he was elected Judge of the Circuit Courts, in which position he served with distinction for several years. He died on his birthday, 1893, aged 70 years. Attorney A. F. Peddicord, of Fairmont, is a grandson of Judge Haymond.

# Hon. Benjamin F. Martin

Was born near Farmington, in Marion County, October 2, 1828, and departed this life January 20, 1895, aged 66 years. He was the son of Jesse Martin, of that place. Admitted to

the bar in 1850, he removed to Pruntytown in November of that year. He took an active part in politics and was frequently called upon to represent his county in national conventions, and also served two terms in Congress. He was a Democrat of the old school. He died January 20, 1895, aged 66 years.

## Hon. A. Brooks Fleming

Was born October 13, 1839, upon his father's farm, two miles west of Fairmont. He is the son of Benjamin F, and Rhoda Fleming, the latter a daughter of Rev. Asa Brooks, a noted Presbyterian minister from New England and who subsequently settled at Clarksburg, where he died in 1836.

Until he arrived at the age of 21, Mr. Fleming alternately attended school and worked upon his father's farm. At the age of 21, he commenced the study of law at the University of Virginia, and commenced the practice of his chosen profession at Fairmont in 1862, where he is still an active member of the Marion County bar. He served as Prosecuting Attorney of Marion County from 1864 to 1868, and in 1872 was elected a member of the State Legislature on the Democratic ticket and re-elected to same office in 1875. Three years later the Governor appointed him Judge of the Second Judicial Circuit to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Lewis, and at the next general election was elected by the people to complete the unexpired term ending January 1, 1881. He was married September 7, 1865, to Clara M., daughter of the late James O. Watson. Through mining enterprises. farming and his law practice, the Judge is said to have accumulated quite a competency. He has long since attained a high reputation as a jurist and a gentleman of fine literary and business attainments, while his political and private life are above reproach.

# John W. McCoy, Esq..

Was born near Middlebourne, Tyler County, this State, September 14, 1826; worked on his father's farm until he arrived

at the age of 21 during the summers and attended school in the winters; commenced the practice of law at Middlebourne, where he resided until the spring of 1868, when he removed to Fairmont, at which place he remained until his death, January 26, 1902. He served as Prosecuting Attorney of Marion County from 1870 to 1878, having previously served in the same capacity two terms in Tyler County from 1858 to 1866. As a lawyer and counsel, Mr. McCoy had but few equals.

## Hon. U. N. Arnett,

Son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Arnett, was born near Rivesville, Marion County, March 7, 1820, and died January 14, 1880. Until he reached the age of 31, most of his life was spent upon the farm, where, previous to his arrival at the age of 21, he attended winter schools and assisted on the farm in summer. In 1851 he represented Marion County in the Virginia Legislature, serving in that capacity for a period of six years. He served as Justice of the Peace, State Senator and various other public positions from time to time, and was highly respected by those who knew him. He was a Democrat.

# The Glover and Myers Families.

About the year 1755 a young man by name of John Glover came over from England and settled at Wilmington, Delaware. Shortly after his arrival he married a New England girl. To this union were born several children, two of whom were named Amos and Nehemiah, respectively, the former being born in 1760 and the latter about 1772. Later on, about 1781, the brothers left Delaware and came to Western Pennsylvania, Amos locating in Washington County and Nehemiah in Greene County. Shortly afterwards Nehemiah married Dorcas Koen, a sister of Isaac Koen, the father of Peter and James Koen, early pioneers who settled in Wetzel County, near Wileysville. Shortly after his marriage, young Glover brought his bride to the head of Dunkard Creek, in Monongalia County, where they settled about two miles southeast of

Wadestown, on what is known as the Wilson Haught farm. To this union were born thirteen children, namely: John, Margaret, Barbara, Samuel, Ephraim, William, Nehemiah, Mary, Isaac, Lucy, Amos, and Leonard, one having died in infancy.

In 1797, Nehemiah Glover, Sr., took up a tract of unbroken forest land where Glover's Gap tunnel now is, on the Marion County side, where he erected a log cabin and moved his family. The country in that section at that time was a perfect wilderness; wild beasts roamed the forests; the Indian's war cry had scarcely ceased on Buffalo Creek; a railroad had not been thought of in the United States; settlements were few and far between; Wheeling, a mere village, was the nearest market for gunpowder and salt; there were no roads, except, perhaps, a bridle path between the Monongahela and Ohio Valleys, which had been more frequently used by the Indians than by the whites. Such were the conditions that surrounded the Glover family when they arrived at their new home at the "Low Gap", in 1797.

After clearing a large scope of land, and raising his family up to an age when the children were able to look after themselves, Nehemiah died about the year 1845 and was buried on what is now called "Tunnell Hill", near his old cabin home. After the old man's death, the farm fell into the hands of his son, Leonard, who later sold the farm and moved to another near Silver Hill, in Center District, Wetzel County, and from there he later moved to Wood County, on the waters of Stillwell. When Leonard left the Low Gap farm he took his mother with him. A few years later she died, but the writer has not been able to ascertain the date of her death or the place of her interment.

John Glover, Nehemiah's first son, married Catharine, Bartrug, who died without issue. For his second wife, he married Sarah Pratt, and to them were born two sons and three daughters: Jerry, Leonard, Barbara, Lucy and Hetty. His first wife was buried at Cottontown, in Wetzel County, while he and his last wife were interred on Low Gap Hill, along side of his father.

Margaret married John Six, of Greene County, Pa. They had five children: Nehemiah, Adam, Hannah, Jackson, and Abner. These are all dead.

Barbara married George Bartrug, and to them were born ten children: Peter, George, Moses, Samuel, Dorcas, Margaret, Mary, Elizabeth, Barbara, and Sarah. These are all dead except Moses, Samuel and Barbara. Those dead were buried at Cottontown, in Wetzel County.

Samuel married Elizabeth Bartrug. To this union were born seventeen children. Three died in infancy. The others were Mary, Dorcas, Peter, Nehemiah, Stephen, John, Isaac, Elizabeth, George, Samuel, William, Anthony, Lamech and A. Bennet. The mother died at the age of 67 years, and the father then married Christina Horner, and to them were born Norcissis, Lafayette and Ellen. Of the first family John, Anthony and Lamech and all of the last set are still living.

Ephraim married Rachel Six. To them were born: Mary Anne, Isabell, William, Lewis, Amos, Richard, Jackson, Dennis and James. The old people are buried near Earnshaw, Wetzel County. Lewis, Amos and Jackson are still living near where their parents are buried.

William Glover married Elizabeth Pyles. To them were born: Susannah, Isaac, John, William Riley, one child dying in infancy. Of these all are dead except Isaac, who is now living near Alva, Tyler County.

Nehemiah married Sarah Bartrug, and to this union were born: Samuel, Levi and Ebenezer. His first wife died and he married for his second a widow Ferguson. To them were born Harriet and Linda. His second wife having died, he again married, his third wife being Jane Koen. To this last union were born two sons and one or more daughters, whose names are unknown to the writer. Samuel, Ebenezer and their father are dead.

Isaac married Catharine Roberts. Their children were: Mary, Stephen, Dorcas, Henry, and Simon. The father and mother are dead. Mary, who is now dead, married George Bartrug. Stephen died while quite young. Henry is living at Wise, Monongalia County. Simon lives at Burton, in Wetzel County.

Mary married Samuel Byard. They had no children. Both are buried on the Glover's Gap tunnel hill, on the farm now owned by William J. Troy, being the same cemetery in which Mary's father, the first settler in that neighborhood, had been buried.

Lucy Glover married Presley Metz, and to them were born: William, Martha, Jane, and Dorcas. Martha married Lamech Metz, Jane married Jacob Furbee, and Dorcas married George Rice.

Amos Glover married Eva Hindgardner. Their children were: Ely, Reuben, Jessie, Delila, Rhoda and Sylvania. Most of them are buried in the family cemetery, on Rush Run, near Hundred, in Wetzel County.

Leonard married Minerva Alton. To this union were born several children, whose names we are unable to give. As was previously stated, he removed from the old home place at Low Gap, in Marion County, to a point near Silver Hill, in Wetzel County, thence to a farm on the waters of Stillwell, near Parkersburg, in Wood County, West Virginia.

These comprise all the children of Nehemiah Glover, one of the first, if not the very first, settlers in the vicinity of Glover's Gap.

William, a son of Nehemiah, of whom we have heretofore made mention, was born at the Low Gap, in Marion County, about 1810; married Elizabeth Pyles about 1831. To this union were born: Susannah, Isaac, John, William Riley, and one child who died in infancy.

Isaac married Mary, daughter of Tazwell and Delilah (Horner) Myers; they raised a large family and are still living near Alva, Tyler County.

John married of West Union, Doddridge County; they had no children; he died and was buried near his late home, three miles below West Union.

William Riley married Margaret Rice; they had four daughters, all living. Riley died a few years ago, and was buried near Glover's Gap tunnel.

Susannah, the eldest child of William and Elizabeth (Pyles) Glover, was born on Dunkard's Creek, Monongalia County, September 16, 1833; married Nelson Myers, in 1859;

died May 6, 1911, and was interred in Williams' Cemetery, near New Martinsville, W. Va. Her husband was a son of Tazwell and Delilah (Horner) Myers; he was born in Monongalia County, Va., April 18, 1839; died May 12, 1913, and was buried at Williams' Cemetery, along side of his wife. To this union were born one son and four daughters: Sylvester (the writer), born July 9, 1861; married Frances, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Brumley) Carpenter, September 16, 1881, to which union were born eight children: Laura May, born August 14, 1882, at Colfax, W. Va., married A. Lee Rhodes, November 5, 1905, one child, Melvin.

Clyde, born July 11, 1884, and died at Littleton, W. Va., September 18, 1884, buried in Glover's Cemetery, near Glover's Gap, W. Va.

William Cleveland, born November 1, 1885, at Littleton; married Lizzie, daughter of William Smith, November 5, 1905; two children, Carl and William.

Walter Michael, born March 10, 1888, at Pennsboro, W. Va.; married Claudie, only daughter of Dr. J. R. and Amanda (Brown) Sole, August 24, 1912; one child, Nell.

Thurman Hugh, born at Littleton, Wetzel County, W. Va., November 16, 1890; married Olive E. Ward, of Cameron, Ohio, May 28, 1910; two children, Deward and Marshall.

Bessie Vera, born at Pennsboro, W. Va., May 18, 1893; Edward Nelson, born at Smithfield, W. Va., December 31, 1895; Olive Cora, born at St. Marys, W. Va., April 16, 1898.

As some of the readers of this book may not object to a short autobiographical sketch of the writer, he will presume on their patience enough to give the following:

Sylvester Myers, the subject of this sketch, received a common (VERY common as you have perhaps already noted) school education in his native county of Marion, and at the age of sixteen was employed as clerk in a store at Glover's Gap, which position he held about one year. Leaving the store, he served a fifteen months' apprenticeship in the railroad station in his native town, under Jesse L. Courtright, after which he was given a position as night telegraph operator at Littleton, West Virginia, that very important epoch in the writer's history occurring December 19, 1880. While there

he heard the news flashed over the wires announcing the shooting of President Garfield by Gittau. Shortly following this event, the subject of this sketch was transferred to Colfax, Marion County, as station agent and operator, and while there, on September 16, 1881, was united in marriage to Frances Carpenter, for whom he had formed an attachment while stationed at Littleton. Afterward he was promoted to the agency at Littleton, where he remained for several years. Later on he served as station agent and operator at Flemington, Belington, Pennsboro, St. Marys, and Smithfield. He also acted as relief agent and operator for a time, and while so engaged worked at practically all stations between Grafton and the Ohio River, on both Parkersburg and Wheeling divisions of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

In November, 1902, he resigned his position as station agent at Smithfield, on the West Virginia Short Line, to accept the deputy clerkship under Capt. I. D. Morgan, clerk of the County Court of Wetzel County, and served in that capacity the full term of six years, from January Ist, 1903. In the summer of 1908 he entered the race for the nomination of County Clerk on the Democratic ticket. He won out, as did he also in the following general election, and is now serving the last year of his present term. He is an old member of the I. O. O. F., having joined that order more than twenty years ago. He does not make much pretense of being a Christian, but his name is being carried on the membership roll of the Christian Church, although formerly allied with the Baptists.

When the subject of this sketch left the telegraph service, he was regarded as one of the pioneer telegraphers, having, as previously stated, entered in active service in 1880, when "registers" or "paper mills" were still in use by a number of operators. In fact, he learned on one of those machines. He never used one, however, after serving his apprenticeship. These "paper mills" have long since been relegated to the scrap heap or curiosity shop, and it is very doubtful if one telegrapher in ten of the present day has ever worked one of them, or, indeed, ever saw one in actual operation; for the

great majority of the "old timers" have either passed away or found other occupations.

With this diversion, we will now go back to the Glover family.

We stated that when Amos and Nehemiah Glover left Delaware, they came to western Pennsylvania, Nehemiah settling in Greene County and Amos in Washington County. We have traced Nehemiah's descendants through to the present day. We shall not undertake to give an extended history of Amos' family, as we have but little knowledge concerning him and his descendants. From a letter in my possession, it seems that Amos was married shortly after arriving in Washington County, and became the father of five sons and two daughters: David, James, Thomas, Crawford and Samuel, Sarah and Nancy. In 1814, he removed to Belmont County, Ohio, and when more than 80 years old, moved to Iowa with his youngest daughter and her family. Samuel died in 1863, while a son of his—John L—was serving in the Union army. The latter, after his discharge, was given a position in the pension department at Washington, D. C., in which capacity he was still serving a few months ago.

# CHAPTER XXXVII.

### STORY OF BLENNERHASSETT ISLAND.

POEM, ENTITLED GRAFTON NATIONAL CEMETERY.

POEM, DEDICATED TO MISS DECIMA CAMPBELL (NOW BARCLAY) BY GEORGE D. PRENTISS.

POEM, IN MEMORY OF BETTY ZANE, THE HEROINE OF FORT HENRY.

WEST VIRGINIA'S NEW SONG, AND A SIDE-SPLIT-TING PARODY ON SAME.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION 1872.

A LETTER FROM GENERAL WASHINGTON TO HIS WIFE.

### WASHINGTON'S MAP.

The Story of Blennerhasett's Island.

Harman Blennerhassett was born in Hampshire, England, of Irish parentage. He attended school at Westminster, and graduated at Trinity College, Dublin. He subsequently served an apprenticeship in the study of law, and at the age of 25 years was admitted to the bar. In England he married Adeline Agnew, a granddaughter of General Agnew, who was with Wolfe at Quebec. Shortly after his marriage he decided

to try his fortunes in the New World. After converting his property in Ireland into ready money he and his young bride sailed for America, arriving at New York August 1, 1796. The year following, the couple went to Philadelphia where they resided about one year, and then removed to Marietta, Ohio. While at that place Mr. Blennerhassett began to look about for a tract of land on which to establish a permanent home. His eyes soon feel upon an island in the Ohio River, about two miles below where Parkersburg now stands, which struck his fancy. This land was a part of a 200,000 acre tract, lying between the Little Kanawha and Big Sandy Rivers, dedicated in 1769 to George Washington and other soldiers who had taken part in the French and Indian wars of 1754 and 1765, the survey of which tract was made by General Washington himself. But it does not appear that Washington or his co-patriots ever actually came into possession of this land, as Patrick Henry, governor of Virginia, in 1786, conveyed it to Alexander Nelson, of Richmond, Va., who in turn conveved it to James Herron, who, in 1787, transferred it to Elijah Backers, a member of the famous Ohio Company, from whom Mr. Blennerhassett, for a consideration of \$4,500, purchased 170 acres off the upper part of the island which has ever since been known as Blennerhassett's Island. He at once commenced the improvement of the property, and at an expense of about \$30,000, erected a mansion house and office buildings, a picture of which is here given.

These were in the form of a crescent, and stood near the upper end in the center of the island, upon a knoll, gradually rising on every side from the river, and with the front facing up stream. The center, or main building, was 42 feet long, 32 feet wide and two stories high. Porticos forty feet in length stretched out wing-shaped from either side. The whole structure was painted white, with green trimmings. In front was a large, fine circular, or fan-shaped lawn, inclosed by a hedge of ornamental shrubbery—the whole surrounded by a broad, smooth, gravelled drive-way. Vegetable gardens and fine orchards of fruit trees were planted in the rear of the mansion—the whole presenting an appearance that looked very much out of place in that, then, wild country.

During the building of the mansion, Mr. Blennerhassett, his wife and child occupied a large block house, that had been erected on the island by Captain James and used as a retreat during the Indian wars.

Mr. and Mrs. Blennerhassett were people of high literary attainments and possessed of refined tastes and manners. Their library was well supplied with choice and valuable works. Having ample means with which to gratify their wants so far as their somewhat isolated situation would permit, Mr. Blennerhassett and his wife succeeded in making their island home as lordly an estate as the limited area of their land would allow. Laborers to perform and experts to oversee the work of the farm, gardens, lawns, etc., were employed. He also possessed himself of ten slaves to act as valets, hostlers and rowers of his boats. The interior fresco work of the mansion was elaborate and in keeping with the external surroundings, and the walls were tastefully adorned with paintings, some of the pictures being of great value; but, it is said, few of the pictures were more skilfully executed than some of those drawn by the hand of Mrs. Blennerhassett, to whose tastes for the beautiful were mainly due the artistic designs that made their island home a sort of fairyland. She is also said to have been an accomplished musician, and often entertained their guests with both vocal and instrumental music.

The Blennerhassetts, though observing the formalities usually practiced in an aristocratic home, were not unbending in their nature: They were distinguished without being ostentatious, and familiar without being vulgar and absurd. They were, on the whole, a sociable, kind hearted people, who entertained for the mutual pleasure of themselves and their guests. They soon formed acquaintances with the settlers at the mouth of the Muskingum and Little Kanawha Rivers, and exchange of friendly calls was made with the growing democratic simplicity that naturally follows an existence in the wilderness. Thus lived a happy, contented family, until the year 1805, when a traitor to his country and the murderer of Alexander Hamilton, in the person of Aaron Burr, appeared upon the scene, which proved to be the beginning of the end of a happy home.

At that time Mexico was trying to throw off the voke of Spanish rule, and a war was also imminent between Spain and the United States; and Burr, who was an ambitious but unscrupulous scoundrel, conceived the idea of organizing and assembling a large force of armed men on the Wichita for the purpose of colonizing that region, with the ultimate object of conquering Mexico and establishing himself king or emperor, and then annexing to that usurped country all of the territory west of the Alleghanies! This was certainly a gigantic under taking, as foolish as it was bold. But that was not all: After having accomplished this much, it was then his purpose to march upon the capital of the United States, into the halls of congress, overthrow the American republic over which he had recently served as vice president, and install himself as the central head of a great empire, extending from the Atlantic Ocean to the Rocky Mountains, and from the Great Lakes to the Gulf. But in order to carry out his designs, it was necessary to secure financial assistance. He knew that Blennerhassett was a person of considerable means, and decided to visit him. On his arrival at the island, Mr. Blennerhassett was absent, but Mrs. Blennerhassett, with her characteristic hospitality, entertained their (to them then) distinguished guest and his companions of the vovage until her husband's return a few hours later. During his three days' stay on the island. Burr, through misrepresentations, succeeded in procuring from his unsuspecting friend a letter which, later on, proved the latter's undoing. Having effected this preliminary movement, Burr departed, only to return again in the fall of 1806.

This designing schemer knew that Mr. Blennerhassett was a person of considerable prestige, a gentleman of opulence and ease, of superior scientific attainments, who would prove a powerful aid in any purpose in which he might engage. Burr, himself, had been vice president of the United States—a position which would naturally carry with it the supposition that its bearer was a person to be trusted and whose good intentions could not be questioned. He represented to his host that he was merely carrying out the views and intentions of the United States government. He indicated the desir-

ability of colonizing the Spanish border with armed Americans who would be in a position to defend their country's interest and in return earn for themselves liberal concessions from the home government; and that in event America should take over Mexico through their active co-operation, political honors awaited them in that country. This all seemed very plausible and quite natural to Mr. Blennerhassett. President Jefferson had, only three years before, purchased the whole of Louisiana. for fifteen millions of doltars, by which act he obtained the very heart of the American continent, reaching from the Mississippi to the Rocky Mountains and more than doubling the area of the United States. This, of course, opened up for American colonization an immense area of country, rich in soil and minerals. Therefore, without any hopes or expectation of political gain in Mexico, the inducements offered in the south were extremely attractive. Yet there is no doubt that had Mr. Blennerhassett and his wife not been led into the belief that he was on the way to a high political position by casting their fortune at the feet of one whom they believed to be a real friend, they would have spent their full allotment of years at their island home. However, such a contingency was not anticipated by Mr. Blennerhassett and he advanced large sums of money to Burr, who gave as his security his son-in-law, Joseph Alston, afterward governor of South Carolina.

For the remainder of this story, we will quote from Lewis' History of West Virginia:

"The scheme progressed, and in the meantime, Blenner-hassett had a flotilla of small boats, about twenty in number, built at Marietta, destined for use in the southern expedition. The peculiar form of the boats excited apprehension, but there was no interference and on a December evening in 1806, with supplies and thirty men on board, the fleet began the descent of the river. On the same day Colonel Hugh Phelps, commandant of the Wood County militia, received orders to arrest Blennerhassett and his associates. Late at night, with a body of militia, he proceeded to the island, but it was too late. Colonel Phelps at once began an overland journey to Point Pleasant, hoping to intercept the boats at that place, but they

had passed when he arrived. The troops were met by Mrs. Biennerhassett, who forbade them touching any not named in the warrant. But the mob spirit ran riot; the well stored cellars were assailed, the mansion sacked, balls fired into rich gilded ceilings, fences pulled down to light the sentinel fires, and the shrubbery trampled underfoot. By the aid of friends Mrs. Blennerhassett was enabled a few days later to embark on a flat boat with her two children and black servants, and finally joined her husband at Louisville. Well might they look with grief, in after years, to the fair Eden from which they had been driven by their own indiscretion and the deception of Aaron Burr.

"In 1812 the mansion was destroyed by fire; the garden with its beautiful shrubbery and rare plants was converted into a corn field; the graveled avenue leading to the river was turned by the plowshare, and since that time nothing remains of the once beautiful home of Harman Blennerhassett save the name. After the lapse of over a century since the once happy occupants left it, still the thousands of travelers who annually pass it by rail and river, eagerly inquire after and gaze with pathetic interest upon the island.

"Burr and Blennerhassett were both arrested, taken to Richmond and confined to the penitentiary. Burr was acquitted, and the latter never brought to trial. Blennerhassett and his family afterward went to Europe, where he died on the Isle of Guernsey, at the age of 63 years. The widow afterward returned to the United States and died in great poverty in New York, in 1842,"

The pictures herein given are from a drawing by Emil Korb, and reproduced in the Parkersburg State Journal Industrial Edition.



THE BLENNERHASSETT MANSION



MRS. BLENNERHASSETT



MR BLENNERHASSETT

# Grafton National Cemetery.

(By Nelson D. Adams, in Wheeling Intelligencer.)

Along the clear valley so silently flowing, Its crystal-bright waters 'mid beauty aglow, Upon its green bank there are cypresses growing And patriots fallen are slumbering low. The Stars and the Stripes still above them are flying As proudly as o'er them they waved in the fray, While softly around them the willows are sighing And gently the breezes in symphony play.

They're silently sleeping! nor ever to glory
Shall bugle tones call them from this their last rest;
Their conflicts are over; on battle fields gory
They fell for that banner so dear to each breast.
The lightnings may flash and the thunder may rattle,
They heed them not—resting so free from all pain;
The cannon may roar in the storm of the battle,
But never can wake them to glory again!

And over the graves of the silently sleeping,
While winter and summer incessantly fly;
The grave-stones of marble a vigil are keeping
And marking each spot where the patriots lic.
There often around them do silently wander
Those blooming with youth and those drooping with
age,

While thoughtfully over the sleepers they ponder, Recalling some thought upon memory's page.

The deeds of some brave are by monuments spoken—
The battles they fought and the victories won,
Their titles and ranks and their triumphs unbroken
And bravery shown 'mid the charge of the gun.
These monuments crumble, but lasting forever
Are those that are built by the slumbering brave—
While cycles are gliding no conflict can sever
The deeds of those dving their country to save.

Of others are epitaphs only revealing
The names of the warriors now silent and cold.
Their homes and their regiments in memory sealing;
Their names from the North and the South were enrolled.

Though laurels of glory may never have crowned them, Yet garlands are woven more lasting and bright By those that were clinging so tenderly round them When bidding farewell as they passed from their sight.

But many are resting with marble above them That tells of no name nor the deeds that were done; No record is shown of the dear ones that loved them, But humbly is written the silent "unknown." Their names are forgotten! yet loved ones at parting So tenderly clung in their final embrace, While tears in their sorrow and sadness were starting—What changes of time can such parting efface!

All lonely they're sleeping! but glad was the waking Of bondmen from chains and from slavery's night, When brightly the morning of Freedom was breaking Resplendent with Liberty's glorious light. And long shall the freedmen, relating the story, In thankfulness tell of these patriot dead, And long shall they cherish the honor and glory That hallow the laurels encircling each head.

Their battles are over! their country in gladness Beholds yet the banner in splendor unfurled, Unsullied by conflicts, disaster and sadness And beaming with radiance over the world. They died for that banner! and long shall the Nation Enshrine them as victors for truth and for right, And long shall she rev'rence the sacred relation She bears her preservers of honor and might.

Then sleep on, ye warriors, so free from all sorrow; Your battles are ended, you've entered your rest; Your country shall live through each fleeting tomorrow Enjoying the peace which your dying has blest.

May light from the heavens in beauty descending Make hallowed your tombs while the ages shall flee, And Liberty's rays like the sunlight still blending Illumine each heart in this land of the free.

Then scatter your flowers o'er the graves of the sleeping And tears to these heroes in thankfulness shed; Remember the pledges they gave to your keeping And cherish the freedom for which they have bled. Blow onward, ye breezes; as years are advancing Play softly through willows that droop o'er their graves And sweetly, ye birds, with your notes so entrancing Keep warbling your songs o'er the slumbering braves.

Continue, loved banner, in grandeur still flying,
While breezes thy folds shall unceasingly wave,
To honor the warrior in cheerfulness dying
Thy stars and thy stripes so unsulfied to save.
Flow onward, bright river, your clear waters laving.
Long murmur so gladly your clear crystal stream;
And over, ye forests, in majesty waving,
Make gentle your music while sweetly they dream.

(Mr. Adams was born April 9, 1859, near the old Pleasant Valley Church, on Cheat River, in Preston County, W. Va. In his boyhood days he attended the public schools in winter and worked on the farm during the summer. In 1877, at the age of 18, he successfully passed the examination at St. George and taught his first school at Limestone Church, in Tucker County, and continued teaching until 1881, when he was appointed a cadet in the West Virginia University, at which institution he remained one year. During the next two years he alternately taught school, worked on the farm and canvassed for a book firm, and in 1884 returned to the University at Morgantown. Of his subsequent life we are not advised).

In the year 1858, George D. Prentiss, the noted poet, visited the home of Alexander Campbell, the founder, or rather the resurrector, of the Christian (Campbellite) Church. On Mr. Prentiss' departure, the host, with his little daughter, Decima, then 14 years old, by his side, was bidding him goodbye, when the poet, being impressed with the rare beauty of the child, suddenly exclaimed, "If you will give me a kiss, I will write you a pretty poem." Glancing quickly at her father, and seeing approval in his smile, she vouchsafed the guest the asked for kiss. Shortly afterward, young Miss Campbell (now Mrs. Decima Campbell Barclay, who still resides in sight of Bethany College) received the following poem:

### To Miss Decima C.

I know a fair young girl
With a spirit wild and free
As the birds that flit o'er the dimpled lake,
Then away to the wildwood flee.
And she moves in her fairy grace
Through the shades of the summer bowers
With a step too floatingly light to break
The sleep of the dreaming flowers.

Her eyes are bright and clear
As the depths of a shaded spring,
And Beauty,s seal on her brow is set
On her cheek it's signet ring;
And her tones are like the gush
Of a fount 'mid the twilight leaves,
Or a Peri's voice from a moonlight cloud,
Through the dew of the summer eyes.

The blue veins o'er her brow
With a softened beauty flow,
Half seen, half hid, in their winding course,
Like streams o'er a field of snow;
And a beautiful tint of rose

On her young check seems to burn, Like a lovely radiance shining soft Through an alabaster urn.

I saw her only once,
And we parted very soon.
But her sweet lips, ere they said farewell,
Vouchsafed me a gentle boon.
That boon—ah, 'twas lightly given,
And she will remember it never,
Yet 'twill linger and thrill like a thing of joy
On my lip and heart forever.

—G. D. P.

## Betty Zane, the Heroine of Fort Henry.

Women are timid, cower and shrink At show of danger, some folks think; Tho' men there are who for their lives Dare not so far asperse their wives; We'll let that pass; one thing is clear, Tho' little dangers women fear, When greater perils men environ Then women show a front of iron, And in a gentle manner, they Do bold things in a quiet way, And thus our wondering praise obtain, As on a time did Betty Zane.

A century since out in the West
A rude hut was by Girty pressed,
Girty, the renegade, the dread
Of all that border, fiercely led
Five hundred Wyandots to gain
Plunder and scalp-locks from the slain;
And in this hold, Fort Henry then,
But Wheeling now, twelve boys and men
Guarded with watchful ward and care,
Women and prattling children there,

Against their rude and savage foes, And Betty Zane was one of those.

There had been forty-two at first,
When Girty on the border burst,
But most of those who meant to stay
And keep the Wyandots at bay,
Outside by savage wiles were lured,
And ball and tomahawk endured,
Till few were left the place to hold,
And some were young and some were old;
But all could use the rifle well,
And vainly from the Indians fell
On puncheon roof and timber wall,
The fitful shower of leaden ball.

Now Betty's brothers and her sire
Were with her in this ring of fire,
And she was ready in her way
To aid their efforts day by day,
In all a gentle maiden might;
To mould the bullets for the fight,
And quick to note and so report.
Watch every act outside the fort;
Or peeping from the loop-holes see
Each act of savage strategy;
These were her tasks, and thus the maid
The toil-worn garrison could aid.

But wearily the fight went on Until a week was nearly gone. And then 'twas told, a whisper first, And then in loud alarm it burst. Their powder scarce was growing; they Knew where a keg unopened lay Outside the fort at Zane's. What now? Their leader stood with anxious brow. It must be gained at any cost, Or toil and fort and lives were lost.

Some one must do that work of fear. What man of men would volunteer?

Two offered, and so earnest they,
Neither his purpose would give way,
And Shepard, who commanded, dare
Not pick or choose between the pair,
But ere they settled on the one
By whom the errand should be done,
Young Betty interposed and said:
"Let me essay the task instead,
Small matter 'twere if Betty Zane,
A useless woman, should be slain,
But death if dealt on one of those,
Gives too much 'vantage to our foes."

Her father smiled with pleasure grim,
Her pluck gave painful pride to him;
And while her brothers clamored, "No,"
He uttered. "Boys, let Betty go;
She'll do it at less risk than you;
But keep her steady in your view,
And be your rifles shield for her;
Should yonder foe make step or stir,
Pick off each man who draws a bead,
And thus you'll serve her in her need,
Now I recover from surprise,
I think our Betty's purpose wise."

The gate was opened; on she sped,
The foe astonished, gazed, 'tis said,
And wondered at her purpose, till
She reached the log hut by the hill,
And when, in apron wrapped, the cask
She backward bore to close her task,
The foemen saw her aim at last,
And poured their fire upon her fast;
Bullet on bullet round her fell,
While rang the Indians' angry yell,

But safely through that whirring rain, Powder in arms, came Betty Zane.

They filled their horns, both boys and men, And then began the fight again, Girty, who there so long had stayed, By this new feat of feats dismayed, Fired houses round, and cattle slew, And moved away—the fight was through; And when the story round was told, How they maintained the leagured hold, While 'twas agreed that fame was due To all within the fight were true, The greatest meed of praise, 'twas plain, Fell to the share of Betty Zane.

A hundred years have passed since then. The savage never came again, Girty is dust. Alike are dead Those who assailed, and those bestead. Upon those half-cleared rolling lands, A crowded city proudly stands, But of the many who reside By green Ohio's rushing tide. There is no prouder lineage than. Be he rich or poor, the man Who boasts that in his spotless strain Mingles the blood of Betty Zane.

-Anonymous.

### WEST VIRGINIA'S NEW SONG.

(Copyright applied for.)

West Virginia.

(By S. E. Kiser.)

There are lands of milk and honey,
There are lands with ruins gray,
There are lands where only money
May command the right of way;
But beside a winding river
There's a land where beauty reigns,
And where manhood shall forever
Have more worth than golden gains.

### REFRAIN

Massachusetts, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Delaware,
Each may seem a fairyland to the people dwelling there;
But no country holds a candle
To the state that has the handle—
\* W—E—S—T V—I—R—G—
You can guess the rest, and so, all together, sing it, Oh,
You grand old West Virginia.

There is one place of all places

That upon the map are shown

Where the girls claim all the graces

And all glory as their own;

Where at night time or in day time

Honor wins a ringing cheer,

Where the whole year is a playtime

And where valor still is dear.

#### REFRAIN

Colorado, Minnesota, Maine, New York, Connecticut, Arkansas and North Dakota, all are very splendid—but There's no state that holds a candle

To the state that has the handle—

\* W—E—S—T V—I—R—G—
You can guess the rest, and so, all together, sing it, Oh,
You grand old West Virginia.

Oh, the Yankee, lean and lanky,
May excel in many ways,
And the plowboys and the cowboys
Of the west may merit praise;
I've a very high opinion
Of the Dixie lass and lad,
But the lucky West Virginian
Has good reasons to be glad.

### REFRAIN

California, Indiana, Texas, Utah, Tennessee,
Oklahoma and Montana, each a splendid state may be,
But no other holds a candle
To the state that has a handle—
\* W—E—S—T V—I—R—G—
You can guess the rest, and so, all together, sing it, Oh,
You grand old West Virginia.

\*To be sung like college yell.

Editor, Herald-Dispatch:

Dear Sir—I see by your editorial that you do not seem to like the new state song. I am sending you a decomposition, which is not the same, but "just as good." You might try this on your linotype, and if you like the sound of it, we will sing this one instead of Kiser's at the semi-centennial. Of course, most of the value of a song is in the music, which you will please furnish. I have tried it on a typewriter and it sounds very well.—O. U. M.

# Oh, You West Virginia Song.

(Copyright not needed)

Words by O. U. Mutt.

Sung by N. O. Body.

There are songs of milk and honey,
There are bales of straw and hay,
As I really need the money
I must make it rhyme some way.
Now about that winding river
I'll have something more to say.
Bacon's very good with liver,
And there's not much more to pay.

REFRAIN—From swearing.

State of Maine, Augusta, on the

Kennebec River; Delaware; Pennsylvania Lines west of Pittsburg; Old Virginia Cheroots; Kalamazoo direct to vou!

But I cannot hold the candle, For it hasn't any handle!

R-O-T-T-E-You can guess the rest.

Oh, you brand new ragtime song.

It is said there are some places
On the map that are not shown,
Where the women's pretty faces,
And complexion are their own.
Now, if every day were play-day,
Just you let me ask you here
When would come that welcome pay-day
Don't forget that grub is dear.

REFRAIN—Your feelings.
Colorado; North Dakota; South Dakota; Connecticut;
Philippine Islands in geography no guessin!

All you kids should know your lesson! I would like to light the candle, But I haven't any matches.

R—O—T—T—E—You can guess the X.
Oh, you brand new ragtime song!

Oh, you Yankee, lean and lanky, If you don't behave I'll spank you! Oh, you Wheeling check, I'll bank you. Pass the cream and sugar? Thank you. I would like to go to Dixie, I might meet a Dixie lass. I would go to West Virginia If I only had a pass.

REMAIN—For the concert.

Rhode Island; Kentucky; Panama

Canal Zone; Republic of Mexico; West Second

Street, West Huntington, West Virginia.

My gas bill I could not handle,

So I have to use a candle.

G-A-S B-I-L-L-S never give me any rest

Oh! you burn new West Virginia song.

Huntington Herald-Dispatch

### Members of the Constitutional Convention 1872.

On January 16, 1872, a convention met in Charleston to draft a new constitution for the state. The delegates were elected by senatorial districts, delegate districts, and by counties. The members who were returned by senatorial districts were as follows:

First-William K. Pendleton, A. J. Pannell.

Second—Joseph W. Gallaher, Alpheus F. Haymond.

Third-Waitman T. Willey, A. H. Thayer.

Fourth-Benjamin Wilson, Daniel D. Johnson.

Fifth-Okey Johnson, David 11. Leonard.

Sixth—Blackwell Jackson, Samuel Woods.

Seventh-Nicholas Fitzhugh, Alonzo Cushing.

Eighth—Evermont Ward, Isaiah Bee.

Ninth-Samuel Price, William McCreery.

Tenth-James D. Armstrong, John T. Pierce.

Eleventh—Charles J. Faulkner, William H. Travers.

The members of the convention who were elected by the nine delegate districts of the state were:

Clay-Nicholas District—Benjamin Wilson Byrne.

Cabell-Lincoln District—Thomas Thornburg.

Gilmer-Calhoun District—Lemuel Stump.

Greenbrier-Monroe-Summers District—Henry M. Mathews, James M. Byrnside, William Haynes.

Hardy-Grant District—Thomas Maslin.

Pocahontas-Webster District—George H. Moffett.

Raleigh-Wyoming-McDowell District-William Prince.

Randolph-Tucker District--J. F. Harding.

Wood-Pleasant District—James M. Jackson, W. G. H. Core.

The delegates who were elected by counties as a basis of representation were:

Barbour, Joseph N. B. Crim; Berkeley, Joseph M. Hoge and Andrew McCleary; Boone, William D. Pate; Braxton, Homer A. Holt; Brooke, Alexander Campbell; Doddridge, Jephtha F. Randolph; Fayette, Hudson M. Dickinson; Hampshire, Alexander Monroe; Hancock, John H. Atkinson; Harrison, John Bassel and Beverly H. Lurty; Jackson, Thomas R. Park; Jefferson, Logan Osburn and William M. Morgan; Kanawha, John A. Warth and Edward B. Knight; Logan, M. A. Staton; Marion, Fountain Smith and Ulysses N. Arnett; Marshall, Hanson Criswell and James M. Pipes; Mason, Charles B. Wagener; Mercer, James Calfee; Mineral, John A. Robinson: Monongalia, John Marshall Hagans and Joseph Snyder; Morgan, Lewis Allen; Ohio, James S. Wheat and George O. Davenport and W. W. Miller; Pendleton, Charles D. Boggs; Preston, William G. Brown and Charles Kantner; Putnam, John T. Thompson; Ritchie, John P. Strickler; Roane, Thomas Ferrell; Taylor, Benjamin F. Martin; Tyler, David F. Pugh; Upshur, Daniel D. T. Farnsworth; Wayne, Charles W. Ferguson; Wetzel, Septimius Hall; Wirt, D. A. Roberts.

Samuel Price, of Greenbrier, president; Gibson J. Butcher, of Lewis County, secretary; Barney J. Gilligan, of Ohio County, first assistant secretary; John H. Woods, of Barbour County, enrolling clerk; Jacob B. Cunningham, of Hardy County, sergeant-at-arms. No record of debates.

### A Letter from General Washington to His Wife.

(From the files of the Virginia Free Press of 1829.)

Philadelphia, June 18th, 1775.

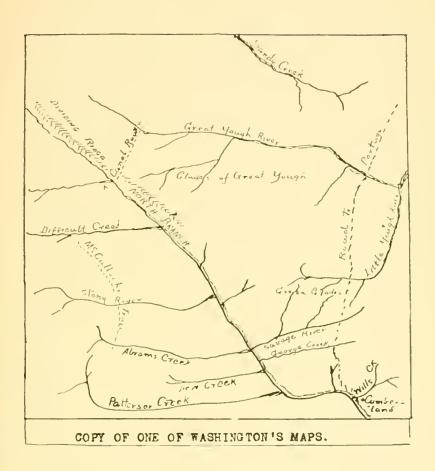
My Dearest:

I am now set down to write to you on a subject which fills me with inexpressible concern, and this concern is greatly aggravated and increased when I reflect upon the uneasiness I know it will give you. It has been determined in Congress that the whole army raised for the defense of the American cause shall be put under my care, and that it is necessary for me to proceed immediately to Boston to take up the command of it. You may believe me, my dear Patsy, when I assure you in the most solemn manner, that, so far from seeking this appointment, I have used every endeavor in my power to avoid it, not only from my unwillingness to part with you and the family, but from a consciousness of its being a trust too great for my capacity, and that I should enjoy more real happiness in one month with you at home, than I have the most distant prospect of finding abroad, if my stay was to be seven times seven years. But as it has been a kind of destiny that has thrown me upon this service. I shall hope that my undertaking of it is designed to answer some good purpose. You might, and I suppose did perceive, from the tenor of my letters that I was apprehensive I could not avoid this appointment, as I did not pretend to intimate when I should return. That was the case. It was utterly out of my power to refuse this appointment without exposing my character to such censure as would have reflected dishonor upon myself and given pain to my friends. This, I am sure, could not, and ought not, to be pleasing to you, and must have lessened me considerably in my own esteem. I shall rely, therefore, confident in that

Providence who has heretofore preserved and been bountoful to me, not doubting but that I shall return safe to you in the fall. I shall feel no pain from the toil or the danger of the campaign; my unhappiness will flow from the uncasiness I know you will feel from being left alone. I therefore beg that you will summon your whole fortitude, and pass your time as agreeably as possible. Nothing will give me so much sincere satisfaction as to hear this, and hear it from your own pen. My earnest and ardent desire is, that you would pursue any plan that is most likely to produce content, and a tolerable degree of tranquillity; as it must add greatly to my uneasy feelings, to hear that you are dissatisfied or complaining at what I really could not avoid.

As life is always uncertain, and common prudence dictates to every man the necessity of settling his temporal concerns while in his power, and while the mind is calm and undisturbed. I have, since I came to this place (for I had not time to do it before I left home), got Colonel Pendleton to draft a will for me by the directions which I gave him, which will I now disclose. The provision made for you in case of my death will, I hope, be agreeable. I shall add nothing more, as I have several letters to write, but to desire you to remember me to your friends, and to assure you that I am, with the most unfeigned regard, my dear Patsy,

Yours affectionately,
GEORGE WASHINGTON.



## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### BATTLES FOUGHT IN WEST VIRGINIA.

Following is a list of battles fought or skirmishes had on West Virginia soil, from 1756 to 1865, inclusive, as compiled by Archivist Lewis. (See Appendix V, Report Archives and History):

#### In the French and Indian War.

- 1. Battle of Great Cacapon River, fought April 18, 1756, between a detachment of one hundred men of Colonel Washington's regiment, under Captain John Mercer, on one side, and a body of French and Indians on the other, in what is now Bloomery District, Hampshire County.
- 2. Battle of Lost River, in spring of 1756, between Virginia frontiersmen, under Captain Jeremiah Smith, and a body of fifty Indians, commanded by a French officer. Scene, now in Lost River District, Hardy County.
- 3. Battle of the Trough, in 1756, between a body of seventy Indians, and the Garrison from Fort Pleasant. Scene, now in Moorefield District, Hardy County.
- 4. Attack of and massacre at Fort Seybert, in 1758. Fort defended by pioneer settlers. Attacked by Shawnce Indians under Chief Killbuck, twelve miles northeast of Franklin, now in Bethel District, Pendleton County, on the South Fork of South Branch of the Potomac.

### In Pontiac's War.

I. Attack and massacre at Muddy Creek, in 1763, by Shawnee Indians, commanded by Cornstalk. White settlements entirely cut off. Scene, Valley of Muddy Creek, now in Blue Sulphur District, Greenbrier County.

### In Lord Dunmore's War.

 Battle of Point Pleasant, fought October 10, 1774, between a Virginia army, commanded by General Andrew Lewis, and the warriors of the Confederated Indian nations, under Cornstalk, the celebrated Shawnee chief. Scene, the town of Point Pleasant, Mason County.

### In the Revolutionary War.

- First siege and attack at Fort Henry, August 31, 1777. Defended by a frontier garrison, commanded by David Sheppard, County Lieutenant of Ohio County; attacked by 350 Shawnee, Mingo and Wyandot warriors. Scene, present city of Wheeling.
- 2. Defeat of Captain William Foreman, September 27, 1777. A company of Hampshire County troops from Fort Henry attacked and many killed by Indians, at the "Narrows", on the Ohio, near dividing line between Marshall and Ohio Counties.
- 3. Engagement at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, now Point Pleasant, late in the fall of 1777, between a detachment from the garrison at Fort Randolph, under Lieutenant Moore, and a body of Shawnee Indians.
- 4. Siege and attack at Fort Randolph, in May, 1778. Fort defended by a State garrison, commanded by Captain William McKee; attacked by a large body of Shawnee Indians. Scene, the town of Point Pleasant, now in Mason County.

- Attack on Fort Donnally, in May, 1778. Defended by pioneer settlers; attacked by Shawnee Indians. Relief from Lewisburg, under Colonel John Stuart. Scene, ten miles north of Lewisburg, in Falling Springs District, Greenbrier County.
- 6. Second siege and attack of Fort Henry, September 10, 1782; defended by frontier settlers, commanded by Colonel Silas Zane; attacked by Captain Pratt with a detachment of the Queen's Rangers from Detroit and 300 Indian warriors. Scene, the present city of Wheeling.

### In the Civil War.

Place.	County.	Date.
Philippi	.BarbourJı	ine 3, 1861
New Creek	.GrantJt	ine 17, 1861
	.JeffersonJı	
	.UpshurJı	
Belington	.BarbourJt	ily 8, 1861
Laurel Hill	.BarbourJt	ily 8, 1861
Rich Mountain	.RandolphJı	ily 11, 1861
Red House	.PutnamJt	ily 12, 1861
Beverly	.RandolphJt	rly 12, 1861
Barboursville	.CabellJt	ıly 14, 1861
Carrick's Ford	.TuckerJı	ıly 14, 1861
Scarey Creek	.PutnamJı	ıly 17, 1861
Grafton	.TaylorA	ug. 13, 1861
Hawk's Nest	.FayetteA	ug. 20, 1861
Laurel Fork	.FayetteA	ug. 20, 1861
Springfield	.HampshireA	ug. 23, 1861
Piggott's Mills	.FayetteA	ug. 25, 1861
Summersville	NicholasA	ug. 26, 1861
Cross Lanes	. Nicholas A	ug. 26, 1861
Wayne Court House	.WayneA	ug. 27, 1861
Poore's Hill	.CabellA	ug. 30, 1861
Blue Creek	.MercerS	ept. 1, 1861
Boone Court House	.BooneSo	ept. 1, 1861
Beller's Mills	S	ept. 2, 1861
Worthington	.MarionS	ept. 2, 1861
Rowell's Run		ept. 6, 1861
Powell's Mountain	. NicholasS	ept. 8, 1861
Shepherdstown	.JeffersonSo	ept. 9, 1861

Place.	County.	Date.
Cannifex Ferry	Nicholas	
Elk Water	Randolph	
Cheat Mountain	Randolph	
Peytona	Boone	Sept. 12, 1861
Princeton	Mercer	
Hanging Rock	Hampshire	Sept. 23, 1861
Cassville	Wayne	Sept. 23, 1861
Chapmansville	Logan	
Kanawha		
Boone Court House	Boone	
Greenbrier Bridge		
Cotton Hill	Fayette	Oct. 13, 1861
Bolivar Heights		
Gauley Bridge		
Monigomery's Ferry		
Greenbrier River		
Guyandotte		
Miller's Ferry		
Blake's Farm	Fayette	
Cotton Hill		
Laurel Creek		
Cassaday's Mill		
McCoy's Mill		
Fayetteville		
Elizabeth		
Cacapon River		
Greenbrier River		
Camp Allegheny		
Spring Creek	Roane	Dec. 15, 1861
Laurel Creek		
Cherry Run		
Beckley		
Sutton	Braxton	Dec. 29, 1861
Welch Glade	Webster	Dec. 30, 1861
Huntersville		
Bath		
Slane's Cross Roads	Hampshire	Jan. 4, 1862
Cacapon Bridge	Hampshire	Jan. 4, 1862
Sir John's Run	Morgan	Jan. 4, 1862
Alpine Depot	******	Jan. 4, 1862
Blue's Gap	Hampshire	Jan. 7, 1861
Dry Fork	Kandolph	Jan. 8, 1862
Blue Stone River	Mercer	Feb. 8, 1862
Bloomery	Parlialar	Feb. 14, 1862
Elk Mountain	Pocanontas	

Place.	County.	Date.	
Philippi	Barbour	lar. 20, 1862	
Moorefield	Hardy	pr. 3, 1862	
Holly Divos	WebsterA	pr. 17, 1862	
Character	LoganA	pr. 18, 1862	
Chapmanville	Hampshire	pr. 22, 1862	
Grass Lick	Mercer	.pr. 22, 1002	
Clarke's Hollow	Mercer	Iay 1, 1862	
Camp Creek	Mercer	1ay 1, 1862	
Princeton	Mercer	Iay 5, 1862	
Franklin	Pendleton	lay 5, 1862	
Arnoldsburg	Calhoun	Iay 6, 1862	
Wardensville	Hardy	Tay 7, 1862	
Franklin	Pendleton	Iay 10, 1862	
Princeton	Mercer	Iay 11, 1862	2
Lewisburg	Greenbrier	May 12, 1862	2
Reedy Creek	Wirt	1ay 13, 1862	2
Ravenswood	Jackson	Jay 15, 1862	2
Wolf Creek	Monroe	fay 15, 1862	2
Princeton	Mercer	lay 18, 1863	2
Lewishurg	Greenbrier	May 23, 1862	
Franklin	Pendleton	Jav 26, 1863	
Charles Town	Jefferson	May 28, 1863	
Wandanguilla	Hardy	May 29, 1862	
vardensville	Greenbrier	May 30, 1863	
Lewisburg	Randolph	May 31, 186	
Shaver's River	CalhounJ	inne 4, 186	
Big Bend	Carrotti	une 8, 186	
Muddy Creek	Greenbrier	une 8, 180.	
West Fork	Calhoun	Tune 10, 1863	
Mingo Flats	Randolph	June 25, 186	
Summersville	Nicholas	Tune 25, 186	
Flat Top Mountain	Mercer	Inne 25, 186	
Moorefield	HardyJ	June 29, 186.	
Buckhannon	Upshur	July 26, 186.	
	Greenbrier		
	Wyoming		2
Beech Creek	Logan	Aug. 6, 186	2
Pack's Ferry	Summers	Aug. 6, 186	2
Blue Stone River	Mercer	Aug. 13, 186	2
Wire Bridge	Hampshire	Aug. 16, 186	2
Huttonsville	Randolph	Aug. 18, 186	2
Moorefield	Hardy	Aug. 23, 186	2
Shody Springs	Raleigh	Aug. 28, 186	
Occasio	Wyoming	Aug. 30, 186	
Western	Lewis	Aug. 31, 186	
	Fayette	Sept. 10, 186	
Fayetteville	Fayette	Sept. 10, 100	
Cotton Hill	rayette	Sept. 11, 180	37
Charles Town	Jefferson	эерт. 12, 180	)

Place	County	Date
Elk River Bridge	Kanawha	13, 1862
Harper's Ferry	Jefferson Sept.	15, 1862
Harper's Ferry	.Jefferson Sept.	21, 1862
Buffalo	. Putnam Sept.	27, 1862
Standing Stone	.WirtSept.	28, 1862
Glenville	.Gilmer Sept.	30, 1862
Shepherdstown	.JeffersonOct.	1, 1862
Blue's Gap	. HampshireOct.	2, 1862
	. HampshireOct.	4, 1862
Big Birch	. Nicholas Oct.	6, 1862
	. BerkeleyOct.	20, 1862
	.GrantOct.	29, 1862
	. Berkeley	6, 1862
	. Hardy	9, 1862
	.Tucker	9, 1862
	. Hardy	9, 1862
	. Fayette	15, 1862
	. Fayette	15, 1862
	Jefferson	15, 1862
	. Jefferson	22, 1862
	. Greenbrier Nov.	26, 1862
	.Greenbrier	26, 1862
	.HampshireDec.	1, 1862
	. Hardy Dec.	3, 1862
	.BerkeleyDec.	11, 1862
	. Hardy Dec.	16, 1862
	.Jefferson	20, 1862
	. Hardy Dec.	22, 1862
	.PocahontasDec.	22, 1862
	. Hardy Jan.	3, 1863
	.PutnamMar.	28, 1863
	. Mason Mar.	30, 1863
	.Greenbrier	19, 1863
	.RandolphApr.	24, 1863
•	.GrantApr.	25, 1863
	. MarionApr.	29, 1863
Fayetteville	Fayette	17, 1863
Lough Creek	BraxtonJune	21, 1863
	Randolph July	2, 1863
	.RaleighJuly	14, 1863
Shepherdstown	.JeffersonJuly	16, 1863
	.GreenbrierAug.	26, 1863
	. Jefferson Oct.	8, 1863
	.JeffersonOct.	18, 1863
Mill Point	. Pocahontas Nov.	5, 1863
Droop Mountain	.Pocahontas Nov.	6, 1863

Place	County	Date
	.Grant	
Sand Fork	.Lineoln	Nov. 17, 1863
Walker's Ford	.SummersI	Dec. 2, 1863
Big Sewell	.FayetteI	Dec. 12, 1863
Meadow Bluff	. Greenbrier	Dec. 12, 1863
Petersburg	.Grant	an. 8, 1864
Medley	.GrantJ	an. 29, 1864
New Creek	. Mineral	Feb. 1, 1864
	. Hardy H	
Princeton	. Mercer	May 6, 1861
Lost River Gap	.Hardy	May 10, 1864
Peter's Monntain	. Mercer	May 13, 1864
	Greenbrier	
Curry's Farm	Lincoln	June 29, 1864
Panther Gap	Mercer	June 3, 1864
Moorefield	. Hardy	une 6, 1864
Buffalo Gap	Logan	June 6, 1364
	.GrantJ	
Kabletown	.JeffersonJ	une 16, 1864
Spencer	.RoaneJ	une 19, 1864
Petersburg	.GrantJ	uly 2, 1864
Bolivar Heights	JeffersonJ	uly 3, 1864
Hammack's Mills	.JeffersonJ	nly 4, 1864
Frankford	. Mineral	Aug. 4, 1864
New Creek	Greenbrier	Aug. 6, 1864
Green Spring Depot	. Hampshire	Aug. 7, 1864
Moorefield	. Hardy	Aug. 25, 1864
Shepherdstown	.Jefferson	Ang. 26, 1864
Wire Bridge	. Hampshire	Aug. 26, 1864
Springfield	. Hampshire	Aug. 29, 1864
Charles Town	.Jefferson	Aug. 29, 1864
Duffield's Station	Jeffcrson	Oct. 29, 1864
	Randolph	
Fort Kelley		
	PutramN	
Beverly	RandolphJ	an. 11, 1865

The generals connected with operations in West Virginia were:

Federal Army-McClelland, Banks, Rosecrans, Sheridan, Crook, Kelly, Cox, Milroy, Averill, Harris, Duvall, and Miles.

Confederate Army—Lee, Jackson, Johnson, Wise, Floyd, Heath, Loring, Echols, Inboden, Jones, Jenkins, and McCausland.

# CHAPTER XXXIX.

# RIVERS OF WEST VIRGINIA AND HOW THEY WERE NAMED.

(From West Virginia Archives and History)

Big Sandy River.

This river with its principal northern branch forms the boundary line between West Virginia and Kentucky, and if for no other reason than this, possesses historic interest. The Indians knew it as the To-tera or To-ter-as, or To-ter-oy and sometimes spelled Tateroy, Chateroi, Chatarrawa. When Captain Thomas Batts and party were on their western exploring expedition, in September, 1671, they were hospitably entertained at a town of the To-te-ra or To-ter-as tribe of Indians situated near Peter's Mountain. The Delaware Indians called it Si-ke-a, meaning "River of Salt." The Miamis knew it as the We-pe-pe-co-ne, a name which may have signified "River of Sand-Bars."

#### Bluestone River.

This stream rises in Tazewell County, Virginia, flows across the state line and into West Virginia, and thence through Mercer County and into Summers, where it unites with New River. The Miami Indians called it Mec-cen-ne-ke-ke, while the Delawares knew it as Mon-on-cas-en-se-ka. It derives its present name from the vast masses of bluish stone along its course, and one of these Indian names may have signified this.

### Buckhannon River.

A small river retaining its Indian name of Buck-han-non, and having its source in the southern part of Upshur County, through which it flows, then passes into Barbour County, where it flows into Tygart's Valley River.

### Great Cacapon River.

This stream rises in Hardy County, its upper course being known as Lost River, and flows through the eastern part of Hampshire into Morgan, where it discharges its waters into the Potomac. It retains its Shawnee name, the present form being a contraction of Cape-cape-pe-hon, meaning "Medicine Water River." A smaller stream rising in Hampshire County and falling into the Potomac about twenty-five miles above the former, is called by way of distinction, "Little Cacapon River."

### Campbell's Creek.

This is a northern tributary of the Great Kanawha River, flowing into it five miles above Charleston, the capital of the state. One of the Indian nations called it Nip-pi-pin-mah, meaning the "Salt Creek." It is in the very center of what was once the great salt producing region of the Great Kanawha Valley.

#### Cheat River.

The Delaware Indians knew this stream as the Ach-sin-ha-nac, meaning "Stony River." This designation it lost after white men came to its valley. Various attempts have been made to account for the origin of its present name—Cheat River. Whence this name? We are told that the origin thereof is to be found in the deceptive character of its waters—dark-stained as they are by the leaves of the hemlock and other evergreen trees—so that the depth is greater than it appears to the eye, and he who would wade into its waters is cheated

as to this—hence it is a cheating stream—a Cheat River. But this theory is not believed to be founded on fact. The first settlers along this river found homes in the "Horse Shoe Bend," now in Tucker County. They came from the South Branch of the Potomac, where they had become familiar with the character of the productive land of that valley. Then a popular belief was that wheat was transmuted into cheatthat is the broom-cress. Bromus secalinus of the botanists. The fact that this plant belongs to quite a distinct genus from wheat renders this impossible, but it was nevertheless believed by farmers who asserted that it was the product of degenerated wheat. It is the most troublesome plant that ever infested the wheat fields of this country. When the early settlers came to the valley of Cheat River and sowed wheat upon the newly cleared lands it was, especially in the earlier years. killed by the severe freezing-winter-killed it was said and when the harvest time came, it was a disappointment, for on the fields where wheat had been sown, there were great crops of cheat. Here then, along this river, were the lands where the wheat—as these pioneers believed—was changed or transmuted into cheat, hence a river valley-where cheat grew in place of wheat—drained by Cheat River. This seems far the more plausible explanation.

### Coal River.

The largest southern tributary of the Great Kanawha; it has its source in Raleigh County, and thence flows through Boone and into Kanawha, where it unites with that river twelve miles below Charleston, the capital of the state. The Miami Indians called it Wal-en-de-co-ni and the Delawares knew it as the Wal-hon-de, signifying "the Hill Creek." This stream lost its Indian name more than a hundred and seventy years ago. John Peter Salley, with John Howard and others, left the base of the Blue Ridge near the Natural Bridge, in Virginia, in 1742, and proceeding to New River, descended that stream to Richmond Falls, crossed over the mountains of Fayette and Raleigh Counties to this river, which they descended and to which, because of the great quantity of coal

thereon, they gave the name of C-o-a-l River. There was a tradition long preserved to the effect that the time of the "Big Sandy Expedition," in 1756, one Samuel Cole, with some of his companions, reached the forks of this river, where he cut his name in the bark of a beech tree, and that this gave origin to the name of the river, which should therefore be spelled C-o-l-e. Such was the tradition which, as is so often the case, is shown to be an error, history producing evidence to show that Salley and his companions had bestowed upon it the name of C-o-a-l fourteen years before the date of the Big Sandy Expedition. Such is the verdict in the case of History vs. Tradition.

### Elk River.

The Elk River rises in the highlands of the southern part of Randolph and Webster Counties and flows through Braxton and Clay into Kanawha, where it unites with the Great Kanawha River at Charleston. It was known to the Miami Indians as Pe-quo-ni, meaning the "Walnut River." The Delawares called it To-que-man; while it was the Tis-chil-waugh of the Shawnees, signifying "Plenty of Fat Elk," from which meaning the Virginians derived the name of Elk which they gave to the stream.

### Fishing Creek.

This stream rises in Wetzel County and flows into the Ohio River at New Martinsville. When first known to white men it was called by the Delaware Indians Nee-mos-kee-sy, signifying "Place of Fish." From this meaning the Virginians obtained the present name—that of Fishing Creek.

### Gauley River.

Gauley River, a northern tributary of the Great Kanawha, has its source in the highlands of the southern part of Webster County, and flows through Nicholas into Fayette, where it falls into the Kanawha two miles above the Great Falls. It was the Chin-que-ta-na of the Miamis and the To-ke-bel-lo-ke

of the Delawares, the latter signifying "The Falls Creek." The present name, Gauley—Gallia—is evidently of French origin—the "River of Gauls."

### Great Kanawha River.

This river derives its name from a small tribe of Indians which dwelt upon its sources long ago. They appear to have been scattered over the mountain highlands of the state about the sources of the Great Kanawha, the James, the Potomac, and the Monongahela Rivers, and were of the same people as the Nan-ti-cokes of the Algonquin-Lenni-Lenape-Delaware stock. Their tribal name has been spelled many ways as Conovs, Conois, Conoways, Conawawas, Conhaways, Conais, Canawas, Canawese, Kanhawas, Kanhaway, and Kanawhas, the last having been adopted by the Virginians. At the treaty of Lancaster in 1744, the Iroquois chief Tach-a-noon-oia, speaking for the Six Nations, said: "All the world knows we, the Iroquois, conquered the several nations living on the Susquehanna, the Cohongoruta-South Branch of the Potomac-and on the back of the Great Mountains-Appalachians. In Virginia Coh-no-was-sa-nau, (Coh-no-was-the Kanawha, and ra-nau-people—the Kanawha People) feel the effect of our conquest, now being a part of it." In 1758, Sir William Johnson held a council with the chiefs of the Shawnee and Delaware nations. To this council the Coh-no-was sent a delegation, the members of which informed him that they then resided at Ot-si-nin-go, now Binghampton, New York. The Conovs had been adopted into the Mingo or Iroquois Confederacy. Thus it is that the river bears the name of the Indians who dwelt upon its upper waters until conquered, merged into the Six Nations, and, about 1705, removed to New York. Thus the statements frequently made that it signifies "River of the Woods," "River of Whirlpools," River of Evil Spirits," are simply bits of fiction. The Great Falls were known to the Shawnees as Le-we-ke-o-mi, "The Place of Rushing Waters." The Miami Indians called the river Piqueme-ta-nei, and the Delawares called it Ken-in-she-ka, and one or the other of these terms may have had one of the above

significations. Captain de Celoron, commandant of the French expedition which, in 1749, buried the leaden plates along the Ohio, spelled the name of the river Chinodachetha; on the plate which he deposited at its mouth, it was spelled Chinodashichetha, and Bonnecamps, the geographer of the expedition, has it on his map, Chinodaichta.

#### Greenbrier River.

This is one of the prettiest mountain rivers in America. It has its source on the highlands in the northern part of Pocahontas County, flows through it and Greenbrier into Summers, where, at Hinton, it unites with the New River. The Miami Indians knew it as the We-o-to-we and the Delawares called it O-ne-pa-ke. Whence comes the present name, that of Greenbrier? The French knew the stream as the Ronceverte, (Ronce, brier, or bramble, and verte, or verd, green or verdant), the greenbrier. This the Virginians Saxonized and called the stream Greenbrier River. The old French name is preserved in that of the progressive town of Ronceverte, on its banks, in Greenbrier County. There has long been a tradition reciting that when in 1750 John Lewis, the father of General Andrew Lewis, came to the valley of this river to survey lands for the Greenbrier Land Company, he, on one occasion, became entangled in the greenbriers growing on its banks and he declared that henceforth he should call it Greenbrier River. This cannot be true, for the company for which he came to make the surveys bore the name of the Greenbrier Land Company, and in its grant of one hundred thousand acres from the governor and council in 1749, it was provided that these lands should be located in the valley of Greenbrier River. Thus it was that the name of this stream was well known before John Lewis came to make surveys thereon and at which time he is said to have given the name to this river.

### Guyandotte River.

The Guyandotte River rises in Wyoming County; flows through Logan, Lincoln, and Cabell, and falls into the Ohio

River at the town of Guyandotte, three miles above Hunting ton, in the last named county. The Miami Indians called it La-ke-we-ke-ton; the Delawares knew it as the Se conc. meaning "Narrow Bottom River." By some means, probably through the Shawnees, it acquired the name of Wyandotte, changed by the French to Guyandotte. Heckewelder says the French called the Wyandottes, Guyandottes. Here then is to be found the origin of the name of this river. With this change, it retains its Indian name. It is called Arbuckle's River in an application of Patrick Henry and others for a grant of land on the Ohio below the Great Kanawha, in 1769.

### Little Kanawha River.

This stream rises in the western part of Lewis and Braxton Counties, and flows through Greenbrier, Wirt, and Wood, and unites with the Ohio River at Parkersburg. The Miami Indians called it the O-nim-go-how. The Delawares knew it as the Nau-mis-sip-pia (naumis—fish, and sipia—river—fish river). In an application by Colonel William Byrd, William Christian, James Walker, and Samuel Meredith, dated May 8, 1772, to the governor and council of Virginia, they pray for permission to take up and survey fourteen thousand acres of land at the mouth of the Little Kanawha, otherwise called Elk River.

#### Middle Island Creek.

A stream rising in Doddridge County, flowing through Tyler into Pleasants and flowing into the Ohio River at the town of St. Mary's. It is the Be-van-soss Creek of the Indians.

### Monongahela River.

This river is formed in Marion County by the confluence of the Tygart's Valley and the West Fork Rivers; it flows thence through Marion and Monongalia and into western Pennsylvania, where it unites with the Allegheny to form the Ohio. It retains its Indian name which appears to be a contraction of the Delaware Meh-non-au-au-ge-hel-ak, originally confined to the point or peninsula formed by the union of the Youghiogheny with this river, to which it was extended. It is said to signify "Place of Caving or Falling Banks," not those of the river, but of the point or peninsula mentioned above. In the instructions of the Ohio Company, July 16, 1751, to Christopher Gist, the spelling of this name is Mo-hon-gey-e-la, but Gist himself spelled it Mo-hon-ga-ly. In early land grants it is spelled Me-nan-gi-hil-li. The site of Pittsburg at its mouth was called De-un-da-ga, signifying the "Forks of the River."

### New River.

This was the first West Virginia river known to white men. The Indians knew it as the Mon-don-ga-cha-te. Whence came the name of New River, which it now bears? Numerous theories have been advanced, none of them seeming to be founded on fact. The following is believed to be the true explanation of the origin and use of this name:

Virginia, in the early years of her colonial existence, manifested through her house of burgesses a desire to have her western domain explored, and, to secure that end, numerous acts were passed to encourage exploration and settlement on her wilderness borders. One of these acts was passed in March, 1642—18th year of the reign of Charles I—and was as follows:

ACT XXXVI. "Discovery of a new river S. W. of the Appo-mattox authorized."—"For as much as Walter Austin, Rice Hoc, Joseph Johnson and Walter Chiles, for themselves and such others as they shall think fitt to joyn with them, did petition in the Assembly in June, 1641, for leave and encouragement to undertake the discovery of a new river or unknown land bearing west southerly from Appomattox River, Be it enacted and confirmed, That they and every (one) of them and whome they admitt shall enjoy and possess to them, their heirs, executors, or administrators or assigns, all profitt whatsoever they in their particular adventure can make unto themselves, by such discovery aforesaid, for fourteen years after the date of the said month of January, 1641—"

By this act the persons named therein were to discover "a new river west southerly of the Appointation." It was to be a new river, that is, one unknown to the Virginians, and it was to be west southerly from the Appomattox. Now, let the reader take a map of Virginia and draw a line west southerly from the Appomattox, say from Petersburg, on that river, and he will see that the said line, if extended, will reach a point on New River in what is now Montgomery County, Virginia, with no intervening river between the two points, so that if the parties named in the act had previously, or did after its passage. make the discovery as authorized, they reached the New River beyond a doubt, and were as certainly the first white men that looked upon it. But, had they not made the discovery previously, and were they not seeking to avail themselves of the benefits thereof, when the act was passed? Notice the dates. The Act bears date, March, 1642, but it is retroactive, an expost facto law, for by its conditions they were to receive the benefits of its provisions from the month of January, 1041, fourteen months before its enactment. In the Act itself, it is spoken of as a new river. The people were then greatly interested in all discoveries made and reported from the vast untrodden wilderness, and how natural it would be for them to refer to the "New River" because of its recent discovery. Here, doubtless, is to be found the origin of the name of that river, and further that Walter Austin, Rice Hoe, Joseph Johnson, and Walter Chiles were its discoverers, and that they saw it in the year 1641, and that the date in the Act was set back fourteen months to cover the date of discovery.

### North Branch of the Potomac River.

This stream has long held a prominent place in history because of its connection with the Maryland-Virginia, now Maryland-West Virginia, boundary disputes. The surveyors of Lord Fairfax arrived at its first fountain or "head spring" on the 14th day of December, 1730, and at that place the famous "Fairfax Stone" was erected, October 17, 1746. The Indians—Shawnees—knew this river as the Co-hon-go-ru-ta, the signification of which is unknown.

### Ohio River.

All the Indian nations and tribes of the Mississippi Valley and those to the northeastward thereof had names for the Ohio. The Miamis called it Cau-si-sip-i-on-e; the Delawares knew it as the O-h-i-o-ple, the "River of White Caps;" the Shawnees bestowed upon it a name signifying "Eagle River;" the Wyandots knew it as the Ki-to-no. When La Salle discovered it in 1669, the Iroquois nations called it the O-li-gensi-pen, meaning the "Beautiful River." When the French came to behold it and to admire its enchanting vistas presented by the banks, as scene after scene opened up to view like scrolls of a beautiful panorama, they literally translated the Iroquois name and called it La Belle Riviere—the "Beautiful River," or "How Beautiful the Scene," The English contracted the Delaware name to "Ovo," now Ohio, by which this noble river is now known all over the world. The Allegheny River derived its name from the Allegens, the oldest Indian nation of which there is any tradition, and which dwelt upon its banks and far down along the Ohio. For that reason, the name Al-le-ghe-ny was in early days extended to the whole length of the Ohio.

### Opequon River.

This is a pretty little river having its source in Frederick County, Virginia, thence flowing across the state line into Berkeley County, West Virginia, and through the eastern part of it to the Potomac, into which it discharges its waters. It retains its Indian name of O-pe-quon, the signification of which is thought to be unknown.

### Paint Creek.

This creek is a southern tributary of the Great Kanawha, in Kanawha County. The Delaware Indians called it Ot-to-we, signifying the "Deer Creek." The Miamis knew it as the Mos-coos. The Virginians gave it its present name because the Indians found here an ocherous earth with which they

marked the trees along their trails over the hills bordering on the Great Kanawha Valley.

#### Pocatalico River.

A small river, a northern affluent of the Great Kanawha, having its source in Roane County and flowing through Kanawha into Putnam, where it empties into that river. It retains its Indian name Po-ca-tal-i-co, signifying "River of Fat Doe," The name as now used is usually contracted to Poca.

#### Pond Creek.

Pond Creek has its source in Wirt County, and flowing thence through the southern part of Wood, falls into the Ohio River about twenty miles below Parkersburg. It is the Lawwel-la-a-con-in Creek of the Indians.

### Potomac River.

Captain John Smith, the "Father of Virginia," when exploring Chesapeake Bay, in 1608, entered the mouth of this great river and proceeded up it a short distance. He, however, evidently learned something from the Indians of its upper course, for on his map of Virginia published in London in 1612, the North and South branches appear in rough and imperfect outline. That part of the river below, or east of the Blue Ridge, was known to the Indians as the Qui-o-riough. Its signification is believed to be unknown. That portion of the river above or to the westward of the Blue Ridge was called by the Indians Po-to-mae, signifying the "Place of the Burning Pine." Forest fires often swept the pine clad hills around its upper tributaries; hence the name which it still bears.

### Sandy Creek.

Sandy Creek has its source in the eastern part of Jackson County, through which it flows and enters the Ohio River at the town of Ravenswood. It is the Mol chu con ic kon of the Indians.

#### Shenandoah River.

This river drains the beautiful and fertile Shenandoah Valley to which it gives a name, and, skirting the western base of the Blue Ridge, flows through Jefferson County, and unites with the Potomae at historic Harper's Ferry. From the summit of the Blue Ridge Governor Spottswood and party, in 1716, descended to its banks and bestowed upon it the name of Euphrates. But this was not to last. The Indian name was Shen-an-do-ah, meaning "River of the Stars." From the crest of the mountain barrier at whose base it flows, the Red Men looked down and in its transparent waters saw reflected the twinkling stars overhead. Hence the name with its pretty signification. It will be the Shenandoah as long as its waters continue to flow.

#### South Branch of the Potomac.

A beautiful river in the valley in which much interesting pioneer history was made during the French and Indian War. Having its source in Highland County, Virginia, it has a northeasterly course into West Virginia; thence through Pendleton, Grant, Hardy and Hampshire Counties, and then unites with the North Branch to form the Potomac River. It lost its Indian name—that of Wap-po-tom-i-ca, meaning the "River of Wild Geese"—more than a hundred years ago, and since then has been known to white men as the South Branch of the Potomac.

### Tug River.

This river is the North Fork or branch of the Big Sandy River, and as such, in connection with that stream, bore the Indian name of To-te-ry or To-ter-as, but this it lost long ago. Being for many miles the boundary line between West Virginia and Kentucky, it is a stream of historic importance. Whence came the name of Tug River—that which it now bears? In 1756, the French and Indian War was in progress and the authorities of Virginia sent a body of troops against

the Shawnee towns on the Ohio, that nation being then in alliance with France. This movement was known as the "Sandy Creek Voyage," but usually referred to as the "Big Sandy Expedition." The troops participating therein, about three hundred and fifty, commanded by Major Andrew Lewis, rendezvoused at Fort Frederick on the New River, and in midwinter, marched westward and reached the Tug River at the mouth of Dry Fork the site of the present Jaeger station on the Noriolk & Western railroad, now in McDowell County. Here the supplies brought overland were placed in canoes prepared for the purpose, and the descent of the river begun. A short distance below, the canoes entered the rapids so long known as the "Roughs of Tug," and for three days the oarsmen battled with the rushing icy waters. Here for three days they tugged at the oars; it was nothing but tug, tug, tug, all the while, until some of the tuggers who tugged so long and so faithfully, almost lost their lives, and did lose the canoes and all the army supplies. During these days of tugging at the oars, the troops advanced but a short distance down the stream, and when they learned that all the provisions and other supplies were lost they disbanded, marched off by companies, and returned to their homes. Captain William Preston and Thomas Morton, both being on the expedition, kept journals of daily incidents. These have been preserved, and with Sparks' "Writings of Washington" and the "Dinwiddie Papers," constitute the chief sources of the history of this expedition. The men engaged therein never forgot the river where they tugged at the oars so long, and it became Tug River.

Seventy-three years thereafter, in 1829, Hugh Paul Taylor, without having access to any of the foregoing sources of information, and when every man engaged on the expedition was dead, wrote an account of it, which was published in the Fincastle (Va.) Mirror, and copied into the Staunton Spectator. In this he stated that this little army in that wilderness region continued its march to the Ohio River, and that on returning, when the troops were suffering from hunger, they cut into strips or tugs the hides of two buffaloes which they had killed going down, and roasted them in the flame of a burning spring

on Big Sandy River. Having done this, they are them and called the stream Tug River. Unfortunately for this statement of Taylor's, the army was never within a hundred miles of the Ohio River, nor was it within sixty miles of the so-called burning spring of which he wrote,

### Tuscarora Creek.

This is a stream flowing through the town of Martinsburg, Berkeley County, and discharging its waters into the Potomac. It derives its name from the Tuscarora Indians, who dwelt along its banks. Kercheval, the author of the "History of the Valley," p. 58, quotes the statement of Benjamin Beeson, a highly respectable Quaker, to the effect that when he first knew this region, the Tuscarora Indians were residing on this creek.

### Wheeling Creek.

Wheeling Creek flows in through Ohio County and discharges its waters into the Ohio at the city of Wheeling. It retains its Delaware Indian name, in which we have "Weel," a human head, and "ung," a place, meaning literally the "Place of the Head." Some have it Wie, a head, and lung or lunk, a place, signifying the "Place of a Head." This is where a prisoner was killed and his head placed upon a pole as a warning to other persons. Captain de Celoron, commandant of the French expedition which buried the leaden plates along the Ohio, in 1749, called this creek the Riviere Kanononara.

# CHAPTER XL.

#### THE AMERICAN INDIAN.

As to what race of people first inhabited West Virginia, or any other part of North America for that matter, it will probably never be known. That a more enlightened race preceded the Indians, there can be no reasonable doubt; and it is equally certain that the Indian tribes who occupied the New World when Columbus discovered it in 1-192, were not near relatives, if indeed they were descendants at all, of the Mound Builders, who, many centuries ago, occupied a large portion of this continent, as is evidenced by the discovery of relies of peculiar workmanship in numerous ruined structures and mounds at various places on this continent, from the Atlantic to the Pacific and from the Lakes to the Gulf. These ancient mounds are to be seen in nearly every county in West Virginia, an account of which is given in another chapter in this book.

Another proof that these mounds were not the work of Indians is the fact that a god image, or an idol, made of copper of most excellent workmanship, was found deeply buried in a mound within the present limits of New Martinsville, Wetzel County. This could not have been a product from the hand of a savage, nor were the savages worshippers of idols; and so far as history shows, the Indians knew no more concerning the work of the mound-builders than we do.

The Indians were divided into various tribes, each tribe having its distinctive name and its own simple, unwritten form of government, whose chief, in a manner, exercised the functions of governor over his particular tribe, each holding by treaty, force or otherwise a certain section of country for hunting grounds and habitation.

At the time of the early settlements by the whites in this country, there were the Pequods and Narragansetts, in New England; the Six Nations, in Pennsylvania and New York; the Yamasees, Catawbas, Seminoles, Creeks, and Cherokees, in Tennessee; the Powhatans, in Virginia; the Miamis, Potawamies and numerous other tribes, known and unknown, at that time, west of the Ohio River. Of the tribes still living in the United States are the Cherokees, Chickasaws, Choctaws, Creeks, Seminoles, Six Nations, Saint Regis, Sioux, Commanches, Apaches, and a few others.

The report of the United States Bureau of Indian Affairs shows the following Indian population by states for the year 1900:

Arizona California Colorado Florida Idaho Indian Territory Iowa Kansas Michigan Minnesota Montana Nebraska	40,189 11,431 995 575 3,557 80,265 385 1,211 7,557 8,952 10,076 3,854	North Carolina North Dakota Oklahoma Oregon South Dakota Texas Utah Washington Wisconsin Wyoming Miscellaneous	1,436 8,276 13,926 4,063 19,212 290 2,115 9,827 10,726 1,642 849
Nebraska	3,854		270,544

In 1910 the Indians had increased in population in the United States, exclusive of Alaska, to about 305,000.

Of the above, 98,199 wore citizen's dress and 32,846 wore a mixture of Indian and civilized clothing.

Those who could read numbered 46,144, and 57,975 could carry on an ordinary conversation in English.

The Indian population increased about 30,000 between 1890 and 1900.

The total Indian population of the United States, exclusive of Alaska, but including 32,567 counted in the general census, being the taxed or taxable Indians, numbers 251,355.

The following table gives the division of the Indians in detail:

Indians on reservations or at school, under control of the Indian office (not taxed or taxable) Indians incidentally under the Indian office, and self-supporting:  The five civilized tribes:  Cherokees	133,382
Total	68,371 8,278 5,301 2,855
counted in the general census (98 percent not on	32,567
Indians under control of the War Depart, prisoners of war (Apaches at Mount Vernon Barracks) Indians in State or Territorial prisons	384 184
Total	251,355

It will be noticed from the foregoing that out of a population of 270.544 Indians 40.144, or approximately one out of every six, could read, while 57.975 could "earry on an ordinary conversation in English." This is certainly a splendid showing for a race of people who, but a little over one hundred years ago, were generally regarded as savages.

Anent the much talked-of race suicide among the Indians. Captain J. McA. Webster, superintendent of Indian reserva-

tions in Washington, has this to say:

"Indian girls on the reservations in the State of Washington are attractive in the eyes of young ranchmen, and many of them are joining in matrimony and in the fight against race suicide.

"Uncle Sam has placed a premium on Indian babies, and the result is there has been a large increase in the population on the reservations in Washington the last few years. The largest number of births is reported on the Colville reservation, north of Spokane, which contains 1,400,000 acres of land. "Every Indian baby is entitled to 80 acres of agricultural land, or if the land in the reservation is not agricultural, he or she is entitled to 160 acres. This right can not be alienated after the child is registered, and in case of his death, even though only a few days old, the land which would be allotted to the child goes to the parents as the heirs.

"One hundred and sixty acres of land is a substantial and attractive bounty for bringing a child into the world, and the Indians on the unallotted reservations are not slow in taking advantage of it.

### "General Indian Question.

"The government of the United States did not intend primarily to encourage the raising of children, but the situation has developed as the result of the general Indian question. The Indians are to receive their final allotments of land. In most reservations in the country these allotments have been made, but the work still has to be done on the Colville reservation.

"The law provides that every Indian, regardless of age, is entitled to a share of the land on the reservation to which he belongs. It is only necessary for the child to be born, and registered on the nation's books, to make sure of getting his share of land.

"Before the land on the Spokane reservation was apportioned every Indian that had any claim to membership in the tribe moved his residence to the reserve, and secured his apportionment, and it was noticed at the time that births had increased at a tremendous rate. As soon as it was announced that the allotments were to be made on the Colville reservation, the same conditions were observed.

"There is this difference, however: The opening of the Colville reservation is to be delayed several years, and consequently hundreds of papooses will be brought into the world and each will be a land-owner in its own right,

"If the land in the Colville reservation were apportioned at this time about 200,000 acres of the best would be given to natives. Registration of Indian children may go until such time as the allotments are made, and with a continuation of the present birth rate not many years will pass before there will

be so many Indians that they will be able to take all the good land on the reservation, and the opening of the reservation will be of no particular value to white settlers."

It has been estimated that the original Indian population east of the Mississippi River was about 200,000, but since the advent of the white man there has been a gradual decrease in pure Indian blood through the inter-marriages with the whites and other races, until today comparatively few of the so-called Indians of the United States are full blood, and some of the early tribes that once occupied the country east of the Mississippi have entirely disappeared.

Lawson in 1701 crossed the Carolinas from Charleston to Albemarle Sound, meeting in his journey sixteen different tribes. Only two of these tribes have any representatives today, the Tuscarora and Catawba. At that time the Tuscarora were estimated at 1,200 warriors. Today all told they number perhaps 700, and probably not one-fourth could make a valid claim to pure blood.

About the time of the first settlement of Carolina the Catawba had 1,500 warriors. They now number altogether hardly 100 souls, of whom not more than a dozen are of pure blood.

Furthermore, the Catawba themselves in 1743 represented all that were left of more than twenty broken tribes.

On the plains the decrease has been appalling. The Confederated Mandau, Minitari and Arikara in 1804 numbered nearly 8,000 souls in eight villages. In 1900 they were 110 in one village. The Osage and Kaw at the previous date were estimated on good authority at 6,300 and 1,300, respectively. In 1900 they numbered 1,781 and 217, including all mixed bloods. In 1634 the Pawnee numbered 12,000; in 1900, 650, and probably fewer today.

The Tonkawa were estimated at 1,000 in 1805 and now number not over 50. Since 1890 the confederated Kiowa, Comanche and Apache have decreased over 10 per cent. All that remains of some twenty tribes of the Oregon coast are now gathered upon Siletz reservation to the number of less than 500.

The Aleuts on the North Pacific coast have dwindled within a century from an estimated 25,000 to a present 2,000.

The eelebrated Haida, with 39 villages and 7,000 souls in 1840, are now reduced to two villages, with a population of about 600.

#### Five Civilized Tribes.

The five civilized tribes of the Indian Territory seem to form the exceptions proving the general rule of Indian extermination, their number now being apparently as great as at any previous era. It must not be overlooked, however, that these figures are somewhat deceptive, for the reason that the majority of those now enrolled in these tribes are mixed bloods, sometimes with but an infinitesimal proportion of Indian blood. Thus in 1890 the so-called "Cherokee Nation" of 27,000 should include 2,000 adopted whites, 3,000 adopted negroes and about 1,500 Indians of other tribes, while those of full Cherokee blood were estimated at not more than one-fifth of the remainder.

Since then the rolls have been swelled by the compulsory admission of some 7,000 claimants repeatedly repudiated by the government. At the moment the Indian population of the United States is about 305,000.

Other reasons ascribed to the decline of pure blooded Indians in the United States are, that in mental capacity, physical strength and endurance, as well as in vital force to resist or overcome disease, the Indian is far below the white man. This condition is probably partially due to long indolent habits and unsanitary conditions on reservations. Of course there are some notable exceptions. Some of the most able men in the various occupations and professions in the United States are full-blooded Indians, mention of some of whom will be made further along.



### An Ancient Rite in Modern Days.

(From Leslie's Weekly.)

"Chief Three Bears, of the Blackfeet Indians, holding a tribal council amid the most primitive surroundings near Lake McDermott, Glacier National Park, Civilization seems not to have displaced the primeval racial instincts, passions and customs of these rugged braves, and they are a never-ending source of interest and wonderment to the thousands of tourists annually visiting their camping grounds. The Blackfeet are a division of the Algonquins, and they formerly ranged from the Missouri River north to the Saskatchewan along the slopes of the Rocky Mountains. At one time they were very powerful and owned great herds of horses, but about 1840 smallpox broke out among them and carried off so many that the tribe never afterward gave the Government any serious trouble. They now number about 6,000. While they lived upon buffalo and their general culture was about the same as that of the Plains Indians, they practiced a highly developed ceremonial religion in which bundles of sacred objects with long rituals were a special feature. Upon their reservation in Montana they have, in addition to hunting and fishing, successfully engaged in stock raising, so they are to an extent prepared for the transition to agricultural life. Many of them are wealthy and they are generally an industrious people. They are regarded as the highest type of Indians. Their integrity, fortitude, chastity, and dignity place them above most, if not all, other tribes of savages. The Blackfoot is a frank, simple person, yet he is unusually cunning when the occasion demands. His sense of humor is keen. Some of his customs are comical. For example, a Blackfoot must never meet his mother-in-law. Should be ever happen to do so, the tribal customs demand that he shall make her a handsome gift. Naturally, therefore, the thrifty Blackfoot always endeavors to avoid his wife's mother. The last great dance of this people was a ceremony not soon to be forgotten."

### Indian Rally at Columbus, October, 1912.

A conference of the Society of American Indians was held at Columbus, Ohio, from October 2nd to 7th, 1912.

The society is composed entirely of men and women of Indian blood, and this was their second gathering.

Their relation to American citizenship is now quite different from what it was when white men first came to this country. They have long since given up their nomadic life. Many of them have abandoned their old communal ideas, and hold property as individuals instead of clans and tribes.

The objects of the society which held this conference, as set forth in its call, are as follows:

"To promote the good citizenship of the Indians of this country, to help in all progressive movements to this end, and to emulate the sturdy characteristics of the North American Indian, especially his honesty and patriotism. To promote all efforts looking to the advancement of the Indian in enlightenment which leave him free, as a man, to develop according to the natural laws of social evolution."

"Manifestly," says Dr. Charles M. Harvey, in Leslie's Weekly, "a creed of this sort must be intended for a different order of being from that of which we used to read in Cooper, Emerson Bennett, Captain Mayne Reid, Edward S. Ellis and the other writers who depicted the wild Indian of the forest, prairie and mountain. That sort of an Indian has become pretty nearly extinct. The Indians who met at Columbus preserve the physical and moral vigor of their race, supplemented with an education and an intellectual and manual training which make them valuable members of the community. Among them are many graduates of Carlisle and other Indian schools, and also of white universities of the East and West. Their members represent practically all of the callings-law, literature, medicine, journalism, the ministry, banking, agriculture, pedagogy, mining, manufacturing, fruit and stock raising and the rest of the employments of a high civilization. The addresses delivered covered a wide range of topics of general interest.

"Men of Indian blood are prominent in most of the great fields of activity. Three men—Senator Owen of Oklahoma, Senator Curtis of Kansas, and Rrepresentative Carter of Oklahoma—are in Congress. Dr. Sherman Coolidge, a well-known Episcopalian clergyman, a full-blooded Araphoe, born in a buffalo-hide tepee in the Rocky Mountains, is president of the society, and among its other members are Dr. Charles A. Eastman, writer and Chautaqua lecturer, a Sioux; Dr. Carlos Montezuma, a Chicago physician, an Apache; Charles E. Dagnett, a Quapaw; Miss Laura M. Cornelius, an Oneida. The Osages, of Oklahoma, are the richest people on the globe, with a per capita wealth of over \$5,000, which is more than three times that of the average person of the 95,000,000 people of the United States.

"Contrary to the general opinion, the Indian is not decreasing in numbers." The full bloods are falling off somewhat, but the aggregate of the Indian population is steadily rising. In the call for the conference at Columbus, Professor Arthur C. Parker, of Albany, N. Y., archeologist and ethnologist, secretary of the society, himself a descendant of the Iroquois of the State of New York, puts the number of Indians of the United States at 265,683. In reality the number is still greater. The Indian Office at Washington, from figures compiled by superintendents of Indian schools and all other sources, places the Indian population of the United States, exclusive of Alaska, at 322,715, on June 30th, 1911. Some of them are found in almost every State. The States which have over 10,000 are: Oklahoma, 117,247; Arizona, 39,216; New Mexico, 21,121; South Dakota, 20,352; California, 16,371; Washington, 10,997; Montana, 10,814; Minnesota, 10,711; and Wisconsin, 10,360. There are 6,046 in the State of New York, chiefly of the old Six Nations, or Iroquois. Of the 117.247 credited to Oklahoma, 101,287 belong to the Five Civilized Tribes (Cherokees, Creeks, Choctaws, Chickasaws and Seminoles). These, however, include 23,345 freedmen, or survivors of the negro slaves of the old days and their descendants, and 2.582 intermarried whites.

"The Indian has been figuring with some prominence in the sporting field in recent times. Bender, of the Athletics, and Meyer, of the Giants, are close to the head of the list in the baseball profession. The football players of the Carlisle Indian School are the peers of the teams of the big white universities. Thorpe, the Indian who won the penathlon and the decathlon at the recent Olympic games at Stockholm, was acclaimed the world's greatest all-round athlete.

"In several States the red man as a voter would hold the balance between the great parties."

Chief Hollow Horn Bear of the Sioux Indian nation, whose picture appears on the new \$5 bills issued by the United States Treasury, died recently in Washington, where he had attended the inauguration of President Wilson and presented a pipe of peace to the "Great White Chief" from the Sioux tribes. Hollow Horn Bear's exact age is not known, but from 1875 on, when the Sioux Indians were causing the government great trouble by their outbreaks, Hollow Horn Bear was recognized as one of the leading spirits, and to him were ascribed many of the uprisings among the Sioux. After the uprising of 1889 and 1890, in which Sitting Bull and scores of other notable Indians were killed at the battle of Wounded Knee, in South Dakota, Hollow Horn Bear became a good Indian and from that time forward was one of the leading influences for good and prosperity among his people on the Rosebud reservation. At his last visit to Washington he was presented with the gun he carried in many uprisings, having recognized the old weapon by some of his own windings on the stock.

Hollow Horn Bear's death leaves Chief Red Shirt as the only great warrior chieftain among the Sioux Indians.



CHIEF HOLLOW HORN BEAR



WILLIAM T. BRADBY

#### Last Man of the Tribe of Pocahontas and Powhatan.

The subject of this illustration is William T. Bradby, one of the Pamunkey Indians, the last of the great and powerful tribe that produced Powhatan and Pocahontas, the famous Indian princess of early Virginia fame. The most conspicuous of the early American Indians were the Algouquin race of the Atlantic coast. From the Pilgrim Fathers of New England to the Cavaliers of Virginia the contact of the whites was with this widely scattered people, and among the Algonguins the most powerful confederacy was that of which Pownatan was chief. Captain John Smith has graphically written of them in his history of Virginia, and today there remain only a few of this once powerful race, yet clinging to the glorious traditions of their past. They reside on a strip of land extending into the Pamunkey River about 20 miles east of Richmond. There are only 120 left; they have their own laws and communal form of government and a distinct race pride allowing no intermarriage with those of another race.

#### INDIAN ORATIONS.

# Red Jacket on the Religion of the White Man and the Red Man (1805).

Sogoyewapha, nick-named "Red Jacket," from having worn an embroidered scarlet jacket presented to him by a British officer during the Revolution, was chief of a tribe of the Seneca Nation. His home was near Geneva. He was born about 1752 and died in 1830. He fought with the Americans in the War of 1812.

The following speech was delivered by "Red Jacket" at a council of chiefs of the Six Nations in the summer of 1805 after a Mr. Cram, a missionary, had spoken of the work he proposed to do among them.

"Friend and Brother: It was the will of the Great Spirit that we should meet together this day. He orders all things and has given us a fine day for our council. He has taken His garment from before the sun and caused it to shine with brightness upon us. Our eyes are opened that we see clearly; our ears are unstopped that we have been able to hear distinctly the words you have spoken. For all these favors we thank the Great Spirit, and Him only.

"Brother, this council fire was kindled by you. It was at your request that we came together at this time. We have listened with attention to what you have said. You requested us to speak our minds freely. This gives us great joy; for we now consider that we stand upright before you and can speak what we think. All have heard your voice and all speak to you now as one man. Our minds are agreed.

"Brother, you say you want an answer to your talk before you leave this place. It is right you should have one, as you are a great distance from home and we do not wish to detain you. But first we will look back a little and tell you what our fathers have heard from the white people.

"Brother, listen to what we say. There was a time when our forefathers owned this great island. Their seats extended from the rising to the setting sun. The Great Spirit had made it for the use of Indians. He had created the buffalo, the deer, and other animals for food. He had made the bear and the beaver. Their skins served us for clothing. He had scattered them over the country and taught us how to take them. He had caused the earth to produce corn for bread. All this He had done for His children because He loved them. If we had some disputes about our hunting ground they were generally settled without the shedding of much blood.

"But an evil day came upon us. Your forefathers crossed the great water and landed on this island. Their numbers were small. They found friends and not enemies. They told us they had fled from their own country for fear of wicked men and had come here to enjoy their religion. They asked for a small seat. We took pity on them, granted their request, and they sat down among us. We gave them corn and meat; they gave us poison in return.

"The white people, brother, had now found our country. Tidings were carried back and more came among us. Yet we did not fear them. We took them to be friends. They called us brothers. We believed them and gave them a larger

seat. At length their numbers had greatly increased. They wanted more lands; they wanted our country. Our eyes were opened and our minds became uneasy. Wars took place. Indians were hired to fight against Indians. They also brought strong liquor among us. It was strong and powerful, and has slain thousands.

"Brother, our seats were once large and yours were small. You have now became a great people, and we have scarcely a place left to spread our blankets. You have got our country, but are not satisfied; you want to force your religion upon us.

"Brother, continue to listen. You say that you are sent to instruct us how to worship the Great Spirit agreeably to His mind; and, if we do not take hold of the religion which you white people teach, we shall be unhappy hereafter. You say that you are right and we are lost. How do we know this to be true? We understand that your religion is written in a book. If it was intended for us, as well as you, why has not the Great Spirit given it to us, and not only to us, but why did He not give to our forefathers the knowledge of that Book, with the means of understanding it rightly. We only know what you tell us about it. How shall we know when to believe, being so often deceived by the white people?

"Brother, you say there is but one way to worship and serve the Great Spirit. If there is but one religion, WHY DO YOU WHITE PEOPLE DIFFER SO MUCH ABOUT FT? WHY NOT ALL AGREED, AS YOU CAN ALL READ THE BOOK? (The Indian's question was not answered then, nor has it been answered since.—Author.)

"Brother, we do not understand these things. We are told that your religion was given to your forefathers and has been handed down from father to son. We also have a religion which was given to our forefathers, and has been handed down to us, their children. We worship in that way. It teaches us to be thankful for all the favors we receive, to love each other, and to be united. We never quarrel about religion.

"Brother, the Great Spirit has made us all, but He made a great difference between His white and His red children. He has given us different complexions and different customs. To you He has given the arts. To these He has not opened our eyes. We know these things to be true. Since he has made so great a difference between us in other things, why may we not conclude that He has given us a different religion according to our understanding? The Great Spirit does right. He knows what is best for His children; we are satisfied.

"Brother, we do not wish to destroy your religion or take it from you. We only want to enjoy our own.

"Brother, you say you have not come to get our land or our money, but to enlighten our minds. I will now tell you that I have been at your meetings and saw you COLLECT MONEY FROM THE MEETING. I can not tell what this money was intended for, but suppose that it was for your minister; and, if we should conform to your way YOU MAY WANT SOME FROM US.

"Brother, we are told that you have been preaching to the white people in this place. These people are our neighbors. We are acquainted with them. We will wait a little while and see what effect your preaching has upon them. If we find it does them good, makes them honest, and LESS DISPOSED TO CHEAT INDIANS, we will then consider again of what you have said.

"Brother, you have now heard our answer to your talk, and this is all we have to say at present. As we are going to part, we will come and take you by the hand, and hope the Great Spirit will protect you on your journey and return you safe to your friends."

## Tecumseh to Governor Harrison at Vincennes (1810).

Tecumseh was a chief of the Shawnee tribe and twin brother of Elskwatawa, who was defeated by Harrison at Tippecanoe. He fought with the British in the War of 1812; fought in several battles in Canada; commanded the right wing of the allied Indian and British forces, who were defeated in the Battle of the Thames by General Harrison. He was born about 1768 and died in 1813.

Tecumseh delivered the following address to Governor Harrison in council at Vincennes on August 12, 1810—about three years before his death. Large tracts of land on both

sides of the Wabash River had been sold by the Indians during the absence of Tecumseh.

"It is true I am a Shawnee. My forefathers were warriors. Their son is a warrior. From them I take only my existence; from my tribe I take nothing. I am the maker of my own fortune; and, oh! that I could make that of my red people, and of my country, as great as the conceptions of my mind, when I think of the Spirit that rules the universe. I would not then come to Governor Harrison to ask him to tear the treaty and to obliterate the landmark; but I would say to him: 'Sir, you have liberty to return to your own country.'

"The being within, communing with past ages, tells me that once, nor until lately, there was no white man on this continent; that it then all belonged to red men, children of the same parents, placed on it by the Great Spirit that made them, to keep it, to traverse it, to enjoy its productions, and to fill it with the same race, once a happy race, since made miserable by the white people, who are never contented, but always encroaching. The way, and the only way, to check and to stop this evil, is for all the red men to unite in claiming a common and equal right in the land, as it was at first, and should be yet; for it never was divided, but belongs to all for the use of each. For no party has a right to sell, even to each other, much less to strangers—those who want all, and will not do with less.

"The white people have no right to take the land from the Indians, because they had it first; it is theirs. They may sell, but all must join. Any sale not made by all is not valid. The late sale is bad. It was made by a part only. Part do not know how to sell. It requires all to make a bargain for all. All red men have equal rights to the unoccupied land. The right of occupancy is as good in one place as in another. There can not be two occupations in the same place. The first excludes all others. It is not so in hunting or traveling; for there the same ground will serve many, as they may follow each other all day; but the camp is stationary, and that is occupancy. It belongs to the first who sits down on his blanket or skins which he has thrown upon the ground; and till he leaves it no other has a right."

## CHAPTER XLI.

## THE VIRGINIA DEBT QUESTION.

One of the most serious financial situations that confronts West Virginia today is the much debated Virginia debt question. Without presuming to give any personal views on the matter, we will give to our readers a copy of the opinion of the Supreme Court of the United States as delivered by Mr. Justice Holmes, March 6, 1911:

"This is a bill brought by the Commonwealth of Virginia to have the State of West Virginia's proportion of the public debt of Virginia as it stood before 1861 ascertained and satisfied. The bill was set forth when the ease was before this Court on demurrer, 206 U. S. 290. Nothing turns on the form or contents of it. The object has been stated. The bill alleges the existence of a debt contracted between 1820 and 1861 in connection with internal improvements intended to develop the whole State, but with especial view to West Virginia, and carried through by the votes of the representatives of the West Virginia counties. It then sets forth the proceedings for the formation of a separate State and the material provisions of the ordinance adopted for that purpose at Wheeling on August 20, 1861, the passage of an act of Congress for the admission of the new State under a constitution that had been adopted, and the admission of West Virginia into the Union, all of which we shall show more fully a little further on. Then follows an averment of the transfer in 1863 to West Virginia of the property within her boundaries belonging to Virginia. to be accounted for in the settlement thereafter to be made with the last named State. As West Virginia gets the benefit of this property without an accounting, on the principles of this decision, it need not to be mentioned in more detail. A

further appropriation to West Virginia is alleged of \$150,000. together with unappropriated balances, subject to accounting for the surplus on hand received from counties outside of the new State. Then follows an argumentative averment of a contract in the Constitution of West Virginia to assume an equitable proportion of the above-mentioned public debt, as hereinafter will be explained. Attempts between 1865 and 1872 to ascertain the two States' proportion of the debt and their failure are averred, and the subsequent legislation and action of Virginia in arranging with the bondholders, that will be explained hereafter so far as needs be. Substantially all the bonds outstanding in 1861 have been taken up. It is stated that both in area of territory and in population West Virginia was equal to about one-third of Virginia, that being the proportion that Virginia asserts to be the proper one for the division of the debt, and this claim is based upon the division of the State, upon the above-mentioned Wheeling ordinance and the Constitution of the new State, upon the recognition of the liability by statute and resolution, and upon the receipt of property as has been stated above. After stating further efforts to bring about an adjustment and their failure, the bill prays for an accounting to ascertain the balance due to Virginia in her own right and as trustee for bondholders and an adjudication in accord with this result.

"The answer admits a debt of about \$33,000,000, but avers that the main object of the internal improvement in connection with which it was contracted was to afford outlets to the Ohio River on the west and to the seaboard on the east for the products of the eastern part of the State, and to develop the resources of that part, not those of what is now West Virginia. In aid of this conclusion it goes into some elaboration of details. It admits the proceedings for the separation of the State and refers to an act of May, 1802, consenting to the same, to which also we shall refer. It denies that it received property of more than a little value from Virginia or that West Virginia received more than belonged to her in the way of surplus revenue on hand when she was admitted to the Union and denies that any liability for these items was assumed by her Constitution. It sets forth in detail the pro-

ceedings looking to a settlement, but as they have no bearing upon our decision we do not dwell upon them. It admits the transactions of Virginia with the bondholders and sets up that they discharged the Commonwealth from one-third of its debt and that what may have been done as to two-thirds does not concern the defendant, since Virginia admits that her share was not less than that. If the bonds outstanding in 1861 have been taken up it is only by the issue of new bonds for twothirds and certificates to be paid by West Virginia alone for the other third. Liability for any payments by Virginia is denied and accountability, if any, is averred to be only on the principle of Sec. 9 of the Wheeling ordinance, to be stated. It is set up further that under the Constitution of West Virginia her equitable proportion can be established by her Legislature alone, that the liquidation can be only in that way provided by that instrument, and hence that this suit cannot be maintained. The settlement by Virginia with her creditors also is pleaded as a bar, and that she brings this suit solely as trustee for them.

"The grounds of the claim are matters of public history. After the Virginia ordinance of secession, citizens of the State who dissented from that ordinance organized a government that was recognized as the State of Virginia by the government of the United States. Forthwith a convention of the restored State, as it was called, held at Wheeling, proceeded to carry out a long entertained wish of many West Virginians by adopting an ordinance for the formation of a new State out of the western portion of the old Commonwealth. A part of Section 9 of the ordinance was as follows:

"'The new State shall take upon itself a just proportion of the public debt of the Commonwealth of Virginia prior to the first day of January, 1861, to be ascertained by charging to it all State expenditures within the limits thereof, and a just proportion of the ordinary expenses of the State government, since any part of said debt was contracted; and deducting therefrom the monies paid into the treasury of the Commonwealth from the counties included within the said new State during the same period.'

"Having previously provided for a popular vote, a constitutional convention, &c., the ordinance in Section 10 ordained that when the General Assembly should give its consent to the formation of such new State, it should forward to the Congress of the United States such consent, together with an official copy of such constitution, with the request that the new State might be admitted into the union of States.

"A constitution was framed for the new State by a constitutional convention, as provided in the ordinance, on November 20, 1801, and was adopted. By Article 8, Section 8, 'An equitable proportion of the public debt of the Commonwealth of Virginia, prior to the first of January in the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, shall be assumed by this State; and the Legislature shall ascertain the same as soon as may be practicable, and provide for the liquidation thereof, by a sinking fund sufficient to pay the accruing interest, and redeem the principal within thirty-four years.' An act of the Legislature of the restored State of Virginia, passed May 13, 1802, gave the consent of that Legislature to the erection of the new State 'under the provisions set forth in the constitution for the said State of West Virginia.'

"Finally Congress gave its sanction by an act of December 31, 1862, c.6, 12 Stat. 633, which recited the framing and adoption of the West Virginia constitution and the consent given by the Legislature of Virginia through the last mentioned act, as well as the request of the West Virginia convention and of the Virginia Legislature, as the grounds for its consent. There was a provision for the adoption of an emancipation clause before the act of Congress should take effect, and for a proclamation by the President, stating the fact, when the desired amendment was made. Accordingly, after the amendment and a proclamation by President Lincoln, West Virginia became a State on June 20, 1863.

"It was held in 1870 that the foregoing constituted an agreement between the old State and the new, VIRGINIA V. VIRGINIA, II Wall, 39, and so much may be taken practically to have been decided again upon the demurrer in this case, although the demurrer was overruled without prejudice to any question. Indeed, so much is almost if not quite admitted in

the answer. After the answer had been filed the cause was referred to a master by a decree made on May 4, 1908, 209 U. S. 514, 534, which provided for the ascertainment of the facts made the basis of apportionment by the original Wheeling ordinance, and also of other facts that would furnish an alternative method if that prescribed in the Wheeling ordinance should not be followed; this again without prejudice to any question in the cause. The master has reported, the case has been heard upon the merits, and now is submitted to the decision of the Court.

"The case is to be considered in the untechnical spirit proper for dealing with a quasi-international controversy, remembering that there is no municipal code governing the the matter, and that this Court may be called on to adjust differences that cannot be dealt with by Congress or disposed of by the Legislature of either State alone. MISSOURI V. ILLINOIS, 200 U. S. 496, 519, 520; KANSAS V. COLORADO, 206 U. S. 46, 82-84. Therefore we shall spend no time on objections as to multifariousness, laches and the like, except so far as they affect the merits, with which we proceed to deal. See RHODE ISLAND V. MASS., 14 Peters, 210, 257; UNITED STATES V. BEEBE, 127 U. S. 338.

"The amount of the debt January 1, 1861, that we have to apportion no longer is in dispute. The master's finding was accepted by West Virginia and at the argument we understood Virginia not to press her exception that it should be enlarged by a disputed item. It was \$33,897,073.82, the sum being represented mainly by interest-bearing bonds, first thing to be decided is what the final agreement was that was made between the two States. Here again we are not to be bound by technical form. A State is superior to the forms that it may require of its citizens. But there would be no technical difficulty in making a contract by a constitutive ordinance if followed by the creation of the contemplated State. WEDDING V. MEYLER, 192 U. S. 573, 583. And, on the other hand, there is equally little difficulty in making a contract by the constitution of the new State, if it be apparent that the instrument is not addressed solely to those who are to be subject to its provisions, but is intended to be under-

stood by the parent State and by Congress as embodying a just term which conditions the parent's consent. There can be question that such was the case with West Virginia. As has been shown, the consent of the Legislature of the restored State was a consent to the admission of West Virginia under the provisions set forth in the constitution for the would be State, and Congress gave its sanction only on the footing of the same constitution and the consent of Virginia in the lastmentioned act. These three documents would establish a contract without more. We may add, with reference to an agreement to which we attach little weight, that they establish a contract of West Virginia with Virginia. There is no reference to the form of the debt or as to its holders, and it is obvious that Virginia had an interest that it was most important that she should be able to protect. Therefore, West Virginia must be taken to have promised to Virginia to pay er share, whoever might be the persons to whom ultimately the payment was to be made.

"We are of opinion that the contract established as we have said is not modified or affected in any practical way by the preliminary suggestions of the Wheeling ordinance. Neither the ordinance nor the special mode of ascertaining a just proportion of the debt that it puts forward is mentioned in the constitution of West Virginia, or in the act of Virginia giving her consent, or in the act of Congress by which West Virginia became a State. The ordinance required that a copy of the new constitution should be laid before Congress, but said nothing about the ordinance itself. It is enough to refer to the circumstances in which the separation took place to show that Virginia is entitled to the benefit of any doubt so far as the construction of the contract is concerned. See opinion of Attorney-General Bates to President Lincoln, 10 Op. Att. Gen. 426. The mode of the Wheeling ordinance would not throw on West Virginia a proportion of the debt that would be just, as the ordinance requires, or equitable, according to the promise of the Constitution, unless upon the assumption that interest on the public debt should be considered as part of the ordinary expenses referred to in its terms. That we believe would put upon West Virginia a larger obligation than the mode that we adopt, but we are of opinion that her share would be ascertained in a different way. All the modes, however, consistent with the plain contract of West Virginia, whether under the Wheeling ordinance or the Constitution of that State, come out with surprisingly similar results.

"It was argued, to be sure, that the debt of Virginia was incurred for local improvements and that in such case, even apart from the ordinance, it should be divided according to the territory in which the money was expended. We see no sufficient reason for the application of such a principle to this case. In form the aid was an investment. It generally took the shape of a subscription for stock in a corporation. To make the investment a safe one the precaution was taken to require as a condition precedent that two-fifths of the stock should have been subscribed for by solvent persons fully able to pay, and that one-fourth of the subscriptions should have been paid up into the hands of the treasurer. From this point of view the venture was on behalf of the whole State.

"The parties interested in the investment were the same. wherever the sphere of corporate action might be. The whole State would have got the gain and the whole State must bear the loss, as it does not appear that there are any stocks of value on hand. If we should attempt to look farther, many of the corporations concerned were engaged in improvements that had West Virginia for their objective point, and we should be lost in futile detail if we should try to unravel in each instance the ultimate scope of the scheme. It would be unjust, however, to stop with the place where the first steps were taken and not to consider the purpose with which the enterprise was begun. All the expenditures had the ultimate good of the whole State in view. Therefore we adhere to our conclusion that West Virginia's share of the debt must be ascertained in a different way. In coming to it we do but apply against West Virginia the argument pressed on her behalf to exclude her liability under the Wheeling ordinance in like cases. Ly the ordinance West Virginia was to be charged with all State expenditures within the limits thereof. But she vigorously protested against being charged with any sum expended in the form of a purchase of stocks.

"But again, it was argued that if this contract should be found to be what we have said then the determination of a just proportion was left by the Constitution to the Legislature of West Virginia, and that irrespectively of the words of the instrument it was only by legislation that a just proportion could be fixed. These arguments do not impress us. The provision in the Constitution of the State of West Virginia that the Legislature shall ascertain the proportion as soon as may be practicable was not intended to undo the contract in the precedings words by making the representative and mouthpiece of one of the parties the sole tribunal for its enforcement. It was simply an exhortation and command from supreme to subordinate authority to perform the promise as soon as might be and an indication of the way. Apart from the language used, what is just and equitable is a judicial question similar to many that arise in private litigation, and in no wise beyond the competence of a tribunal to decide.

"The ground now is clear, so far as the original contract between the two States is concerned. The effect of that is that West Virginia must bear her just and equitable proportion of the public debt as it was intimated in Hartman v. Greenhow, 102 U. S. 672, so long ago as 1880, that she should. It remains for us to consider such subsequent acts as may have affected the original liability or as may bear on the determination of the amount to be paid. On March 30, 1871, Virginia, assuming that the equitable share of West Virginia was about one-third, passed an act authorizing an exchange of the outstanding bonds, etc., and providing for the funding of twothirds of the debt with interest accrued to July 1, 1871, by the issue of new bonds bearing the same rate of interest as the old, six per cent. There were to be issued at the same time for the other one-third, certificates of same date, setting forth the amount of the old bond that was not funded, that payment thereof with interest at the rate prescribed in the old bond would be provided for in accordance with such settlement as should be had between Virginia and West Virginia in regard to the public debt, and that Virginia held the old bonds in trust for the holder or his assignees. There were further details that need not be mentioned. The coupons of the bonds were receivable for all taxes and demands due to the State. Hartman v. Greenhow, 102 U. S. 672. McGahey v. Virginia, 135 U. S. 662. The certificates issued to the public under this statute and outstanding amount to \$12,703,451.79.

"The burden under the statute of 1871 still being greater than Virginia felt able to bear, a new refunding act was passed on March 28, 1879, reducing the interest and providing that Virginia would negotiate or aid in negotiating with West Virginia for the settlement of the claims of certificate holders and that the acceptance of certificates 'for West Virginia's one-third' under this act should be an absolute release of Virginia from all liability on account of the same. Few of these certificates were accepted. On February 14, 1882, another attempt was made, but without sufficient success to make it necessary to set forth the contents of the statute. The certificates for balances not represented by bonds, 'constituting West Virginia's share of the old debt,' stated that the balance was 'to be accounted for by the state of West Virginia without recourse upon this commonwealth.'

"On February 20, 1892, a statute was passed which led to a settlement, described in the bill as final and satisfactory. This provided for the issue of bonds for nineteen million dollars in exchange for twenty-eight millions outstanding, not funded, the new bonds bearing three per cent for ninety years; and certificates in form similar to that just stated, in the act of 1882. On March 6, 1894, a joint resolution of the Senate and House of Delegates was passed, reciting the passage of the four above-mentioned statutes, the provisions for certificates, and the satisfactory adjustment of the liabilities assumed by Virginia on account of two-thirds of the debt, and appointing a committee to negotiate with West Virginia, when satisfied that a majority of the certificate holders desired it and would accept the amount to be paid by West Virginia in full settlement of the one-third that Virginia had not assumed. The State was to be subjected to no expense. Finally an act of March 6, 1900, authorized the commission to receive and take on deposit the certificates, upon a contract that the certificate holders would accept the amount realized from West Virginia in full settlement of all their claims under the same. It also

authorized a suit if certain proportions of the certificates should be so deposited, as since then they have been—the State, as before, to be subjected to no expense.

"On January 9, 1900, the commission reported that apart from certificates held by the State and not entering into this account, there were outstanding of the certificates of 1871 in the hands of the public \$12,703,451.79, as we have said, of which the commission held \$10,851,294.09, and of other certificates there were in the hands of the public \$2,778,239.80, of which the commission held \$2,322,141.32.

"On the foregoing facts a technical argument is pressed that Virginia has discharged herself of all liability as to onethird of the debt; that, therefore, she is without interest in this suit, and cannot maintain it on her own behalf; that she cannot maintain it as trustee for the certificate holders. New Hampshire v. Louisiana, 108 U. S. 76; and that the bill is multifarious in attempting to unite claims made by the plaintiff as such trustee with some others set up under the Wheeling ordinance, etc., which, in the view we take, it has not been necessary to mention or discuss. We shall assume it to be true for the purposes of our decision, although it may be open to debate, Greenhow v. Vashon, 81 Va. 336, 342, 343, that the certificate holders who have turned in their certificates, being much the greater number, as has been seen, by doing so, if not before, surrendered all claims under the original bonds or otherwise against Virginia to the extent of one-third of the debt. But even on that concession the argument seems to us unsound.

"The liability of West Virginia is a deep-seated equity, not discharged by changes in the form of the debt, nor split up by the unilateral attempt of Virginia to apportion specific parts to the two States. If onne-third of the debt were discharged in fact, to all intents, we perceive no reason, in what has happened, why West Virginia should not contribute her proportion of the remaining two-thirds. But we are of opinion that no part of the debt is extinguished, and further, that nothing has happened to bring the rule of New Hampshire v. Louisiana into play. For even if Virginia is not liable she has the contract of West Virginia to bear an equitable share

of the whole debt, a contract in the performance of which the honor and credit of Virginia is concerned, and which she does not lose her right to insist upon by her creditors accepting from necessity the performance of her estimated duty as confining their claims for the residue to the party equitably bound. Her creditors never could have sued her if the supposed discharge had not been granted, and the discharge does not diminish her interest and right to have the whole debt paid by the help of the help of the defendant. The suit is in Virginia's own interest, none the less that she is to turn over the proceeds. See United States v. Beebe, 127 U. S. 338, 342. United States v. Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Ry. Co., 118 U. S. 120, 126. Moreover, even in private litigation it has been held that a trustee may recover to the extent of the interest of his cestui que trust. Lloyd's v. Harper, 16 Ch. D. 290, 309, 315. Lamb v. Vice, 6 M. & W., 467, 472. We may add that in all its aspects it is a suit on the contract, and it is most proper that the whole matter should be disposed of at once.

"It remains true then, notwithstanding all the transactions between the old Commonwealth and the bondholders, that West Virginia must bear her equitable proportion of the whole debt. With a qualification which we shall mention in a moment, we are of opinion that the nearest approach to justice we can make is to adopt a ratio determined by the master's estimated valuation of the real and personal property of the two States on the date of the separation, June 20, 1863. A ratio determined by population or land area would throw a larger share on West Virginia, but the relative resources of the debtor populations are generally recognized, we think, as affording a proper measure. It seems to us plain that slaves should be excluded from the valuation. The master's figures without them are, for Virginia, \$300,887,367.74, and for West Virginia \$92,416,021.65. These figures are criticised by Virginia, but we see no sufficient reason for going behind them, or ground for thinking that we can get nearer to justice in any other way. It seems to us that Virginia cannot complain of the result. They would give the proportion in which the \$33,897,073.82 was to be divided, but for a correction which Virginia has made necessary. Virginia with the consent of her creditors has cut down her liability to not more than twothirds of the debt, whereas at the ratio shown by the figures her share, subject to mathematical corrections, is about .7651. If our figures are correct, the difference between Virginia's share, say \$25,931,261.47, and the amount that the creditors were content to accept from her, say \$22,598,049.21, is \$3,333,-212.20; subtracting the last sum from the debt leaves \$30,563,-861.56 as the sum to be apportioned. Taking .235 as representing the proportion of West Virginia we have \$7,182,507.46 as her share of the principal debt.

"We have given our decision with respect to the basis of liability and the share of the principal of the debt of Virginia that West Virginia assumed. In any event, before we could put our judgment in the form of a final decree there would be figures to be agreed upon or to be ascertained by reference to a master. Among other things there still remains the question of interest. Whether any interest is due, and if due from what time it should be allowed and at what rate it should be computed, are matters as to which there is a serious controversy in the record, and concerning which there is room for a wide divergence of opinion. There are many elements to be taken into account on the one side and on the other. The circumstances of the asserted default and the conditions surrounding the failure earlier to procure a determination of the principal sum payable, including the question of laches as to either party, would require to be considered. A long time has clapsed. Wherever the responsibility for the delay might ultimately be placed, or however it might be shared, it would be a severe result to capitalize charges for half a century such a thing hardly could happen in a private case analogous to this. Statutes of limitation, if nothing else, would be likely to interpose a bar. As this is no ordinary commercial suit, but, as we have said, a quasi-international difference referred to this Court in reliance upon the honor and constitutional obligations of the States concerned rather than upon ordinary remedies, we think it best at this stage to go no farther, but to await the effect of a conference between the parties, which, whatever the outcome, must take place. If the cause should be pressed continuously to the end, it would be referred to a

master to go over the figures that we have given provisionally, and to make such calculations as might become necessary. But this case is one that calls for forbearance upon both sides. Great States have a temper superior to that of private litigants, and it is to be hoped that enough has been decided for patriotism, the fraternity of the Union, and mutual consideration to bring it to an end."

On February 21, 1913, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted by the Legislature:

WHEREAS, The commonwealth of Virginia instituted a suit in the supreme court of the United States against the state of West Virginia, to have the state of West Virginia's proportion of the public debt of Virginia as it stood before one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, ascertained and satisfied; and,

WHEREAS. At the October term, one thousand nine hundred and ten, the supreme court of the United States made a finding that the share of the principal debt of the original commonwealth of Virginia to be borne by the state of West Virginia, was seven million one hundred and eighty-two thousand six hundred and seven dollars and forty-six cents; and,

WHEREAS, Said court did not fully and finally decide the question involved, but suggested that such proceedings and negotiations should be had between the states upon all questions involved in said litigation, as might lead to a settlement of the same; therefore, be it

RESOLVED by the Senate of West Virginia, the House of Delegates concurring therein:

That a commission of eleven members, known as the Virginia debt commission, is hereby created. The members of said commission shall be appointed by the governor, two of whom shall be chosen from each congressional district of the state, and one at large, not more than six of whom shall belong to any one political party, and all resignations or vacancies in the said commission as they occur shall be filled by the appointment of the governor.

Said commission is authorized and directed to negotiate with the commonwealth of Virginia, or with any person or

committee owing or holding any part of the said indebtedness for a settlement of West Virginia's proportion of the debt of the original commonwealth of Virginia proper, to be borne by the state of West Virginia.

The commission is hereby directed to ascertain and report upon and give the utmost publicity to all the facts in relation to the pending suit instituted against the state of West Virginia by the commonwealth of Virginia and to ascertain and report upon and give like publicity to all of the facts and conditions under which the West Virginia certificates are held or owned, together with the names and residences of the persons having the legal or equitable right to receive from West Virginia whatever may be ascertained to be payable thereon.

To ascertain and report as to any part of the Virginia debt claimed against the state of West Virginia, which is owned or held or claimed to be due, at law or in equity, by the commonwealth of Virginia in her own right; and having made the investigation required hereby, said commission is authorized and directed to negotiate with the commonwealth of Virginia for a settlement of West Virginia's proportion of the debt of the original commonwealth of Virginia proper, to be borne by the state of West Virginia.

A majority of said commission shall have authority to act. The commission shall choose its chairman and appoint its secretary and other necessary officers.

The expense properly incurred by the commission and its individual members, including compensation of said members at the rate of ten dollars per day for the time actually employed, shall be paid by the state out of the moneys appropriated for said purpose.

The commission shall make a report to the governor as soon as practicable, and upon receipt of said report the governor shall convene the legislature for the consideration of the same.

The commission is hereby authorized to sit within or without the state and to send for papers and records and to examine witnesses under oath.

At the same session the Legislature appropriated \$10,000 "to pay the per diem, traveling expenses, clerk hire, and other

current and contingent expenses of the Virginia debt commission, or so much thereof as may be necessary for such purposes."

In conformity with the above act, the Governor appointed the following gentlemen as members of the Virginia Debt Commission:

### First District.

First District.
Hon. Henry ZillikenWellsburg
Hon, John W. MasonFairmont
Second District.
Hon. J. A. LenhartKingwood
Hon. William T. Ice, JrPhilippi
Third District.
Hon. U. G. YoungBuckhannon
Hon. Joseph E. ChiltonCharleston
Fourth District.
Hon. R. J. A. BoremanParkersburg
Hon. John M. HamiltonGrantsville
Fifth District.
Hon, Wm. D. OrdLandgraff
Hon. John H. HoltHuntington
At-Large.
Hon, W. E. WellsNewell

The above Commission at once proceeded to make a thorough investigation of matters involved in the Virginia Debt question, and finally, on February 27, 1914, met at Charleston, West Virginia, where certain preambles and resolutions were adopted, as hereinafter set forth, and adjourned to meet at Washington, D. C., on the 4th of the following March.

## Washington, D. C., March 4, 1914.

The West Virginia Debt Commission met at II o'clock a. m., in the "Gridiron Room" at the New Willard Hotel, pursuant to the last Charleston adjournment, and there were present:

Messrs, Mason (Chairman), Boreman, Hamilton, Zilliken, Ord, Lenhart, Ice, Young and Miller. Also, Attorney General A. A. Lilly, associate counsel Hogg, Holt and Archer, and the secretary.

Absent: Messrs, Chilton and Wells,

At the same time the members of the Debt Commission of Virginia were in session in Parlor 128, at the New Willard Hotel.

And, thereupon, the following correspondence was had between the two Commissions:

## Proposition Submitted by West Virginia.

Commonwealth of Virginia

1.8

The State of West Virginia.

Washington, D. C., March 4, 1914.

Hon. John B. Moon,

Chairman Virginia Debt Commission.

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

The West Virginia Commission has adopted preambles and resolutions embodying a proposition to the Virginia Commission for the settlement of West Virginia's equitable proportion of the Virginia debt, and has requested me to transmit the same to you, and, through you, to the Virginia Commission, in the hope that it may receive early attention and a favorable reply.

Your attention is called to the fact that a list and history of the credits referred to in the resolutions are attached to the copy thereof now presented you.

With great respect, I remain.

Very truly yours,

(Signed)

JOHN W. MASON,

Chairman West Virginia Commission.

Preambles and Resolutions of the West Virginia Debt Commission, Adopted at a Meeting Held in Charleston,
West Virginia, on the 27th Day of February,
1914.

WHEREAS, the Supreme Court of the United States, by its opinion rendered on the sixth day of March, 1911, in the

case of the Commonwealth of Virginia vs. State of West Virginia, ascertained the gross indebtedness of the old Commonwealth of Virginia, to the payment of which the State of West Virginia should contribute an equitable proportion, to be \$30,-563,861.56 (220 U. S. page 1); and,

WHEREAS, in consequence of the relative resources of the two debtor populations, Virginia's portion of said debt was fixed at .7561 and West Virginia's at .235; and,

WHEREAS, as the records of the case then stood, there appeared to be NO STOCKS OF VALUE ON HAND that could be treated as assets, and a proper proportion thereof applied to the reduction of the claim against West Virginia, its equitable proportion of the principal of said debt (subject to the correction of clerical errors) was fixed at \$7,182,507.46; and,

WHEREAS, since the announcement of the opinion aforesaid, and since the joint conference of the Virginia and West Virginia Debt Commissions, held at Washington on the 25th day of July, 1913, this Commission has discovered that, prior to the establishment of the State of West Virginia out of the territory of the Commonwealth of Virginia on the 20th day of June, 1863, the Commonwealth of Virginia purchased and became the owner of certain stocks, bonds, securities and other property, which were paid for out of the common funds of the two states—in fact were purchased mainly, if not altogether, out of the proceeds of the bonds that constitute the debt of the old Commonwealth of Virginia in question here—and was the owner and holder of said stocks, bonds, securities and other property on the 1st day of January, 1861, and after the 20th day of June, 1863, sold and disposed of many of said stocks, bonds and securities, and realized in cash therefor, and appropriated to its own exclusive use many millions of dollars and gave away without the consent or knowledge of the State of West Virginia other portions of said assets and property which were of great value not only on the first day of January, 1861, but at the time they were so given away, and has retained and still retains other portions of said assets and property which not only have a present value, but were of great value on the first day of January, 1861, that is to say, of the aggregate

value as of the first day of January, 1861, of \$20,810,357.98; and,

WHEREAS, according to the apportionment of the debt made by the Supreme Court between the two states, West Virginia is entitled in equity, as a credit upon the part of said debt allotted to it, .235 of the aggregate value as of January 1, 1801, of said stocks, bonds, securities and other property whether the same had been sold, retained or given away by the State of Virginia; that is to say, to the sum of \$4,855,312.18, including cash on hand as of that date, and the additional sum of \$225,078.06 collected by the Commonwealth of Virginia from West Virginia counties after June 20, 1863, which, if deducted from its allotment of \$7,182,507.46, would leave a balance of \$2,327,195.28 principal, to be paid by the State of West Virginia; and,

WHEREAS, in consequence of the great lapse of time and the long delay on the part of Virginia to have its rights and the liability of West Virginia in the premises judicially determined; also in consequence of the fact that Virginia has received from time to time, in addition to the amounts heretofore set out, dividends upon the bonds, stocks and securities hereinbefore described to an amount equal to \$5,782,240.09, and in consequence of the further fact that a part of said bonds has been mislaid, lost or destroyed and will never be presented for payment; and many of the remaining bonds were purchased by the present holders thereof at nominal prices, and in consequence of the fact that Virginia at the time of the separation of the two states retained, without an accounting unto the State of West Virginia for any part thereof, all of the publie buildings including the capitol at Richmond, the penitentiary in that city, the State asylum at Staunton, the university at Charlottesville, and various other public buildings and in stitutions that had been constructed and equipped out of the joint funds of the two states, as well as much personal property consisting of libraries, arms and munitions of war, etc., and in consequence of the further fact that Virginia has largely scaled her debt without West Virginia receiving her full proportionate benefit of such scaling, to say nothing of the legal reasons that might be presented in opposition to such a charge, no interest should be charged upon West Virginia's allotted proportion of the principal of said debt; and, therefore, be it

RESOLVED, as follows: I. That this Commission propose, and it does here now propose to the Virginia Commission that .235 of \$20,810,357.98, or the sum of \$4,890,434.12 of the value of the stocks, bonds, securities and other property hereinbefore recited and described in the list hereto appended, be allowed by the Commonwealth of Virginia as a credit upon, and that the same be deducted from the sum of \$7,182,507.46, ascertained, as aforesaid, to be the equitable proportion of the principal of the debt of Virginia assumed by the State of West Virginia, and that the balance so ascertained, that is to say, the sum of \$2,327,195.28 be accepted by the Commonwealth of Virginia in full settlement, both principal and interest, of West Virginia's proportion of the Virginia debt.

II. That in the event the Virginia Commonwealth consent to the foregoing proposition, then this Commission will at once make a report of the fact to the Governor of the State of West Virginia, accompanied with the recommendation that the State of West Virginia pay unto the Commonwealth of Virginia the sum of \$2,327,195,28, in full settlement of the present controversy; and the Governor of West Virginia will at once, pursuant to the terms of the joint resolution of the houses of the West Virginia Legislature establishing this Commission, adopted on the twenty-first day of February, 1913, convene the Legislature of the State of West Virginia, for the purpose of adopting or rejecting the foregoing proposition of this Commission, and for the purpose, in the event of its adoption, of providing the funds without delay for the payment of the amount so agreed upon.

III. That this proposition is made by way of settlement of the present suit and shall in no way affect the rights, or influence the action of the State of West Virginia, in the event of its rejection and future ensuing litigation. Be it further

RESOLVED, IV. That the Chairman of this Commission at once transmit to the Virginia Commission a copy of this resolution, with the appendix thereto, with the request that the same be at once considered and acted upon at an early day.

(Signed)

JOHN W. MASON,
WHLLIAM D. ORD,
J. A. LENHART,
R. J. A. BOREMAN,
HENRY ZILLIKEN,
JOS. S. MILLER,
U. G. YOUNG,
JOHN M. HAMHLTON,
W. T. ICE, JR.,
West Virginia Debt Commission.

Analysis of Report of Accountants, Classifying the Credits to Which the West Virginia Debt Commission Believes the State of West Virginia is Entitled, Dividing the Same Into Classes Marked

A to G. Inclusive.

#### Class A.-Cash.

The credit assigned to Class A consists of eash on hand in the treasury of the State of Virginia on the first day of January, 1861, amounting to \$1.104,927.06, which sum was allotted to the following funds in the following amounts; that is to say:

In the Commonwealth Fund\$	252,847.67
In the Literary Fund	26,876.08
In the Board of Public Works Fund	
In the Sinking Fund	819,250.03
Total\$1	.104,927.06

#### Class B.

Stocks purchased by the State of Virginia with the common funds of the two states prior to January 1, 1861, unsold, still owned and unaccounted for by the State of Virginia.

The assets assigned in this class consist of 2,752 shares of stock in the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Rail-

road Company, of the par value of \$100 each. This stock was bought by the State of Virginia, under Acts of January 23, 1835, page 87 of Accountant's Report, and March 23, 1836, page 95 of said report, for the cash price of \$275,200.00, and has never been disposed of by her, but is still owned by the State of Virginia, and had a valuation as of the first day of January, 1861, of at least \$275,200.00.

Total ......\$275,200.00

#### Class C.

Proceeds of sales of securities purchased with common funds of the two states by the State of Virginia prior to the first day of January, 1861, and sold by the State of Virginia without the knowledge or consent of West Virginia, and without accounting therefor:

1.	Orange & Alexandria Railroad Co., stock	
	and loan	\$1,156,210.98
2.	Richmond & Danville Railroad Co.,	
	stock and loan	1,653,423.04
3.	Richmond & Petersburg Railroad Co.,	
	stock	578,404.13
4.	Virginia Central Railroad Co., stock and	
	loan	321,458.17
5.	Blue Ridge Railroad, built by State of	
	Virginia	705,280.82
6.	Alexandria, Loudoun & Hampshire Rail-	
	road Co., stock	68,044.51
7.	Winchester & Potomac Railroad Co.,	
	loan reduced by annuity	83,333,33
8.	Virginia & Tennessee Railroad Co., loan	992,030.32
9,	Southside Railroad Co., loan	91,897.66
10.	Norfolk & Petersburg Railroad Co., loan	165,024.49
11.	Roanoke Navigation Co., stock	3,832.00
12.	Alexandria Canal Co., stock	816.00
13.	Upper Appomattox Co., stock	16,144.26
14.	Dismal Swamp Canal Co., stock	24,839.98
15.	Loan to Washington College	2,000.00
16.	Richmond Academy Bonds	400.00

Claim against United States Governme Claim against Selden-Withers Co	
Total	\$6,313,532.47

#### Class D.

Interest on loans and dividends on stock accrued prior to January 1, 1801, upon common investments, and collected by the State of Virginia after January 1, 1801, and still unaccounted for:

nted	lor:	
1.	Orange & Mexandria Railroad Co	3 18,144.29
2.	Richmond & Danville Railroad Co	8,516,80
3.	Richmond & Petersburg Railroad Co	43,048.00
4.	Virginia Central Railroad Co	182,436.36
5.	Winchester & Potomac Railroad Co	833.33
6.	Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac	
	Railroad Co	157,662.07
7.	Virginia & Tennessee Railroad Co	211,891.82
8.	Southside Railroad Co	204,602.34
9.	Norfolk & Petersburg Railroad Co	45,900.00
10.	James River & Kanawha Company	250.00
11.	Loan to Washington College	60.00
12.	Richmond Academy bond	12.00
13.	Claim against United States Government	832,451.57
14.	The Farmers Bank of Virginia	33,691.00
15.	Bank of Virginia	33,726.70
16.	Bank of the Valley	16,936,50
17.	Exchange Bank	30,642.50
18.	Northwestern Bank	13,104.00
19.	Fairmont Bank	1,500.00
	-	
	Total	\$1,835,409.28

### Class E.

Bank stock purchased by Virginia with joint funds prior to January 1, 1861, and in her possession on that date:

1.	Farmers Bank of Virginia\$	962,600.00
2.	Bank of Virginia	963,620.00
	Bank of the Valley	
4.	Exchange Bank	875,500.00
	Northwestern Bank	374,400.00
6.	Fairmont Bank	50,000.00
	Total\$3	3,710,020.00

#### Class F.

Railroad stock purchased by the State of Virginia out of the common funds of the two states in various railroads, prior to the first day of January, 1861, and sold by her subsequent to the 20th day of June, 1863, without the knowledge or consent of West Virginia, and for which she has never accounted:

Prior to January 1, 1861, with common funds, bought stocks of and made loans to each of the following railroad companies:

Virginia & Tennessee Railroad Co., Southside Railroad Co., Virginia & Kentucky Railroad Co., Norfolk & Petersburg Railroad Co., and from time to time sold portions of said stock until she had left on hand stock therein and residue of loans that cost her:

Virginia & Tennessee Railroad Co., stock	\$2,300,000.00
Southside Railroad Co., stock	803,500.00
Southside Railroad Co., loan	708,102.34
Virginia & Kentucky Railroad Co., stock	82,000.61
Norfolk & Petersburg Railroad Co., stock	1,139,970.00
Norfolk & Petersburg Railroad Co., loan	134,975.51
Total	QE 169 519 16

Which residuary stocks she subsequently, that is to say, on the 20th day of December, 1870, sold to the Atlantic, Mississippi & Ohio Railroad Co., for the sum of \$4,000,000.00, the purchase price to be paid in installments, and took a second mortgage upon the property of the said railroad company to secure the payment of the same. This sale was made and this

security taken without the knowledge and consent of the Stat of West Virginia; and finally after the lapse of many years, the nest mortgage upon said railroad company was foreclosed and the property covered thereby sold, but did not bring enough to satisfy the second mortgage and pay the \$4,000,000.00 purchase price agreed to be paid to Virginia for these stocks. After this foreclosure sale, that is to say, on the 1st day of March, 1882, the reorganization of the Atlantic, Mississippi & Ohio Railroad Company paid unto the State of Virginia the sum of \$500,000.00 for her second mortgage rights, whatever they may nave been. Virginia has never accounted to West Virginia, either for a proportionate part of the \$4,000,000.00 original purchase price, or the \$500,000.00 subsequently received.

It will be seen that the value placed upon these stocks, both by the State of Virginia and by the railway company purchasing them, was \$4,000,000.00; and this can be taken as their reasonable value as of January 1, 1861.

Total .....\$4,000,000.00

#### Class G.

Securities purchased with joint funds by the State of Virginia prior to January 1, 1861, and subsequently given away without the knowledge or consent of West Virginia, together with certain other railroad and canal securities appropriated by her in one way and another, but not hereinbefore recapitulated:

1.	James Ri	ver a	nd Ka	nawha	Co.,	104,000
	shares					\$10,400,000.00
2.	Residue o	i Secu	irities:			

Manassas Gap Railroad	2,105,000.00
Roanoke Valley Railroad	307,402.00
Fredericksburg & Gordonsville Rail-	
road	132,399.00
Richmond & York River Railroad	490,999.52
Rappahannock Company	179,500.00
Rivanna River Navigation Company	227,133.00
Smiths River Navigation Company	4,083.12
Slate River Company	21,000.00

Kempsville Canal Company	13,650.00
Hazel River Navigation Company	
Goose Creek and Little River Company	58,255.35
Dragon Swamp Navigation Company	1,464.00
Chesapeake & Ohio Canal Company	281,111.11
	ALL 207 057 20

Total ......\$14,285,076.68

The foregoing \$10,400,000.00 attributed to the James River and Kanawha Company was the par value of its stock, and, although the State of Virginia by an act of its General Assembly passed on the 23rd day of March, 1860, something less than ten months before January 1st, 1861, placed a value of par thereon and made purchases thereof at such valuation, yet so much time has elapsed and the evidence of the actual value of this stock of that date has become so obscure, that it has been thought best, out of a spirit of compromise, to place a value thereon of twenty-five per cent of its par value, or the sum of \$2,600,000.00.

The other securities embraced in this class (amounting to \$3,885,076.68), have been treated in the same way for the same reason, and their value placed herein at twenty-five per cent of their par value, or the sum of \$971,269.17.

Total .....\$3,571,269.17

In addition to the foregoing the State of Virginia, after the division of the old Commonwealth into two states, June 20, 1863, collected large amounts of money from several counties then and now located in the State of West Virginia, aggregating the sum of \$225,078.06.

## RECAPITULATION.

(lass A\$	1,104,927.06
Class B	275,200.00
Class C	6,313,532.47
Class D	1,835,409.28
Class E	3,710,020.00
Class F	4,000,000.00

= uss G	3,571,269.17
Total. West Virginia's equity .235. Less Northwestern Bank stock\$210,200.00	.\$4,890,434.12
Fairmont Bank stock	260,200.00
Balance	
Total net equity	\$4,855,312.18
RESULT.	,
West Virginia's share of debt	
Ralance	\$2,327,195,28

NOTE.—Subsequent to the first of January, 1861, the Commonwealth of Virginia received as dividends and interest upon the securities and loans hereinbefore listed the sum of \$5,782,240.09, as follows:

-	1nterest.		Dividends.	
Source.	Cash.	Virginia Bonds.	Cash.	Total.
	\$ 113,459.00	\$ 81,311.34	\$ 66,516.09	\$ 261,286.43
Richmond & Dan- ville Railroad	380,497.66	281,322.35	249,605.67	911,425.68
Virginia Central Railroad	86,385.03	72,174.40	387,404.65	545,964.68
Richmond & York River Railroad Richmond, Freder-			54,009.94	54,009.24
icksburg & Poto- mac R. R	24,012.71		1,282,198.74	1,306,211.45
Virginia & Tennes- see R. R	137,762.86		138,000.00	275,762.86
Norfolk & Peters- burg Railroad	69,561.41		82,800.00	152,361.41
Roanoke Navigation			2,800.00	2,800.00
Upper Appomattox Co			6,150.00	6,150.00
Richmond & Peters- lurg Railroad Winchester & Poto-	1,703.81		227,504.00	229,207,81
mac Railroad Southside R. R	4,166.67 192,000.00			39,351.46 192,000 (0
Washington College Richmond Academy	4,140.00 816.00			4,140.00 816.00
		575,837.52	373,007.50	
Bank of Virginia Bank of the Valley. Exchange Bank			370,993.70 94,360.50 343,633.75	94,360.50
Northwestern Bank. Total			42,920.00	42,920.00

#### REPLY OF VIRGINIA.

Washington, D. C., March 4, 1914. Virginia

VS.

West Virginia.

Hon. John W. Mason,

Chairman West Virginia Commission,

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:—I beg to hand you herewith the resolutions adopted by the Virginia Debt Commission in response to the proposition submitted to them this day by the West Virginia Commission.

With great respect I am,

Very truly yours,

(Signed)

JOHN B. MOON,

Chairman Virginia Debt Commission.

Virginia

vs.

West Virginia.

Resolutions of the Virginia Debt Commission, adopted at a meeting held in Washington, D. C., at the New Willard Hotel, Wednesday, March 4, 1914.

The Virginia Debt Commission having received the proposition submitted this day by the West Virginia Commission, which contains statements and conclusions to which this commission cannot assent and concerning which it is unwilling to engage in any discussion, adopted the following resolutions:

Whereas, the Supreme Court of the United States, in its opinion delivered at the October term, 1913 (November 10, 1913), in the suit of Virginia vs. West Virginia, on motion of Virginia to proceed to a final hearing, said:

"In March, 1911 (Virginia vs. West Virginia, 220 U. S. I.), our decision was given 'with respect to the basis of liability and the share of the principal of the debt of Virginia that West Virginia assumed.' In view, however, of the nature of the controversy, of the consideration due to the respective states and the hope that by agreement between them further.

judicial action might be unnecessary, we postponed proceeding to a final decree and left open the question of what, if any, interest was due and the rate thereof, as well as the right to suggest any mere clerical error which it was deemed might have been committed in fixing the sum found to be due upon the basis of liability which was settled;" and

Whereas, the matters left open and referred by the Coort to the respective states for consideration and adjustment "in the hope that by agreement between them further judicial action might be unnecessary," were specifically stated to be (1) "what, if any, interest was due and the rate thereof," and (2) "the right to suggest any clerical error which it was deemed might have been committed in fixing the sum found to be due upon the basis of liability which was settled;" and

Whereas, the proposition now submitted by the West Virginia Commission does not embrace either of said matters left open by the Court and referred to the parties litigant for adjustment between them, it is therefore

Resolved, That the Virginia Debt Commission is unwilling to, and respectfully declines to, consider the said proposition; and it is further

Resolved, That the Virginia Debt Commission hereby expresses its regret that the West Virginia Commission has not seen its way to respond to the opinion of the Court and submit a proposition to adjust the question of interest.

(Signed) JOHN B. MOON, Chairman.

(Signed) J. B. BUTTON, Secretary.

Approved:

(Signed) JOHN GARLAND,

Attorney General of Virginia.

## REJOINDER OF WEST VIRGINIA.

Washington, D. C., March 4, 1914.

Hon. John B. Moon,

Chairman Virginia Debt Commission,

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:—In response to your communication of this date declining the proposition of the West Virginia Commis-

sion made this day looking to a settlement of the Virginia debt, we regret to be under the necessity of calling your attention to the fact that, although you deem the question of interest still open, yet you have offered nothing in reply to the reasons advanced in our proposition why no interest should be charged, and thus close the discussion upon the only point considered by you still to be open. And, so far as the credits advanced by us are concerned, you express an unwillingness even to discuss them, thus leaving us, in the absence of errors therein pointed out by you, with the conviction that they are equitable, and under the necessity of adhering to the terms of a proposition made in an effort to do justice to all.

We deem it unnecessary to indulge in any interpretation or construction of the opinion of the Supreme Court at this time further than to say that, in our opinion, the Court ascertained West Virginia's proportion of the principal of Virginia's debt to be \$7.182,507.46, only because, as the record then stood, there appeared to be "no stocks of value on hand" to be applied to the reduction of the same. These stocks are now discovered and disclosed, and a portion of them at least were set forth in the proposition you have declined.

You have, therefore, closed the door to further negotiations, and it is with regret that we cease further effort along that line.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN W. MASON,
WILLIAM D. ORD,
J. A. LENHART,
R. J. A. BOREMAN,
HENRY ZILLIKEN,
JOS. S. MILLER,
U. G. YOUNG,
JOHN M. HAMILTON,
W. T. ICE, Jr.,

West Virginia Debt Commission.

The Virginia Commission having refused to discuss the subject matter contained in West Virginia's preamble and resolution, the counsel for West Virginia gave notice to the Virginia representatives that a motion would be made to the

supreme court on March 23d for leave to file a supplemental answer on or before April 13th, the date set by the court to take up the Virginia debt case, in keeping with Chief Justice White's opinion handed down November 10, 1913, heretofore given in detail.

The supplemental answer alleged, in brief, that the very debt—to the payment of which West Virginia was asked to contribute—had been created in the purchase of bank stocks, railroad securities and stocks in navigation and other transportation companies, and that, as had been held by the supreme court, West Virginia was compelled to pay 23½ per cent, of the value of the stocks and securities purchased with the proceeds of the bonds creating the debt.

The motion of West Virginia for leave to file the answer and of Virginia that the cause be proceeded with to final decree were argued together before the court on the 30th day of April, 1914. West Virginia was represented by Attorney General A. A. Lilly and his associate counsel, Charles E. Hogg. John H. Holt and V. B. Archer. The court entered a decree on the 8th of June, 1914, filing West Virginia's supplemental answer, and referring the cause again to Hon, Charles E. Littlefield. Special Master, with direction to hear any evidence that might be offered by either state upon the subject. After conferring with representatives of both states the master fixed the tenth of August, 1914, as the time and the city of Richmond, Va., as the place, when and where he would begin his sittings in the execution of the decree of reference. Immediately following this notice Governor Hatfield of West Virginia employed Mr. C. W. Hillman, an expert accountant, to proceed to Richmond with his assistants and examine the archives, records and official documents of the State of Virginia relating to her public debt, and covering the period from 1823 down to the present time, reducing the information to tabulated form to be introduced as evidence upon the hearing. These instructions were faithfully carried out.

The Special Master began the hearings at the time and place indicated above. West Virginia produced evidence that Virginia was, on the first day of January, 1861, the owner of many millions of stocks and other securities, and the value

thereof as of that date. While Virginia admitted this to be a fact, she contended the value should be fixed as of June 20th, 1863, backing her contentions that upon that date, by reason of the ravages of war, the value of many of the stocks had been entirely destroyed, while others had been greatly depreciated, by virtue of which West Virginia's equity was of but little value. Virginia's theory was based upon the fact that West Virginia did not become a state until June 20, 1863; but West Virginia argued that since the debt against her had been fixed as of January 1st, 1861, her credits should be given as of the same date. This hearing was completed on the 21st day of October, 1914, and the case was argued before the Special Master on the 12th day of December, 1914, in the city of New York, by Attorney General Lilly of West Virginia and his associate counsel, Charles E. Hogg of Mason County and John H. Holt of Cabell County, West Virginia.

On January 22, 1915, Master Littlefield made his report, in substance, as follows:

- 1. That the assets or investments held by the Commonwealth of Virginia January 1, 1861, were not submitted to him or considered by him in the former hearing for the purpose of determining their value and applying the value as a set-off to reduce the gross debt of the Commonwealth of Virginia January 1, 1801.
- 2. That under West Virginia's agreement, as evidenced by the provisions of article 8, section 8, constitution of West Virginia, "an equitable proportion of the public debt of the Commonwealth of Virginia, prior to the first day of January, 1861, shall be assumed by this State," required Virginia to apply the assets or investments on hand January 1, 1861, at their fair value on January 1, 1861, so that West Virginia could know when the assets were so applied the amount of the real debt remaining to which West Virginia would be obliged to contribute.
- 3. That the liability of West Virginia for interest on her part of the net debt begins January 1, 1861, and runs at the rate provided for in the bonds that evidence that debt.
- 4. That he does not have "power under this reference to determine the balance, if any, that may be due from West

Virginia, \* \* \* as interest can only accrue on that 'proportion' which is ultimately found to be the balance due from West Virginia to Virginia, there is no sum upon which interest can be computed, and I therefore make in this case no computation of interest."

5. That the value of assets owned and held by the Commonwealth of Virginia January 1, 1861, was \$14,511,945.74, and if 23½ per cent. of \$14,511,945.74, or \$3,410,307.25, is to be credited to West Virginia in reduction of her liability upon her proportion of the "public debt," then there should be deducted from \$3,410,307.25 the sum of \$541,467.76, representing money and stocks received by West Virginia from the restored government of Virginia, leaving a net credit to West Virginia of \$2,868,839.49.

Governor Hatfield, in his special message to the Legislature, February 5, 1915, on the Virginia debt, in referring to the above report, said, in part:

"Applying the findings of Master Littlefield to the amount of the gross debt apportioned to West Virginia by the Supreme Court of the United States under opinion dated March 6, 1911, and calculating interest from January 1, 1861, to the date the original bonds were redeemable and treating bonds redeemable at the pleasure of the general assembly as bearing interest until finally paid, is the method of computing interest according to the terms of bonds as contended for by Virginia. About one-half of the interest is on bonds redeemable at the pleasure of the general assembly.

"The result is as follows:

Amount of principal of gross debt of Virginia January 1, 1861, apportioned to West Virginia by the Supreme Court of the United

States under opinion dated March 6, 1911...\$7,182,507.16

Net amount...........\$3,772,200.21

"This amount, plus \$7,440,236.44 interest calculated to October 1, 1914, according to terms of original bonds, by method

contended by Virginia, gives a total amount of \$11,212,430,05, which added to \$541,407.70, the amount of eash and value of assets received by West Virginia from the restored government of Virginia, as found in Master Littlefield's report, shows a grand total of \$11,753,904.41 apportioned to West Virginia.

"Even if West Virginia is liable for interest according to the terms of bonds it seems to me a certainty that a bond issued prior to 1861 and payable at the pleasure of the general assembly of Virginia would not bear interest against West Virginia when West Virginia had no 'pleasure of retiring he bonds,' or that a bond payable at a fixed date would not bear interest against West Virginia. All the bonds being under the absolute control of Virginia, and West Virginia having no means of knowing whether she owed 'nothing' or 'millions,' West Virginia could not pay an unknown amount and step interest.

"Under the former hearing of the case the amount apportioned to West Virginia by the Supreme Court of the United States under opinion dated March 6, 1911, was . . \$ 7.182,507 46

The amount of interest was left open to be determined.

Grand total apportioned to West Virginia. \$22,028,532.56 "From the foregoing statement of facts it is readily seen that under the present finding of the Master, reducing the gross debt by applying the assets as an off-set and calculating interest by the same method in both instances the amount due from West Virginia has been reduced from \$22,028,532.56 to \$11.753,904.41, or \$10.274,628.15.

"Does not this one comparison prove conclusively that the claims of Virginia as to the amount due from West Virginia have been unfair and inaccurate, and West Virginia have been unable, at all times, to make settlement, the amount due, if anything, being indefinite and unknown?

"We feel confident that it can be shown to the Supreme Court of the United States that West Virginia has not received in the Master's present findings full credit for the value of the assets January 1, 1861, and that the interest cannot in equity be charged against West Virginia until the actual amount due is determined.

"The case will come on now finally to be heard before the supreme court upon the report of the Master, and, while I deem the ascertainment and allowance by the Master of the foregoing credits a great victory for the State of West Virginia, yet there is much work still to be done in connection with this litigation, and there should be some person, commission or body vested with full power under the law to properly carry it on and sufficient funds should be appropriated for that purpose."

Acting upon the foregoing recommendation by the Governor, Delegate M. K. Duty of Ritchie County on February 16, 1915, introduced a bili in the West Virginia Legislature, entitled "House Bill No. 399," creating a new Virginia Debt Commission, defining its powers and duties, and providing for its compensation, and relieving the Virginia Debt Commission appointed pursuant to joint resolution of February 21, 1913, from further duty.

The bill, after two amendments, was passed on February 20th, 1915, and reads as follows:

"Whereas, by joint resolution of the senate of West Virginia, the house of delegates concurring therein, adopted February twenty-one, one thousand nine hundred and thirteen, a commission of eleven members known as the "Virginia Debt Commission," was created, with the powers and duties in said resolution set forth; and

"Whereas, under and by virtue of the authority of said resolution, eleven representative citizens of the State of West Virginia were appointed by the Governor as members of said commission, who have, with credit to themselves and the State of West Virginia, discharged their duties as members of such commission; but

"Whereas, the said commission heretofore created as aforesaid was not authorized to defend the suit of the Commonwealth of Virginia against the State of West Virginia, then and now pending in the Supreme Court of the United States, but was only created with the power and authority to negotiate and make recommendations in relation to the controversy between the two states involved in said suit; and

"Whereas, the commission heretofore created has in an eminently satisfactory manner performed all the duties devolving upon it by the resolution of its creation, and made its final report to the legislature, and said suit still pends and requires defense; and

"Whereas, it is deemed expedient to create a new commission of a less and more convenient membership, and with full power not only to do any and everything necessary to the defense of said suit, but with the like power to negotiate a settlement thereof, if the opportunity should present to do so with advantage and profit to the State of West Virginia and her citizens; now, therefore,

"BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF WEST VIRGINIA:

"Section I. That a commission of five members, known as the new 'Virginia Debt Commission,' be, and the same is hereby created, the members thereof to be selected as follows: that is to say, the Governor of the State of West Virginia shall be ex-officio a member and the chairman of said commission, and he shall appoint the remaining four commissioners, two of whom shall be selected from the Republican party and two from the Democratic party.

"Sec. 2. Said commission, in conjunction with the attorney general, is authorized and directed to defend the case of the Commonwealth of Virginia against the State of Viest Virginia, now pending in the Supreme Court of the United States, as well as any other litigation that may spring our of said controversy, and is now fully authorized and empowered to do any and everything which in its judgment or direction may

be deemed necessary or best to that end; and it is nkewise authorized, in the event a proper opportunity should present itself, to negotiate a settlement of said controversy, subject, however, to the ratification of the Legislature of the State of West Virginia.

"Sec. 3. Said commission, with the approval of the Board of Public Works, is empowered to employ attorneys and counseilors at law to assist the attorney general of the State in the conduct of said litigation, and to advise and assist the commission; and the fees and expenses of such counsei shall be paid by the State out of moneys appropriated for such purpose

"Sec. 4. A majority of the commission shall have authority to act, and is authorized to appoint a secretary from within or without its own membership.

"Sec. 5. The expenses properly incurred by the commission and its individual members, including compensation of said members at the rate of ten dollars per day for the time actually employed (excepting the governor, who shall only receive his expenses), shall be paid by the State out of moneys appropriated for that purpose; and

"Sec. 6. The Virginia Debt Commission heretofore created by the joint resolution adopted February twenty-one, one thousand nine hundred and thirteen, is hereby abolished, and its members hereby relieved from further duty in that connection.

"Sec. 7. The governor shall have power to fill any vacancies that may occur by reason of death, resignation or otherwise in the membership of such commission from time to time, as occasion may require, but in filling such vacancies the governor shall do so from the political party from which the commissioner whose office becomes vacant was appointed.

"Sec. 8. The governor shall make the appointment of the commissioners as provided in section one hereof and report the same to the present session of the legislature for confirmation or rejection.

"Sec. 9. · All acts and parts of acts inconsistent herewith are hereby repealed."

On Monday, June 14, 1915, the Supreme Court of the United States, at Washington, D. C., through Judge Hughes, handed down an opinion in the Virginia case, fixing the amount to be paid by West Virginia at \$12,393,929, with interest at 5% until paid.

As previously stated, the court in 1911 fixed the principal of the debt at \$7,182,507.46. In the above decision credits were allowed on that amount to the extent of \$2,966,000, leaving the principal of the debt \$4,215,000. On this amount interest is charged from January 1, 1861, at the rate of 4 per cent, up to January 1, 1891, from which time till the present the rate of interest was made 3 per cent, bringing the total amount up to \$12,393,929.

The report of the late Charles E. Littlepage, as specir! master, was upheld in every particular, except as to Virginia's claim against the United States for Indian lands amounting to \$100 000, which was found to be erroneous.

#### A MOUNTAIN STATE MEDLEY.

[This poem, read by the author on West Virginia Day at the Panama-Pacific Exposition, was written for the occasion by request of the State Board of Commissioners.—Fred Paul Grosscup, Chairman.]

"Leave me but a banner to plant upon the mountains of West Augusta, and I will rally around me the men who will lift our bleeding country from the dust, and set her free."—General Washington.

Since through the gates of Western day, The course of empire took its way. And Patriot's word in time of yore Set stamp on West Augusta's shore That marked her Freedom's citadel, Unwavering and impregnable, The sons of that enchanted land Where Alleghany's temples stand Have lived the part, and freely died

That naught of evil might betide The priceless gift through blood bequeathed From forebears, who the sword unsheathed That all the years to come might see That "Mountaineers are always free."

Thou, West Virginia, art the land:—
That West Augusta's pillared strand,
Where Leader of the patriot band
Saw Liberty make her final stand
To stem the tyrant's tide;
And on thy stern and rugged slope,
With vision clear, he staked his hope,
And there foresaw brave freemen cope
With deadly foe, and dying, grope
Through freedom's door thrown wide.

Sprung from such unsuffied line,
The sacred memories that are thine,
Will be a guiding star,
To steady and direct thy course,
And keep thee e'er a virile force—
A light that shines afar.

On thy mountain sides a race resides,
Elsewhere ye may not find,
Of sturdy men who till the glen,
And strive to lift their kind
Through years of trial and self-denial,
To heights of heart and mind.

Oh for the pride of the mountain side
Where field and garden bloom,
Where blood of the best that came in quest
Of freedom, or a tomb,
With impulse great has carved a state
Out of the forest gloom.

Then here's to the blood, that quenchless flood,
Of strains from over the sea,
That blended to found a commonwealth sound,
Whose stainless escutcheon shall be—
While her mountains stand and guard-the land—
The pride of the noble free.

And Ho! for the State with its columns great.

These hardy frontiersmen founded;

Through all the days is thy meed of praise

In paeans of ecstasy sounded,

By sons that are proud to sing it aloud

In songs of affection unbounded.

Thy daughters are fair and winsome rare;
No tribute from singer can do them
What justice would claim in modesty's name;
So in toast of the wineless, Here's to them;
May the fortune be mine—far better than wine—
To know them and love them and woo them.

So now for a cheer for the true pioneer,
And the state that his sacrifice founded,
A commonwealth free, thy mission shall be
To live what thy motto has sounded;
No tyrant's rude heel thy bosom shall feel—
Thy sons are in liberty grounded,
—Clyde Beecher Johnson.

## CHAPTER XLII.

## WEST VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE, 1915.

#### Officers.

Hon. E. T. England	President
John T. Harris	Clerk
Homer GrayChief	Assistant
Will E. LongSergeant	
Jack Smith	orkeeper

## State Senators.

Name.	Postoffice Address.	Counties Represented.
Oliver S. Marshall, R Ben L. Rosenbloom, R.		
A. E. McCuskey, D W. H. Carter, R	Pine Grove Middlebourne	Marshall, Tyler, Wetzel.
Joseph Gray, D Robert L. Gregory, R	Elizabeth Parkersburg	Pleasants, Ritchic, Wirt, Wood.
R. A. Blessing, R Warren Miller, R		
R. Dennis Steed, R W. P. McAboy, R	Hamlin	Cabell, Lincoln, Putnam.
Jas. A. Strother, R Wells Goodykoontz, R.	Welch Williamson	McDowell, Mingo, Wayne, Wyoming.
C. C. Coalter, R	Hinton Blucheld	Mercer, Monroe, Raleigh, Summers.
E. T. England, R Dr. M. V. Godbey, R		
Dr. James McClung, R. Dr. Gory Hogg, D	Richwood Prudence	Clay, Fayette, Greenbrier, Nicholas.
Fred L. Fox, D E. H. Morton, D	Sutton Webster Springs	Braxton, Calhoun, . Gilmer, Pocahontas, Webster.
John L. Hatfield, D Scott C. Lowe, D	Morgantown Fairmont	Marion, Monongalia, . Taylor.
George E. White, R Roy E. Parrish, R	Weston	. Doddridge, Harrison, Lewis.

Name.	Counties Represented.
N. G. Keim, R Richard E. Talbott, D	
A. B. McCrum, R S. O. Billings, R	
G. K. Kump, D Frank Beckwith, D	

21 Republicans; 9 Democrats.

## House of Delegates.

## Officers

Vernon E. Johnson, Speaker Morgan	County
John Guy Prichard, Clerk	County
A. B. Moore, First Assistant	County
George W. Otto, Sergeant-at-ArmsOhio	County
A. W. Davis, Doorkeeper	County

#### Members.

Name.	Post Office.	County	Represented.
George M. Kittle, R	Philippi		Barbour
S. S. Cline, R	Bunker Hill		Berkeley
Charles Beard, R			
Lawson Garrison, D	Peytona		Boone
John I. Bender, R	Burnsville		Braxten
James C. Boone, R	Belfont		Braxton
W. W. Pilchard, R	Bethany		Brooke
J. L. Blackwood, D	Milton		Cabell
J. S. Shafer, D	Huntington		Cabell
C. M. Layne, D	Huntington		Cabell
Howard Waldo, D	Grantsville		Calhoun
W. R. Bailes, R	Clay		Clay
Ira E. Smith, R	West Union		Doddridge
Dr. C. W. Lemon, Fus			
F. T. Burnham, Fus	Oak Hill		Favette
Henry McGraw, Fus			
C. W. Marsh, D			
G. B. Harman, R			
A. E. Huddleston, D			
J. S. Thurmond, D	Alderson		Greenbrier
R. P. Monroe, D			
J. Ness Porter, R	Newell		Hancock
G. W. McCauley, D			
Dr. J. H. Rinehart, R			
F. B. Davisson, R	Bridgeport		Harrison
J. L. Wolf, R	Ripley		Tackson
W. H. Kelbaugh, R	Sandyville		Jackson
M. W. Burr, D			
A. E. Scherr, R			
W. W. Wertz, R	.Charleston		Kanawha
Garfield Barlow, R	. Charleston		Kanawha
G. G. Reynolds, R			
W. J. Sigmond, R	. Handley		Kanawha
	•		

Name.	Post Office.	County	Represented.
F. F. Bailey, R	. Weston		Lewis
Jesse Courts, R	. West Hamlin		Lincoln
Robert Bland, D	Logan		Logan
C. L. Shaver, D	Fairmont		Marion
Ira Akins, D	. Fairmont . :		Marion
E. O. Murray, D	. Mannington		Marion
Martin Brown, R	. Moundsville		Marshall
E. M. Hinerman, R	. Moundsville		Marshall
W. D. Curry, R	.Point Pleasant		Mason
S. L. Parsons, R	Beech Hill		Mason
P. T. Lily, R	.Bluefield		Mercer
W. B. Honaker, R	. Matoaka		Mercer
S. N. Moore, R	. Neyser		Mineral
James Ireland, R	. Williamson		Mingo
Dr. D. C. Clark, R	.Blacksville		Monongalia
J. R. Moreland, D	. Morgantown		Monongalia
John T. Ballard, D	. Cloverdale		Monroe
Vernon E. Johnson, R	Berkeley Springs		Morgan
C. E. Harman, R W. W. Hughes, R	Neystone		McDowell
S. C. Dotton D.	Dishara 1		McDowell
S. C. Dotson, R	Wheeling		Nicholas
H. A. Weiss, R	Wheeling		Ohio
J. A. Bloch, R	Wheeling		Ohio
Dr. J. T. Allen, R	West Liberty		Ohio
G. A. Hiner, D	Franklin		Pendleton
J. R. McCollum, R	St Marve		Pleasante
B. M. Ycager, D			
C. C. Pierce, R	Kingwood		Preston
W. H. Glover, R	Terra Alta		Preston
W. W. Thomas, D	. Winfield		Putnam
V. E. Sullivan, R	. Raleigh		Raleigh
J. W. Weir, D			
M. K. Duty, R	. Pennsboro		Ritchie
Dr. W. E. Talbott, R	. Harrisville		Ritchie
A. M. Hersman, R	.Spencer		Roane
M. T. Board, R J. W. Alderson, D	.Reedy		Roane
J. W. Alderson, D	.Bellepoint		Summers
Dr. C. A. Sinsel, R	.Grafton		Taylor
G. B. Thompson, R	Davis		Tucker
H. W. Smith, R	. Middlebourne		Tyler
A. G. Swiger, R	.Sistersville		Tyler
L. F. Everhart, R	.Buckhannon		Upshur
B. J. Prichard, D	. Wayne		Wayne
L. G. Sansom, D	East Lynn		Wayne
W. T. Talbott, D Septimius Hall, D	Webster Springs		Webster
J. M. M. Pinnis D.	Dead-		Wetzel
J. M. McKimmie, D	Flinghoth		Wetzel
J. A. Davis, R J. B. Yeager, R	Walling		Wood
F. H. Markey, R	Parkarehura		Wood
J. A. Smith, R	Relleville		Wood
A. J. Mullens, R	Mullens		Wyoming
and the street card, account of the contract o	CALCULATION AND A CONTRACTOR		joining

<sup>55</sup> Republicans; 28 Democrats; 3 Fusion.

## CHAPTER XLIII.

#### CHURCHES IN WEST VIRGINIA.

The history of the early settlements within the present limits of West Virginia does not indicate that our pioneer foreparents were over-zealous in religious matters as a whole. A large proportion of them, perhaps, had a "leaning" toward some church denomination, but comparatively few were zealous advocates of church extension. Their minds were more occupied in the clearing of fields and protecting their homes from Indian depredations than in spiritual affairs. They found conditions in Western Virginia quite different from those that obtained in Massachusetts on the landing of the Puritans. Instead of a guileless, harmless set of natives of the forest greeting them with childish timidity, they were approached with the savage warwhoop and welcomed by the roar of musketry or the sickening thud of tomahawk

and the circling flash of the scalping knife.

It is all well and proper for us to say that under these trying conditions the people were in the greater need of spiritual strength. Yet who will say that the untutored Indian had a less claim to divine blessings than his white brother? Can a real Christian take arms against his brother? Can a human being-made in the image of his Makerlook up and say, "O Just and Infinite Being, help me to slay my brother who is mine enemy. O Lord, in whose image all humanity was created, thou just and merciful God, help me drive out these Red Men who are opposing our entrance to their hunting grounds. Help, O Lord, to kill them off, and we do faithfully promise Thee that within an hundred years we will annihilate the savage beasts and the forests that now protect them; disembowel and rob mother earth of all her stores of mineral wealth; befoul the air we breathe with poisonous fumes and gases; contaminate the pure running waters with deathly acids that shall utterly exterminate the finny tribe. These things, and more, O Lord, do we ask for the sake of commercialism and untold religionisms which we call civilization, and we shall ever do Thy bidding-so long, of course, as the same shall to us seem expedient for the furtherance of our worldly ambitions and earthly pleasure. Amen.'

If such were the prayers of our pioneer fathers, they surely have

been answered, for all these "blessings" do we possess today.

But these sturdy men were not hypocrites. They soon realized they were "up against it." They had to either back track or fight, and they chose to fight, notwithstanding the fact they were interlopers. They were not, as a whole, averse to the Indians hunting in the country or even to live among them, so long as they were peaceful. But the savages had long since learned that there were some very bad white folks—men who had committed unpardonable wrongs upon their people. This made them suspicious of all the whites, and in time the latter were regarded as their natural enemy. So, when the Caucasians began to pour into what the Indians regarded as their own country, they very naturally resisted these encroachments and at once proceeded accordingly. Their hostile demonstrations were met with an equal feeling of hatred by many of the whites, and it was war to the death, until the Indian foe was finally driven from the country. During the long period of bloody warfare but little progress was made in religious matters.

#### The Episcopal Church.

Probably the first church established in what is now West Virginia was an Episcopal Church at Mill Creek, or Bunker Hill, in Berkeley County, about 1740. It was ealled Morgan's Chapel, in honor of Morgan Morgan, one of the first white settlers in the State. The next church appears to have been erected at Romney, in Hampshire County, by Rev. Norman Nash, an Episcopal minister, about the year 1768. About the year 1793 an Episcopal Church was built in Brooke County. Services were also held at Wheeling and West Liberty by Rev. Joseph Doddridge about the same time. Another church of the same denomination was established at the mouth of Coal River, on the Kanawha, in 1797.

Rev. William F. Lee appears to have been the first Episcopal missionary sent to preach in Western Virginia. He held services at Clarksburg and Morgantown, but there was no church organized at

the latter place until 1800.

"The Episcopal Church," says Hu Maxwell, in "History of West Virginia and Its People," does not seem to have ever been a church for the rural and country districts, at least so far as West Virginia is eoneerned. It has prospered in towns and cities only. There is no apparent reason why this should be so, except that it has always been a church of culture, and for that reason some prejudice may have existed against it among people who lived plainly and whose opportunities to attain a high degree of culture were not great. They felt more in sympathy with other denominations, such as the Methodists, Baptists and Lutherans, who went about among the highways and hedges

seeking wanderers and gathering them into the fold.

No doubt another reason which contributed to the unpopularity of the Episeopal Church among the masses of the early settlers in Western Virginia was the fact of its having been the established church in England, and during the colonization of Virginia this institution was given rights and preferences over all other church denominations. It was supported by taxation imposed upon all the people, regardless of their religious beliefs, while all other denominations were entirely dependent upon private subscriptions for the maintenance of their own institutions. This, of course, gave the Episcopal Church an unfair advantage over all others, and very naturally created a widespread bitter feeling toward that institution which, in later years, predominated in Western Virginia.

However, this antipathetic feeling of other denominations toward this church is gradually dying out. But the doctrines and practices of the Episcopal Church are so radically different from other Protestant denominations that it is doubtful that this organization will ever join

the others in the work for the attainment of Christian union.

However, its members, as a rule, are progressive in social, state and national affairs, and help to form our best citizenship.

The membership of this body in West Virginia in 1890 was 2,906;

1906 it had increased to 5,230.

#### The Baptist Church.

Perhaps the first Baptist preacher to hold services in Western Virginia was Rev. Shubal Stearns, who came from Massachusetts in 1751 and located for a short time in Berkeley County, where he found Baptists already established under the care of S. Hennen. He afterwards moved on to North Carolina, and later, about 1755, came to Capon, in Hampshire County.

The Baptist preachers, as a rule, were zealous workers in the missionary field. Many of them traveled extensively—riding constantly from settlement to settlement, preaching wherever they could collect an audience. Rev. Jeremiah Moore, it is said, traveled nearly 50,000 miles on horseback during his ministerial duties in the early

In 1770 the Baptists organized a church at Mill Creek, Berkeley County. In 17/5 they organized a church near Cheat River, in Mon-

ongalia County. The Baptists and Presbyterians were instrumental in bringing about religious freedom in Virginia in 1785. This law placed all denominations on an equality. Notwithstanding this, however, the Baptists for long afterwards were not immune from persecution. vigorous manner of their ministers in expounding the gospel and their mode of worship were in such marked contrast to those followed by the "Established" church that the former were ridiculed and not in-frequently suffered mob violence. "Some of the preachers were set upon by ruffians and beaten; others were dragged by the hair; some were thrown into water and almost drowned; others had live snakes and nests full of hornets thrown on them when they attempted to preach. Many were arrested and thrown into jails where fleas and other vermin annoyed them; occasionally they were fed days at a time on bread and water while in prison. The law officers and the courts prosecuted them, sometimes on the ground that they were preaching other than the doctrines of the established church, and at times on complaint of some citizen that they were disturbing the peace.

"They generally endured the persecution without showing vin-dictive resentment. When thrown into prison for preaching they would continue to preach through the prison bars to the crowds which assembled about the jails. Some of their greatest successes in promulgating their doctrine and in making converts were when they exhorted the crowds which surrounded the jails where they were confined. On one occasion when three preachers were led down the street to the jail from the court room where they had been sentenced

'for a year and a day' for preaching they sang as they went:

'Broad is the road that leads to death And thousands walk together there, But wisdom shows a narrow path With here and there a traveler.

The same writer, Maxwell, continues: "Patrick Henry was a firm friend of the Baptists, though not in full sympathy with the doctrines they taught. He recognized their right to expound their doctrines in a reasonable manner, and on one occasion he volunteered to defend some preachers who were up for trial on a charge of disturbing the peace. He rode fifty miles to attend their trial, and though he arrived almost too late to be of any service, as their trial was in progress when he reached the court house, yet so vigorously did he attack the prosecution and so strong was his plea for the men whose only offense was that they had preached, that the judge ordered the trial to stop short, and he discharged the defendants. It is worthy of note that the father of Henry Clay was. once imprisoned in Virginia as a Baptist preacher.

The following letter, written by John Blair, deputy governor, to the King's Attorney in Spottsylvania County, shows that the Baptists had other friends in Virginia who recognized their right to worship

God according to their religious belief. The letter reads:

"I lately received a fetter, signed by a good number of worthy gentlemen, who are not here, complaining of the Baptists; the particulars of their misbehavior are not told, any further than their running into private houses and making dissensions. Mr. Craig and Mr. Benjamin Waller are now with me and deny the charge. They tell me they are willing to take the oath as others have. I told them I had consulted the attorney general, who is of the opinion that the general court only have a right to grant licenses, and, therefore, I referred them to that court. But on their application to the attorney general they brought me his letter, advising me to write you that their petition was a matter of right, and that you may not molest these conscientious people so long as they behave themselves in a manner becoming pious Christians, and in obedience to the laws, till the court, where they intend to apply for license, and where the gentlemen who complain may make their objections and be heard. The act of toleration (it being found by experience that persecuting dissenters increases their number) has given them a right to apply in a proper manner for licensed houses for the worship of God according to their consciences; and I persuade myself the gentlemen will quietly overlook their meetings till the court. I am told they administer the sacrament of the Lord's Supper near the manner we do, and differ in nothin from our church but that of baptism, and their renewing the ancient discipline, by which they have reformed some sinners and brought them to be truly penitent. Nay, if a man of theirs is idle and neglects to labor and provide for his family as he ought, he incurs their censures, which have had good effects. If this be their behavior, it were to be wished we had some of it among us."

During the Revolutionary War the Baptists were to be found in

the front ranks in upholding the cause of liberty.

A Baptist Church was organized and located on North River, in Hampshire County in 1787, under the pastorate of Rev. B. Stone, with twenty-six members. Another church, with forty-four members, was organized by the same minister on Crooked Run, in the same county, in 1790.

In 1808 Dr. (Rev.) Monroe came from Fauquier County, Virginia, and with sixteen members established a church on Patterson's Creek

in Mineral County.

Near Stewartstown, a few miles northeast of Morgantown, Rev. John Corbly organized the "Forks of Cheat" Baptist Church on the evening of November 5, 1775, with twelve members. Afr. Corbly's family was soon after murdered by the Indians. This is supposed to have been the very first church of any denomination established west of the Alleghanies.

The paptists were in evidence at Clarksburg, Harrison County as early as 1788. Rev. Ira Chase, in a letter written by him in 1818

relative to the Baptists at Clarksburg, said in part:

"A Baptist Church had once been constituted here, but many years ago the pastor went west. No successor was secured and the flock was scattered. Nothing but the graveyard appeared where the

meeting house once stood."

In 1705 Rev. Simeon Harris built and ministered to a church near the present village of Meadowville, in Barbour County. The old chimney of this structure still partly stands, the fireplace of which would accommodate a log ten feet in length—an eloquent reminder of pioneer architectural style. Another church in the same county, near Philippi, was organized by Phineas Wells in 1817.

In 1890 the Baptist membership in West Virginia was 42,854; in 1906, 67,044, and in 1913, about 70,000, being almost equal to the com-

bined membership of all other Protestant churches in West Virginia, excepting the Methodists, whose combined membership in 1906 was 115,825.

#### Presbyterians.

The first Presbyterian Church west of the Blue Ridge was erected in the lower Shenandoah Valley by William Hoge, who came from Pennsylvania in 1735 and located in the valley. It was known as the Opeckon Church. Three years prior to this—September 30, 1738—the synod of Philadelphia wrote Governor Gooch of Virginia the following letter:

"We take leave to address you in behalf of a considerable number of our brethren (Presbyterians) who are meditating a settlement in the remote parts of your government, and one of the same persuasion as the Church of Scotland. We thought it our duty to acquaint your honor with this design and to ask your favor in allowing them the liberty of their consciences and in worshipping God in a way agreeable to the principles of their education. Your honor is sensible that those of our profession in Europe have been remarkable for their attachment to the house of Hanover, and have upon all occasions manifested an unspotted fidelity to our gracious sovereign King George, and we doubt not these our brethren will carry the same Ioyal principles to the most distant settlements where their lot may be cast, which will ever influence them to the most dutiful submission to the government which is placed over them. This, we trust, will recommend them to your honor's countenance and protection, and merit the enjoyment of their civil and religious liberties."

To the foregoing letter the Governor of Virginia replied as fol-

lows:
"By the hand of Mr. Anderson I have received an address signed
"By the hand of Mr. Anderson I have received an address signed
"By the hand of Mr. Anderson I have received an address signed by you, in the name of your brethren of the synod of Philadelphia. And as I have been always inclined to favor the people who have lately removed from other provinces to settle on the western side of our great mountains, so you may be assured that no interruption shall be given to any minister of your profession who shall come among them, so as they conform themselves to the rules prescribed by the act of toleration in England, by taking the oaths enjoined thereby, and behave themselves peaceably toward the government. This you may please communicate to the synod as an answer to theirs.

It might be well to state here the fact that not all Presbyterians were Scotch-Irish, nor were all Scotch-Irish Presbyterians; neither were all the early settlers in Western Virginia active members in any church. On the contrary, a great many of them were not affiliated with any church, especially those who early settled west of the Allegnanies. The best reason for this latter condition was the fact that in many settlements there were no churches. Another reason, as explained elsewhere, was that the people's time and attention were directed more to their clearings and fighting Indians than to their spiritual affairs. True, some of the heads of families had formerly been members of some church in the country from whence they came, and a few of these would sometimes get together and holl religious services. Occasionally, too, some itinerant preacher on horseback would find his way to a settlement during a full in Indian hostilities. These visits were generally regarded by the settlers as important eventsby some for the spiritual edification they received from the Gospel message, by others for the entertainment and diversion from the common, every-day grind of pioneer life.

The Presbyterians were as persevering in fighting for religious

liberty in Virginia as were the Baptists, but they exercised more discretion and diplomacy, and consequently suffered less persecution.

Very few church houses were built by the Presbyterians in Western Virginia previous to the year 1820, but persons who had formerly been members of that organization were scattered pretty much all over the State. There were, however, quite a number of Presbyterian preachers who traveled from settlement to settlement, preaching the gospel wherever they could assemble a few of the scattered flock.

During the Revolutionary War the Presbyterians were better organized as military than Christian soldiers. They took a firm stand against English tyranny and oppression. In the trouble and long controversies leading up to the actual beginning of armed resistance they were all on the one side in all parts of America inhabited by

them.

They were prominently identified with the revolutionary movement in Western Pennsylvania, where they passed resolutions; at the mouth of the Hocking River in Ohio when General Lewis's army was returning from chastising the Indians; and in North Carolina, where they took a leading part in the Mecklenburg declaration of independence a year before the one proclaimed at Philadelphia, July 4th, 1776. When actual warfare came on they were in the thick of the fray from beginning to end, the ministers themselves often serving as chaplains, captains or common soldiers.

After the war was over, in 1791 Rev. John Lyle, who had fought in the battle at Point Pleasant, was a missionary on the Greenbrier River, where there was a considerable number of Presbyterians. He visited other places west of the mountains, and in 1793 preached at Springfield, in Hampshire County. He was active in his ministerial duties until near the time of his death, which occurred at Springfield

in 1807, at which place he was buried.

It is recorded that a Presbyterian minister preached on the South Branch, in Hardy County, in 1782, but he had no organized church in that community. Here he remained and held services near Moorefield until 1787, when, owing to ill health due to unfavorable climatic conditions, he left the valley and moved on to Shepherdstown, in Jefferson County, where he relieved Rev. Moses Hoge. That left the entire South Branch Valley and the surrounding country from North Mountain westward without a Presbyterian minister, as far as is known, except occasional visits by missionaries.

Rev. William Hall was stationed near Martinsburg, in Berkeley

County, in 1792.

About 1788 a few Presbyterians at Morgantown formed a religious society, and the first preacher who visited them was Rev. Joseph Patterson. The organization, however, did not prove a success, for after the lapse of eighteen years the membership dwindled down to four, and it was twenty-five years before another Presbyterian Church

was organized in that vicinity.

About 1786 a considerable number of Scotch-Irish settled in the Tygart's Valley, many of whom had been affiliated with or had a leaning toward the Presbyterian Church, but the earliest available census of this denomination in that region was in 1831, when it was ascertained the Presbyterians there numbered sixty. This flock was ministered to the first year of its arrival (1786) by Rev. Edward Crawford of the Shenandoah Valley. He preached two sermons that year, probably the first ever heard within fifty miles of that locality. Not long afterwards Rev. William Wilson of the "Old Stone Church" of Augusta County preached two sermons, and in 1789 the people were favored with two sermons. It seems that for a few years Rev. Moses

Hoge and Rev. William Wilson alternately preached two annual ser-

mons in Tygart's Valley.

Some time prior to 1820 Rev. Asa Brooks, a New England missionary, visited the region, and later on made his home at Clarksburg, where, after a few years' ministerial service with the Presbyterian

Bock, he died in 1836.

In 1820 Rev. Aretus Loomis, a Presbyterian minister, located in Tygart's Valley, Randolph County, where he organized the first Presbyterian Church and erected the house of worship at or near Huttonsville. Here religious services were held until the Civil War, when the building was destroyed by Federal troops. A few years later another meeting house was creeted near the head of the valley.

Religious meetings were occasionally held at the home of Jacob Warwick, on the head of Greenbrier River, in Pocahontas County, in

the early part of the century.

There were a considerable number of Presbyterians at and in the vicinity of Clarksburg, in Harrison County, as early as 1801, but they had no church building at that place until 1829, when the Rev. Asa

Brooks undertook this task, but died before its completion.

The people of those days were very much like those of the present time with reference to the preacher's mode of delivery of sermons. They detested a "paper read" sermon, as evidenced in the diary of Rev. Philip B. Fithian, a Presbyterian preacher who visited the frontiers during the Revolutionary War. His notes, touching on this "peculiarity" of the people in this respect, read, in part, as follows:

"I am under the necessity of close study, as the people here do not allow of reading sermons. Preach without papers, seem earnest and serious, and you will be listened to with patience and wonder. Both your hands will be seized and almost shaken off as soon as you are out of the church, and you will be claimed by half the society to honor them with your company. Read your sermons, and their backs will go up at once, their attention all gone, and their noses will grow as red as their wigs, and you may get your dinner where you break-fasted."

As a church organization the Presbyterians were opposed to slavery in any form, and there was no serious division in that body on the subject of slavery in its early years in this country. It was so with the Methodists and Baptists; but in after years a number of the churches divided, the opposing factions taking their respective ways.

In 1787 the synod of New York and Philadelphia officially ex-

pressed sentiments on the subject as follows:
"The synod of New York and Philadelphia do highly approve of the general principles in favor of universal liberty that prevail in ..merica, and the interest which many of the states have taken in promoting the abolition of slavery; yet, inasmuch as men, introduced for a service state to a participation of all the privileges of civil society without a proper education, and without previous habits of industry, may be in many respects dangerous to the community; therefore, they earnestly recommend it to all the members belonging to their communion to give those persons who are at present held in servitude such good education as to prepare them for the better enjoyment of freedom; and they moreover recommend that masters, whenever they find servants inclined to make a just improvement of the privilege, would give them a peculium, or grant them sufficient time and sufficient means of procuring their own liberty at a moderate rate, that thereby they may be brought into society with those habits of industry that may render them useful citizens; and finally, they recommend it to all their people to use the most prudent measures

consistent with the interests and the state of civil society, in the conntries where they live, to procure eventually the final abolition of slavery in America."

The foregoing plan of emancipation was never carried out, and seventy-six years later Uncle Samuel took a short cut and with a stroke of the pen declared that human slavery should forever cease in the United States of America, and that declaration was confirmed by the result of the Civil War in 1865, when the South laid down its

In West Virginia, in 1913, there were 7I churches of the denomination called Presbyterians of the United States of America, with a membership of 10,214; and seven churches of the denomination called United Presbyterians, with a membership of 1,160, or a combined total of 78 churches and 11,374 members.

#### Lutherans.

Jefferson and Berkeley were the first counties west of the Blue Ridge to be occupied by members of the Lutheran Church. A majority of them were German immigrants from Pennsylvania and Maryland, who had crossed the Potomac at or near Harper's Ferry and wended their way

up the Shenandoah Valley.

This denomination, like the Episcopal Church, was never numerically strong in West Virginia, notwithstanding both were among the first in missionary work as well as participating in the early settlement of the country west of the Blue Ridge. Possibly the almost exclusive use of the German language in their devotional exercises had much to do in retarding the progress of the Lutherans as a religious body, as but a small per cent of the population in Western Virginia understood that language.

The first Lutheran preacher to hold religious services in the Shenandoah Valley is supposed to have been Rev. Ezra Keller, about the year

1736, shortly following the first settlement of that region.

The first church building erected by the Lutherans on West Virginia soil appears to have been in Kernstown, on a lot granted by Lord Fairfax in 1753, but the structure was not completed until eleven years later.

Many of the Germans located at or near Stephensburg, in Jefferson

County.

When the Revolutionary War broke out the German element was quite as patriotic as any other nationality, and their men fought valiantly for America's independence.

Rev. Philip B. Fithian, who visited Stephensburg in 1775, where the

population was mostly German, says in his diary:

"The village is full of people, men busy mustering, women in the streets and at the doors looking on, all things festive. The drum beats and the inhabitants of this town muster each morning at five o'clock. Mars, the great god of battle, is honored in every part of this spacious colony, but here every presence is warlike, every sound is martialdrums beating, bag-pipes playing, and only sonorous tunes. Every man has a hunting shirt, which is the uniform of each company. Almost all have a cockade and a bull tail in their hats to represent that they are hardy, resolute, and invincible natives of the woods of America.

"Today for the first time, I went through the new exercise, gave the word, and performed the action. One snipe of this town was backward this morning in his attendance with the company of Independents. A file was sent to bring him. He made resistance, but was compelled at length, and is now in great fear, and is very humble since he heard many of his townsmen talk of tar and feathers. Many men of note are warm in the cause, especially Colonel Ilite, a man of property in the neighborhood."

The people of German descent, whether they belonged to the Lutheran Church or not, were never a slave-holding class. They opposed slavery on moral grounds.

In West Virginia, in 1800, the membership of the Lutheran bodies numbered 4,176; in 1906 they numbered 6,506.

### Disciples of Christ.

The Disciples of Christ are a body of people pleading for Christian union. Early in the last century Thomas and Alexander Campbell, Barton W. Stone, Walter Scott and others, came to realize that divisions in the Church of Christ are sinful, and began to urge all Christians to try to get together in the understanding of the Bible. They were guided in their thought by the prayer of our Lord as recorded in the Seventeenth chapter of John, "Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee; that they also may be in us." In the New Testament they read of one flock and one shepherd; of one body and one Spirit. They saw unity everywhere on the pages of the Book that all Christians claim to take as their sole and supreme rule of faith and practice. They learned that a house or kingdom divided against itself cannot stand.

The union contemplated was to be effected by a return to the teaching of Christ and His apostles. It was necessary, so it was believed, to go back of the great reformers of the sixteenth and eighteenth centuries, and back of the Post-Nicene and Ante-Nicene Fathers to the beginning and take up things as the apostles left them. The one creed upon which all could unite was the creed of Caesarea-Philippi. The ordinances upon which all could unite were those which were observed by the church of the first century. The name upon which all could unite was one of the names found in the Scriptures. The Campbells and Stone and Scott and their associates accepted the Word of God as their counsel; its precepts were authoritative and final. They said, "Where the Scriptures speak, we speak, where the Scriptures are silent, we are silent." The end in view was the evangelization of the world. These men saw sin regnant in high places and in low places. They saw that the greater part of the world was without the Gospel. Darkness covered the lands and gross darkness the people. The churches were so weakened by divisions and sub-divisions that they could not address themselves in earnest to the work of making Christ's saving grace and power known among men everywhere. seemed to be self-evident that a divided church could not evangelize the world. The task was too great. Only a united church could hope to do that in any reasonable time, if at all. The union for which they prayed and pled was not for its own sake; it was not an end, but a means to an end. The union for which our Lord prayed just before his passion was to the end that the world might believe that the Father had sent him, and that the Father loved them even as He loved His Son our Lord. the union for which the Disciples of Christ have been praying and laboring for more than a hundred years was to the end that the kingdom of the world might become the kingdom of our Lord and his Christ, and that He might reign forever and ever.

A century ago there was no body of people whose mission it was

to plead for Christian union. With many it was regarded as heresy to say that divisions and sects were sinful. "He must be blind indeed who does not see that the movement for Christian unity has become the characteristic movement of modern Christians. This is the one question that moves the whole church evangelical in both hemispheres. There is no corner of the Christian world, no outpost of Christian missions, to which it has not penetrated, and no grade of the ministry from the Pope himself down to the humblest evengelist, who has not voiced its claims."

It is believed now that if union could be effected on the mission fields, the effect would be as great as if the force were doubled. If union were effected at home, two-thirds of the men now filling pulpits could be released for mission service, and the buildings in which they are preaching could be sold to defray the expense of their support and equipment.

In the year 1811 the Disciples of Christ numbered thirty. Today they number 1,375,000. They have missions on all the continents and on the islands of the sea; institutions of learning that are doing good work; a respectable literature; benevolent institutions of growing power; a church extension fund of a million dollars; and evangelism and Sunschool School work of marvelous dimensions and efficiency.

In West Virginia there are about one hundred and thirty-one Disciples of Christ churches, seventy-seven ministers, and 20,000 members.

#### Methodists.

Perhaps the first Methodist sermon ever delivered in Virginia was made from the court house steps at Norfolk by an Irishman named Robert Williams, about 1769.

Two years later, Bishop Francis Asbury came over from England and at once entered the missionary field. He traveled on horse back from Maine to Georgia, east of the Appalachian Mountains, and made long journeys westward and through the Indian-infested country west of the mountains, covering more ground than any other missionary the Methodist Church ever produced.

There were but few Methodists in America until some time after the Declaration of Independence. The few that were here previous to that time kept on neutral ground for the reason that they had but recently arrived as loyal subjects of England, while, on the other hand, they were not willing to take up arms against their newly adopted country.

On Monday, June 11, 1781, Bishop Asbury entered what is now West Virginia, passing Hanging Rock. On the evening of that day he preached to a gathering of about 300 people, at a point about four miles below Romney, in Hampshire county; "but," says the Bishop in his diary. "there were so many whiskey drinkers, who brought with them so much of the power of the devil, that I had but little satisfaction in preaching."

On the following day he arose at five o'clock, crossed the South Branch, and proceeded to the Dutch settlement at Patterson's Creek, where he was hospitably entertained. From there he passed south into what is now Grant County, and preached to an assembly of about ninety Dutch people, with whom he was very favorably impressed.

It seems that several other persons accompanied the Bishop on a part of this trip, for, writing at a place supposed to have been in Hardy

County, he said:

"We set out through the mountains. It was a very warm day and part of our company stopped after thirty miles, but William Partridge and myself kept on until night overtook us in the mountains among rocks and woods, and daugers on all sides surrounding us. We thought it most safe to secure our horses and quietly await the return of day; so we lay down and slept among the rocks, although much annoyed by the gnats."

We next hear of the Bishop on Cheat River the fourth of the following September, where, says he: "We had a mixed congregation of sinners, Presbyterians, Baptists, and it may be, of saints."

We do not hear anything more of Bishop Asbury until his return to West Virginia in July, 1788, when, on the 7th of that month, he wrote: "Our trouble began, it being the day we set out for Clarksburg. Thirty miles brought us to the Great Levels" (Greenbrier County).

On the 9th of July he wrote: "We rode to the Clover Lick, a very remote and exposed house. Here we found good lodging, for the place. The former tenant had made a small estate by keeping cattle and horses on the range, which is fertile and extensive."

From here he and his companion proceeded to the head of Tygart's Valley at Mingo Flats; from here they went to Clarksburg, and thence on to Fairmont and Morgantown. Concerning this trip the Bishop wrote as follows:

"Our course lay over mountains and through valleys, and the mud and mire were such as might scarcely be expected in December. We came to an old, forsaken habitation in Tygart's Valley. Here our horses grazed about while we boiled our meat. Midnight brought us up to Jones', after riding forty or perhaps fifty miles. The old man, our host, was kind enough to wake us up at four in the morning. We journeyed on through devious, lonely wilds, where no food might be found except what grew in the woods, or was carried with us. We met two women who were going to see their friends and to attend the quarterly meeting at Clarksburg. Near midnight we stopped at a house whose owner hissed his dogs at us; but the women were determined to get to the quarterly meeting, so we went in. Our supper was tea. Brothers Phoebus and Cook took to the woods, and the old man gave up his bed to the women. I lay along the floor on a few deerskins with fleas. That night our poor horses got no corn, and the next morning they had to swim the river (two miles below Philippi). After a ride of twenty miles we came to Clarksburg, and man and beast were so outdone that it took us ten hours to accomplish it. I lodged with Colonel Jackson. Our meeting was held in a long, close room belonging to the Baptists. Our use of the house, it seems, gave offense. There attended about 700 people to whom I preached with freedom. After administering the sacrament, I was well satisfied to take my leave. We rode 30 miles to Father Haymond's (at Fairmont) after three o'clock Sunday afternoon, and made it nealy eleven before we came in. About midnight we went to rest, and rose at five o'clock next morning. My mind has been severely tried under the great fatigue endured both by myself and my horse. O, how glad I should be of a plain, clean plank to lie on, as preferable to most of the beds; and where the beds are in a bad state, the floors are worse. This country will require much work to make it tolerable. The people are, many of them, of the boldest class of adventurers, and with some the decencies of civilized society are scarcely regarded, two instances of which I myself witnessed The great landlords who are industrious will soon show the effects of the aristocracy of wealth, by lording it over their poorer neighbors, and by securing to themselves all the offices of profit and honor. On the one hand, savage warfare teaches them to be cruel, and on the other, the preaching of the Antinomians poisons them with error in doctrine. Good moralists they are not, and good Christians they cannot be unless they are

better taught.'

The foregoing comments of the Bishop on the character of the citizens in Randolph, Barbour, Harrison, Marion, and Monongalia counties, with whom he came in contact in 1788, and his pessimistic prophecies, were anything but complimentary to the people of these counties. However true his description of conditions then existing may have been, we can rejoice in the fact that the reverend gentleman proved to be a poor prophet, as present conditions in these same counties now amply testify.

From Fairmont Bishop Asbury proceeded down the Monongahela River to Morgantown, of which place, he says: "I had a lifeless, disorderly people to hear me at Morgantown to whom I preached. It was a matter of grief to behold the excesses, particularly in drinking, which abound here."

We next hear from the Bishop in the Kanawha valley in May, 1792, where his efforts to convince the people of the error of their ways did not seem to meet with much success. From the Kanawha valley he crossed over into Greenbrier County; thence through Pocahontas, Randolph, Barbour, Taylor, Marion and Monongalia Counties, to Uniontown, Pennsylvania,

His diary covering this trip consists mostly of bitter complaints of the rough country, rough treatment and rough people. Accepting his diary as authority, Bishop Asbury traveled more and accomplished less in West Virginia than any other Methodist missionary during the time of

which we write.

Shortly following the first appearance of Bishop Asbury in the Shenandoah valley, Rev. John Hagerty, another Methodist, began work in the same field. He was more successful in missionary work in that field than Asbury had been, owing largely to the fact that he could speak both German and English-a qualification lacking in the Bishop. About the same time Rev. Henry Widener did some missionary work in Grant and Mineral Counties.

In 1789, Rev. J. J. Jacobs, one of whose sons by the same name was afterwards twice elected governor of West Virginia, was licensed to preach in Hampshire County, his residence being three miles from the mouth of the South Branch, where the Greenspring railroad station is now located. He married the widow of Michael Cresap-the man whom the noted Indian Chief, Logan, accused of murdering his (Logan's) fam-

ily, at Yellow Creek, in 1774.

In 1784, Rev. John Cooper and Rev. Samuel Breeze organized a church at Morgantown and another at Martin's Fort. The latter place was the scene of the massacre by the Indians five years before in which James Stewart, James Smally and Peter Crouse were killed, and John Shriver and his wife, two sons of Stewart, two sons of Smally and a son of Crouse were taken prisoners and carried into captivity. The fort was situated on the west side of the Monongahela River, in Cass District, Monongalia County and was erected about the year 1773, by Charles Martin, who came from Eastern Virginia. These were the first Methodist churches erected in that region. A year later Cooper and Breeze were relieved by Rev. Peter Moriarty, Rev. John Robert Ayers, and Stephen Deakin.

A Methodist Church was organized at Fairmont; one on Hacker's Creek, in Lewis County and another in Upshur County, about 1786; Rev. William Phoebus, who came on the Monongalia about that time, probably having charge of one or more of these churches. There was another congregation between Clarksburg and Fairmont; but it was many years after

this time before the Methodists succeeded in establishing an effective and lasting organization at Clarksburg. The same was true in the Tygart's

Valley.

The first permanent organization of the Methodists in the Kanawha Valley was effected in 1805, Rev. William Steel being the first preacher. His circuit extended from the present city of Parkersburg to the mouth of Guyandot, near Huntington, Cabell County. The circuit covered a distance of over 300 miles, and he made this trip on horseback every month. The following year, he was succeeded by Rev. Asa Shinn—afterwards the founder of the Methodist Protestant Church.

Asa Shinn was a son of Jonathan Shinn, who was formerly a Quaker, but later, in 1799, became a Methodist, as did Asa at the same time. Their home was on a farm, about fifteen miles above Fairmont at or near the present town of Shinnston. In 1801 Asa was liceused to preach although at that time "he had never seen a church, a pulpit or a clock—and had not even heard that clocks existed," and his education was perforce of

circumstances very limited.

A very typical case of the times may be found in the person of Rev. Gideon Martin, a Methodist preacher, who in 1835, rode his monthly circuit of 300 miles horseback and preached at Philippi, Belington, Beverly, White Oak, St. George, Terra Alta, Va. (now W. Va.) and Oakland, Maryland.

The following, from the autobiography of Rev. Harry Smith, in relation to his ministerial duties in Monongalia, Marion, Harrison and Lewis Counties, about the year 1794, affords a very interesting account of the traits, habits and customs of the people in those counties at that

time:

"During the summer I saw a man, said to be 113 years old, ride to meeting on a horse led by his son, himself an old man. He was a German known by the name of Daddy Ice through all that country. He had been taken prisoner by the Indians and suffered incredible hardships. I visited him in his last sickness and found that his intellect had not failed as much as might be expected. I preached at his funeral, and it was a solemn time while I preached to his children, then old, gray-headed people, and his grandchildren and great-grandchildren. From this place I pushed ahead through Clarksburg and met my first appointment at Joseph Bennett's house about fifteen miles above Clarksburg. The people came to this meeting from four or five miles around and among them Joseph Chiveront, quite a respectable local preacher. They were all backwoods people and came to the meeting in backwoods style, all on foot, a considerable congregation. I looked around and saw an old man who had shoes on his feet. The preacher wore Indian moccasins. Every man, woman, and child besides was barefooted. Two old women had on what we then called short gowns, and the rest had neither short nor long gowns. This was a novel sight for me for a Sunday congregation. Brother Chiveront, in his moccasins, could have preached all around me; but I was a stranger, and withal the circuit preacher, and must preach, of I did my best, and soon found if there were no shoes and fine dresses in the congregation, there were attentive hearers and feeling hearts. In meeting the class, I heard the same humble, loving religious experience that I had often heard in the better dressed societies If this scene did not make a backwoodsman of me outright, it at least reconciled me to the people, and I felt happy among them. No doubt a great change has since taken place in that settlement; but that was Methodism and the state of society as I found them.

"When I left Bennett's I went 25 or 30 miles higher up the Monongahela and preached at the house of Brother Stortze. Within a short distance of this house the Indians took a young woman prisoner and murdered and scalped her. A messenger came and injudiciously announced that her remains had been found, and threw the whole congregation into consternation. Here I saw the men coming to meeting with their rifles on their shoulders, guarding their families, then setting their guns in a corner of the house till after the meeting, and returning in the same order. In this settlement I met with a young man who had escaped from the Indians a few months before. He had been a prisoner for some time. He traveled eighteen nights through the wilderness, for he would lie concealed all day and travel by night.

· "From Stortze's we went to Edward West's, where we had a society and preached regularly. The house was enclosed by strong and high pieces of timber set deep in the ground and close together. They had built a new house outside the enclosure; the doors and windows were cut out, and the lower floor laid with loose plank; but before I got to sleep the dogs raved at a terrible rate. I did not know that I was in any danger; but the Indians having but a little while before been through the country and done mischief, and this being a frontier house, I did not feel

myself secure in my exposed situation.

"From West's we went to John Hacker's on Hacker's Creek, I believe this man could read, but not write; and yet he was a magistrate and a patriarch in the settlement, and gave name to the creek, having lived here more than twenty years. He raised a large family and lost but one by the Indians, and one scalped and left for dead; and every year when the Indians were troublesome, they were in danger. He was a man of good common sense, and I think an honest man, and a good Christian, and among the first that took in the Methodist preachers. His house had long been a preaching house and the preachers' home, and also a place of refuge in time of danger."

On his next trip in that country, Rev. Smith wrote:

"They were all glad to see me, but I was rather sorry, and somewhat alarmed to find the women alone, for there was not a man or even a gun about the place. The men were all in the woods, some hunting, others digging ginseng and snake-root, and did not come home that night; so I had to guard and comfort the poor women and children. The house was crowded. Toward sunset we all went into the house and barred the doors as well as we could. The next day the men came home before preaching. In this place we had a pretty large society, and some very pious people. They lived, in the true sense of the word, in backwoods style. Their sugar they made out of the water of the sugar tree. Their tea they got out of the woods, or from their gardens. For coffee they had a substitute, namely, rye or chestnuts. Money they had but little. They traded at Winchester and other places, with ginseng, snake-root, and skins, for salt, rifles, powder, lead, etc. All their produce was carried to market on packhorses. Their wearing apparel and bedding were mostly of their own manufacture. Religion certainly did exert a happy influence on the morals of this uncultivated people, and I was often delighted with their artless simplicity. In their way they appeared to be as happy and contented as it falls to the lot of most people to be. Taking all things into consideration, our congregations were good; for people made going to meeting a business, and trifles did not stop them. In the lower part of the circuit the people were more refined in their manners.

"I was in Morgantown on Christmas eve, when I saw the first Indians, but they were prisoners. Captain Morgan had collected a small company of daring spirits like himself and had gone on an Indian hunt. He crossed the Ohio and came across an Indian camp, where there were two Indians, three squaws, and two children. They shot the men and brought in the women and children prisoners. I saw them when they came and vent to the house the next day to see them. My heart yearned over them, when I looked upon an old mother and two daughters, and two interesting grand-children, a boy and a girl. The old woman appeared to be cheerful aid talkative. One of the company spoke Indian quite fluently, having been with the Indians. She said that she had been through all that country when it was quite a wilderness. The young women were sad and reserved. They all appeared to be uneasy and somewhat alarmed when strangers came in. After the treaty they were exchanged or returned.

"On Christmas morning we had a meeting at five o'clock in a private house and we had a full house. The novelty of the thing brought out some of the most respectable people of the town, and we had a very solemn and interesting meeting. We preached in the courthouse at eleven c'clock; for we had no meeting house, neither was there any place of worship in the town. We had but one half-finished log meeting house in the whole circuit. We labored hard and suffered not a little, and did not get the half of sixty-four dollars for support. We traveled through all weathers and dangers, over bad roads and slippery hills, and crossed deep waters, having the Monongahela to cross seven times every round, and few ferries. Our fare was plain enough. Sometimes we had venison and bear meat in abundance, and always served up in the best style. It is true my delicate appetite sometimes revolted and boggled, till I suffered in the flesh. I then concluded to eat such things as were set before me: for other people ate them and enjoyed health, and why not 1? After I had conquered my foolish prejudice, I got along much better. Our lodgings were often uncomfortable. I was invited to have an appointment at a brother's house one night. After the people were gone, I found there was but one small bed in the house. When bed time came, the good woman took her bed and spread it crosswise before a fine log fire, and I was requested to lie down on one end; and it answered very well for me, the man and his wife, and two children. This indeed was very comfartable to what I had sometimes. Most of my clothes by this time became thread-bare, and some worn out, and I had no money to buy new ones. I had to put up one night with a strange family, and I was obliged to keep on my overcoat to hide the rents in my clothes.

"On this circuit I learned some lessons in the school of adversity which have been of great service to me during my itineracy. Although I was never in real danger from the Indians, yet I have often ridden fifteen or twenty miles through the woods where no one lived, the people having fled from danger; and I rode alone, for I never had any guard but the angels. The tales of woe that were told me in almost every place where there was danger, the places pointed out where murders had been committed, sleeping in houses where the people who were inured to these things were afraid to go out of doors after sunset: I say, riding, riding alone under these circumstances was far from agreeable. I was, however, often in real danger in crossing rivers, swimming creeks, etc. I found the people remarkably kind and social. Many pleasant hours we spent together by the side of large log fires in our log cabins, conversing on various subjects. It is true some of us smoked the pipe with them, but we really thought there was no harm in that, for we had no anti-tobacco societies among us then. I believe James Fleming and myself were the last who traveled the Clarksburg circuit during the Indian wars

Comparing Rev. Smith's description of these people in 1794 with that of Bishop Asbury's in 1788, one can not but wonder at the great social and material improvement within the short period of six years, or charge the discrepancies to the morbid conceptions of, a pessimist.

The following lines indicate the early position of the Methodist

Episcopal Church on the slavery question:

"We declare that we are as much as ever convinced of the great evil of slavery; therefore, no slave-holder shall be eligible to any official station in our church hereafter, where the laws of the state in which he lives will admit of emancipation, and permit the emancipated slaves to enjoy freedom.

"Whenever any traveling preacher becomes an owner of a slave or slaves, by any means, he shall forfeit his ministerial character in our church, unless he execute, if it be practicable, a legal emancipation of such slaves, conformably to the laws of the state in which he lives.

"All our preachers shall prudently enforce upon our members the necessity of teaching their slaves to read the word of God; and allow them time to attend upon the public worship of God on our regular days of divine service."

In 1845, owing to the stand taken by the northern membership, the southern membership withdrew from the mother church and organized the Methodist Episcopal Church South, at Louisville, Kentucky.

Since the sectional feeling has nearly disappeared, there is a tendency to re-unite these split organizations into one body, and it is prob-

ably only a matter of time when that object will be attained,

In West Virginia, in 1890, the total membership of all Methodist bodies numbered 85,102, and in 1906 they numbered 115,825. In 1913, there were 359 Methodist Episcopal churches in the state, with a total membership of 21,953.

#### Roman Catholics.

From the beginning of the first settlement in Virginia in 1607 up to 1785 the Episcopal Church was the established church under the English and Virginia laws; and while a few of the other Protestant denominations were tolerated under certain cumbrous restrictions, the teaching of the Roman Catholic doctrine was prohibited in the state. A Catholic priest was not even permitted to visit the colony; to do so subjected him to arrest, fine and imprisonment.

A law was passed in Virginia in 1641 imposing a fine of one thousand pounds of tobacco against any Catholic who accepted any office of trust or profit. So severe was the treatment of the Catholics that when the law was repealed, placing all church denominations on an equality, there

was but a mere handful of Catholics in the state.

The following proclamation by Governor Gooch of Virginia in 1733

illustrates the feeling toward the Catholics at that time:

"WHEREAS, It has been represented to me in Council that several Roman Catholic priests are lately come from Maryland to Fairfax County in this colony, and are endeavoring by crafty insinuations to seduce his majesty's good subjects from their fidelity and loyalty to his majesty King George, and his royal house. I have, therefore, thought fit, with the advice of his majesty's council, to issue this proclamation, requiring all magistrates, sheriffs, and constables, and other of his majesty's liege people within this colony, to be diligent in apprehending and bringing to justice the said Romish priests, or any of them, so that they may be prosecuted according to law."

Notwithstanding the repeal of the obnoxious law pertaining to church restrictions in Virginia, in 1785, the Catholic Church did not make much headway in Western Virginia until after the Civil War. As late as 1841 the only Catholic Church in the state was located at Wheeling. Of course, there were considerable numbers of that faith scattered through the country, some of whom were occasionally visited by priests.

It is recorded that priests ministered to their people in Monongalia, Marioa, Preston, Hampshire, Kanawha and other counties as early as 1822. A priest was stationed at Summersville, Nicholas County, in 1842, who looked after his flock in the Kanawha valley, but no church was built at Summersville until 1852. Two years previous to the construction of this church there were only five churches in the state, namely: Wheel-

ing, Weston, Parkersburg, Wythesville and Kingwood.

The Catholic population was small west of the Alleghanies until after the opening up of public works. The building of the Northwestern turnpike from Winchester to Parkersburg, and the construction of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad were largely performed by Irish Catholics, many of whom finally purchased land and located and reared large families along the rights of way of the improvements which they helped to make.

The Catholics were loyal and fought hard for American independence. As people and as friends and neighbors, the Protestants and Catholics find no fault with each other. But the cardinal religious principles of the two sects are so widely at variance as to preclude the possibility of

the two ever becoming wholly reconciled.

Perhaps the paramount issue between these two great religious bodies is the public school question. Let alone, the Catholic laity are not opposed to, but rather encourage, the public school system, for it has not only been the means of educating more than nine-tenths of the Catholic children, but gives employment to many of them as teachers.

But so many of the leaders of that Church are seeking to sow seeds

of discord that a division of the church itself is threatened.

In 1906 there were 166,066,500 Protestants, and

272,638,500 Roman Catholies in the world: 64,488,000 Protestants, and 36,693,000 Catholies in North America: 261,554 Protestants, and

40.011 Catholics in West Virginia.

In 1913 the Protestant in the state numbered about 360,000 and the Catholies about 55,000.

#### Christian Science.

Christian Science, it is claimed, is no new discoverey, but a Divine Principle, as old as creation itself, notwithstanding there is no history of its general application to human and spiritual needs until Jesus' time. Christian Science teaches: That Jesus was, himself the greatest demonstrator of the healing power that was ever known; that what He performed were not miracles, but a simple demonstration of Divine power which has always existed and will always exist; that it is a power whose benefits have never been not ever will be withheld from any person who understands and accepts the Truth. It teaches that God is the only Life, and that this Life is Truth and Love; that God is to be understood, adored, and demonstrated; that Divine Truth casts our suppositional error and beals the sick; that error is a supposition that pleasure and pain, that intelligence, substance, life, are existent in matter; that error is neither Mind not one of Mind's faculties; that error is the contradiction of Truth—a

belief without understanding; that error is unreal because untrue; that if error were truth, its truth would be error, and we should have a selfevident absurdity-namely, erroneous truth; that God makes all that is made, and that what He makes is good and real; that what He has not made is unreal and is classed as error, therefore sin and sickness are classed as effects of error; that Christ came to destroy the belief of sin; that the God-principle is omnipresent and omnipotent; that He is everywhere, and nothing apart from Him is present or has power. That Christ is the ideal Truth that comes to heal sickness and sin through Christian Science, and attributes all power to God; that Jesus is the name of the man who, more than all other men, has presented Christ, the true idea of God, healing the sick and the sinning; that Jesus is the human man, and Christ is the Divine Idea; hence the duality of Jesus the Christ; that Jesus demonstrated what He taught; and that the Principle which heals the sick and casts out devils (error) is divine. Christian Science teaches: That there is no life truth, intelligence, in matter; that all is infinite Mind and its infinite manifestation, for God is All-in-all. Spirit is immortal Truth, and matter is mortal error. That Spirit is the real and eternal, while matter is the unreal and temporal. That Spirit is God, and man His image and likeness, and that therefore man is not material, but spiritual. That the only real substance is Spirit, the synonym of Mind, Soul or God. That intelligence is omniscience, omnipresence, and omnipotence: the primal and eternal quality of infinite Mind, of the trume Principle-Life, Truth and Love-named God. That Mind is God. That the exterminator of error is the great truth that God, good, is the ONLY MIND, and that the suppositions opposite of infinite Mind-called DEVIL or evil—is not Mind, is not Truth, but error, without intelligence or reality. That there can be but one Mind, because there is but one God; and that if mortals claimed no other Mind and accepted no other, sin would be unknown. That Life is divine Principle, Mind. Soul, Spirit. That life is without beginning and without end. That identity is the reflection of Spirit, the reflection in multifarious forms of the living Principle, Love. That Soul is the substance, Life, and intelligence of man, which is individualized, but not in matter. That Soul can never reflect anything inferior to Spirit. That man is the expression of Soul, and is co-existent with God. That brain does not think; that matter can not perform the functions of Mind, that matter can not see, feel, hear, taste, nor smell.

Christian Science, we are told, was re-discovered zy Mary Baker G. Eddy in the year 1866. The text-book is called "Science and Health," with key to the Scriptures, by its author, supplemented by another book

called "Miscellaneous Writings."

The Christian Science Publishing House is at 95 Falmouth street, Boston, Mass., and here is published, besides the two books above mentioned, other works by the same author. Also the Christian Science Monthly Journal, The Christian Science Weekly, and the Christian

Science Bible Lessons.

There are more than one hundred institutions which teach Christian Science, and upwards of 5,000 practitioners of Christian Science Healing. Churches have been organized in practically every country in the world, and in 1913 numbered 1,445, with a membership aggregating approximately one-half million people. Of the above number of churches, 1,292 of them are located in Continental United States. There are six Christian Science churches in West Virginia, with a membership approximating 2,000.

The writer is not in a position to say when Christian Science was first introduced in West Virginia and embraced as a religious tenet, but

the name of the organization has been familiar to most of us for many years. Of all church societies it is perhaps the most criticised and least understood, notwithstanding it claims to be founded wholly upon the Bible, which is liberally quoted from Genesis to Revelations. However reluctant some of us may be to subscribe to the teachings of Christian Science, all who are familiar with its followers must admit that they are most emphatically sincere, and consistently "practice what they preach,"

Their services are uniform, consisting of two meetings on Sunday and one on Wednesday evening. No services are preached by a personal pastor, but a sermon made up of selections from the Bible and "Science and Health, with key to the Scriptures," is read by two readers, called the first and second readers. The church is declared to be "emphatically a healing church, and many cases of restoration to health have been testified during the past few years."

In fact, it is said that the membership of the Christian Science church is chiefly made up of those who were healed of some bodily infirmity,

and members of their families,

They deny that Christian Science is a mind cure, as that is popularly

understood, because it recognizes but one Mind, God.

That it is not faith cure, because it does not perform its wonderful works through blind faith in a personal God, but through the understanding of man's relation to God.

That it is not mesmerism nor hypnotism, because it denies absolutely the power of the human mind and human will, and claims no will but

God's.

"That through recognizing the one mind and man as the reflection of that mind, it forever establishes the brotherhood of man. That it is the perfect salvation from sin, sickness and death Christ Jesus came to bring."

Mrs. Eddy defines Christian Science "as the law of God, the law of good, interpreting and demonstrating the principle and rule of eternal

harmony.

The following is a conservative statement of membership of churches

in West Virginia for the years 1890 and 1906;

	Membership	Membership
Denomination	1890	1906
Baptist bodies	42.85 t	67,041
Congregationalists		223
Christian or Disciples		13,323
German Evangelical Synod of North Am		95
Lutheran bodies		6,506
Methodist bodies		115,825
Prebyterian bodies		19,668
Protestant Episcopal		5,230
Reformed bodies		486
United Brethren hodies	12,242	19,993
Other Protestant bodies	s,360	11,006
Latter Day Saints		1,385
Roman Catholics		40,011
All other bodies	415	365
Total	189,917	301,565
Non-Christians	572,877	774,841
Total population		1,076,406

The membership of the Catholic Church is based upon the supposition that all the children of Catholic parents are members of that church; while the membership of other denominations is based upon actual enrollment in the church records. It will, therefore, be seen that if we figure the Protestant population upon the same basis as the Catholic membership is determined about 96.3% instead of 24.1% of the entire population of West Virginia were Protestants, or 1,036,395 Protestants, and 40,011 Catholics.

The increase in the Catholic membership in the 16 years preceding 1906 was 39.1%. During the same period the Protestant membership, including non-church members of Protestant families, increased about 72%.

Of the 301,565 church members reported for 1906, 173,098 were fe-

and \_\_\_\_\_\_\_564 were rented halls, etc.

The church edifices had a seating capacity of about 950,000 and a valuation approximating \$10,000,000. For the same year there were re-

ported 659 parsonages, valued at \$1,622,566. Estimating the reported and the unreported value of parsonages at \$1,700,000 we have a total value

in church property amounting to \$11,700,000.

Of 3,317 church organizations reporting, only 11% renorted an indebtedness, aggregating \$512,412. This amount, together with unreported indebtedness, would probably not exceed \$650,000. Deducting this amount from \$11,700,000 we find the net wealth of all church property in West Virginia in 1906 was about \$11,050,000. Assuming that the church membership and organizations and church property values have maintained the same ratio of increase since 1906 as were made for a corresponding time previous, the figures for 1913 would be about as follows:

 Number of church organizations
 5,000

 Number of church members
 383,000

 Value of church property
 \$15,000,000

#### Sunday Schools.

 Number of Sunday Schools reporting for 1906
 3,486

 Number of officers and teachers
 27,577

 Number of scholars
 212,577

Of Continental United States. West Virginia takes twenty-ninth place in church membership and church property valuations, and thirtieth in church indebtedness.

There are 217 different church organizations or denominations in Continental United States, the valuation of whose church property aggregated \$1,257,575,867 in 1906.

# INDEX

## VOLUME TWO.

CHAPTER XXVIII	
Counties of West Virginia—When and From What Formed; From Whom or What Named; Area, and Seat of Justice; Magisterial Districts; Population 1910; Miles of Public Road, and Average Annual Cost Per Mile for Maintenance; Prin- cipal Products of Each County	1
CHAPTER XXIX	
Minerals and Mineral Products and Property	15
CHAPTER XXX	
General Statistics—Covering Mileage of Public Roads; Area in Square Miles; Population in 1910; District Road and Bridge Funds; Average Area Per Square Mile of Road; Average Number Inhabitants Per Mile of Road; Average Amount Money Per Mile Road.	31
CHAPTER XXXI	
West Virginia Schools	41
CHAPTER XXXII	
Railroads in West Virginia	58
CHAPTER XXXIII	5.0
Brief History of Cameron, Charleston, Clarksburg, Charles Town, Elizabeth, Elkins, Fairmont, Grafton, Harrisville, Huntington, Kingwood, Logan, Madison, Mannington, Martinsburg, Marlinton, Huntersville, Middlebourne, Moundsville, Morgantown, New Martinsville, New Cumberland, Parkersburg, Pennsboro, Philippi, Point Pleasant, Pineville, Towns in Putnam County, St. Marys, Sutton, Wheeling, West Union, Weston, Welch, Williamson	72
CHAPTER XXXV	
Notable Speeches by Notable Men of West Virginia—By John S. Carlisle, Chapman J. Stuart, Waitman T. Willey, John F. Lacy, Mansfield M. Neely, A. B. Fleming, and our own Ol. Gallagher, of Wetzel	238
CHAPTER XXXVI	
Biographic Sketches—Arthur Ingram Boreman, Stonewall Jackson, Francis Harrison Pierpont, Daniel D. T. Farnsworth, Daniel D. Johnson, John H. Atkinson, James W. Paxton, James G. West, P. M. Hale, Chester D. Hubbard, Campbell Tarr, John S. Carlisle, Waitman T. Willey, Gibson Lamb Cranmer, J. H. Diss DeBarr, David Hunter Strother, John F. Lacy, Virgil Anson Lewis, Robert McEldowney, Presley Martin, S. R. Martin, Col. T. Moore Jackson, Aaron Morgan, Lewis S. Newman, R. H. Sayre, Dr. T. M. Stone, Col. Archibald Woods, Henry G. Davis, S. B. Elkins, Thomas S. Haymond, Alpheus F. Haymond, Benjamin F. Martin, A. B. Fleming, J. W. McCoy, U. N. Arnett, the Glover Family, the	
Muse Family and des Schrictstelles	283

## CHAPTER XXXVII

Story of Blennerhassett Island; Poem, Entitled Grafton National Cemetery; Poem, Dedicated to Miss Decima Campbell (now Mrs. Barclay); Poem, in Memory of Betty Zane, the Heroine of Fort Henry; West Virginia's New Song, and a Sidesplitting Parody on Same; List of Members of Constitutional Convention, 1872; A Letter from General Washington to His
Wife; Washington's Map
CHAPTER XXXVIII
Battles Fought in West Virginia
CHAPTER XXXIX
Rivers of West Virginia and How They Were Named 395
CHAPTER XL
The American Indian
CHAPTER XLI
The Virginia Debt Question
CHAPTER XLII
West Virginia Legislature, 1915
CHAPTER XLIII
History of Churches in West Virginia
ristory of Churches in West Virginia4/0
ILLUSTRATIONS
Frontispiece. S. Myers "Plan of Town at Mouth of Elk". 80 Court House, Charles Town, W. Va., where John Brown Trial Was Held. 107 Hon. S. B. Elkins. 114 Court House, New Martinsville, W. Va. 322 R. H. Sayre of New Martinsville, W. Va. 326 Hon. Henry G. Davis 345 Mrs. Henry G. Davis 346 The Blennerhasset Mansion 371 Mrs. Blennerhasset 371 Indian Scene. 415 Chief Hollow Horn Bear 420
William T. Bradby420







